

Qul & Ke

THE
WORKS
OF
HENRY FIELDING, Esq; *k*
WITH
The LIFE of the AUTHOR.

A NEW EDITION, IN TEN VOLUMES.

To which is now added,
The Fathers; or, The Good-natured Man.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

Printed for W. STRAHAN, J. RIVINGTON and Sons, T. PAYNE,
S. CROWDER, T. LONGMAN, J. ROBSON, C. DILLY,
G. KEARSLEY, G. ROBINSON, J. JOHNSON, T. CADELL,
T. LOWNDES, R. BALDWIN, W. CATER, G. NICOL,
S. BLADON, J. MURRAY, W. OTRIDGE, J. SEWELL,
W. LANE, J. BOWEN, and W. FOX.

M DCC LXXXIV.

3

THE

WORKS

HENRY FIELDING, ESQ.

WITH



A NEW EDITION, BY THE EDITOR.

TO WHICH IS ADDED

The History of the Good-natured Man.

VOLUME I.

LONDON:

Printed by W. Bland, at the Theatre Royal, in Pall Mall.
T. Cadogan, T. Cadogan, J. Cadogan, J. Cadogan, J. Cadogan,
G. Cadogan, G. Cadogan, G. Cadogan, G. Cadogan, G. Cadogan,
T. Cadogan, T. Cadogan, T. Cadogan, T. Cadogan, T. Cadogan,
J. Cadogan, J. Cadogan, J. Cadogan, J. Cadogan, J. Cadogan,
W. Bland, W. Bland, W. Bland, W. Bland, W. Bland.

MDCCLXXV.

C O N T E N T S

OF THE

F I R S T V O L U M E.

ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS of
HENRY FIELDING, Esq; Page 1

LOVE in SEVERAL MASKS, a Comedy 97

The TEMPLE BEAU, a Comedy 195

The AUTHOR's FARCE; with a Puppet-
shew, called the PLEASURES of the
TOWN 287

The COFFEE HOUSE POLITICIAN;
or, The Justice caught in his own Trap, a
Comedy 361

The TRAGEDY of TRAGEDIES; or,
The Life and Death of TOM THUMB the
Great 449

An

CONTENTS

OF THE

FIRST VOLUME.

ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS of
HENRY WILKING, Esq. Page 1

LOVE, in SEVERAL MASKS, a Comedy. 57

THE TEMPLE BEAU, a Comedy. 107

THE AUTHOR'S PARAGRAPH, with a Supple-
ment, called the PLEASURES of the
TOWN. 287

THE COFFEE-HOUSE POLITICIAN;
or, The Father crying in his own Trap, a
Comedy. 331

THE TRAGEDY of TRAGEDIES; or,
The Life and Death of TOM THUMB;
Great. 419



THE HISTORY OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

2 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

stand recorded to posterity for any memorable performances, or any remarkable use made of their existence! Xerxes wept when he surveyed his millions round him, and reflected that, in the course of a few years, not one of them should remain upon the face of the earth; but the reflection grows still more gloomy, when it is considered, how few of them were ever to be heard of again! It is a melancholy curiosity, to cast an eye through the columns of chronology, where the princes, heroes, patriots, legislators, philosophers, poets, historians, and artists, who have figured in the world since the creation almost to the present day, are all carefully preserved, and, like Egyptian kings, embalmed for the notice of mankind: How scanty the number! What a thrifty list does it afford us, when we compare it with those prodigious bills of mortality, which the perishing generations, of whom we only know that they lived and they died, have furnished forth for the space of 6000 years! It calls to our minds the battles recorded of Cyrus, Sennacherib, and other eastern sovereigns, in which we only know that they led an astonishing number of millions to the field, and, almost all, sunk together into one undistinguished state of oblivion. Nor should this observation carry with it a satire upon the inactivity of mankind in general; for many, no doubt, who have not, to use Lord Verulam's expression, survived the weathers of time, employed themselves in a course of laudable industry, and used strenuous endeavours not to wear away their

their lives in silence, like the beasts of the field, prone to the earth, and subservient only to the excitements of appetite: But the small returns (if I may use a modern military phrase) of good and serviceable men, must not only be owing to the vicissitudes of human affairs, and the devastations of wars civil and religious, but also to the arduous difficulty of serving mankind by public conduct, or performing any thing in the arts either elegant or useful, and so bequeathing to posterity a lasting legacy.

To the number of those, who by the vigour of their talents, and the vivacity of their wit, seem to have enlarged the bounds prescribed, in the common course of things, to the memory of Man, and gained a passport to future ages, may be added the late HENRY FIELDING, whose works will be admired, while a taste for true humour remains in this country. The materials of his own monument he has left behind him, scattered indeed without arrangement, and dispersed about the world: These, in justice to so eminent an author, Mr. Millar has determined to collect together; that the Public may have, in one body, a good and valuable edition of writings, whose merit is so universally acknowledged.

IN the progress of this design, it naturally occurred, that our author would be followed by the same kind of curiosity, which ever attends on those, who have made themselves

4 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

conspicuous in their time ; which, with solicitude and an attachment to their memories, loves to inform itself of the minutest circumstances relating to them, where they were born, of what stature they were, of what temper of mind, what difficulties they met with in life, and with what disposition they met those difficulties, whether with despondency or fortitude, with gaiety or moroseness ; what sort of companions they were ; with other anecdotes of the same nature. That the generality of readers, even though our author's memory is still recent in the minds of many, would expect to be gratified in these particulars, was a very obvious remark ; and therefore it was resolved to prefix to this edition an Essay on the Life and Genius of Henry Fielding.

IN complying with this usual demand of the curious, it is not the intention of the present writer to disturb the Manes of the dead, as has been practised by certain biographers ; to insult his memory with an unnecessary detail of his distresses, and the actions which resulted from them ; to infer the character of his heart from the overflowings of sudden and momentary passions ; to tear off ungenerously the shroud from his remains, and pursue him with a cruelty of narrative, till the reader's sense is shocked, and is forced to express his horror, like Virgil's Æneas, when he meets, in the regions of the dead, the shade of his mangled friend :

OF HENRY FIELDING, Esq. 5

*Deiphobe armipotens, genus alto à sanguine
Teuceri,
Quis tam crudeles optavit sumere pœnas?
Cui tantum de te licuit?*

It will, it is hoped, be sufficient for the reader's curiosity, if the principal features of his mind are here delineated; if his temper is shewn, as much of it, at least, as he transfused into his writings; if some account be given of his family, and of the various situations in life which his fortune allotted him. For more than this, the author of this little tract has determined not to ransack; for it is not the entire history of the man, but the memoirs of an author, which he proposes to offer to the Public.

HENRY FIELDING was born at Sharpham Park in Somersetshire, near Glastonbury, April 22, 1707. His father, Edmund Fielding, served in the wars under the Duke of Marlborough, and arrived to the rank of Lieutenant-General, at the latter end of George I., or the beginning of George II. He was grandson to an earl of Denbigh; nearly related to the Duke of Kingston, and many other noble and respectable families. His mother was daughter of Judge Gold, the grandfather of the present Sir Henry Gold, one of the Barons of the Exchequer. By these his parents he had four sisters, Catharine, Ursula, Sarah, and Beatrice; and one brother, Edmund, who was an officer in the marine service. Sarah Fielding, his third sister, is well known to the literary world,

6 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

by the proofs she has given of a lively and penetrating genius, in many elegant performances, particularly DAVID SIMPLE, and the letters, which she afterwards published, between the characters introduced into that work. The reader will see a very just criticism on these performances, at the end of the fifth volume of these Works; where, though the affection of the brother appears, yet the author shews himself the friend of truth as well as his sister. Our author's mother having paid her debt to nature, Lieutenant-General Fielding married a second time, and the issue of that marriage were six sons, George, James, Charles, John, William, and Basil, all dead, excepting John, who is at present in the commission of the peace for the counties of Middlesex, Surry, Essex, and the Liberties of Westminster, and has lately been raised to the honour of knighthood by his Majesty, in reward of that zeal and spirited assiduity, with which he serves his country, as a public magistrate.

HENRY FIELDING received the first rudiments of his education at home, under the care of the Rev. Mr. Oliver, to whom, we may judge, he was not under any considerable obligations, from the very humorous and striking portrait, given of him afterwards, under the name of parson Trulliber, in *Joseph Andrews*. From Mr. Oliver's care, our author was removed to Eton School, where he had the advantage of being early known to many of the

the first people in the kingdom, namely Lord Lyttelton, Mr. Fox, Mr. Pitt, Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, and the late Mr. Winnington, &c. At this great seminary of education, Henry Fielding gave distinguishing proofs of strong and peculiar parts; and when he left the place, he was said to be uncommonly versed in the Greek authors, and an early master of the Latin classics; for both which he retained a strong admiration in all the subsequent passages of his life. Thus accomplished, he went from Eton to Leyden, and there continued to shew an eager thirst for knowledge, and to study the civilians with a remarkable application for about two years, when, remittances failing, he was obliged to return to London, not then quite twenty years old.

It is to be lamented, that an excellent course of education was thus interrupted; as there is no manner of doubt, but, with such excellent endowments from nature as he certainly possessed, he might, by a continuance at a seat of learning, have laid in a much ampler store of knowledge, and have given such a complete improvement to his talents, as might afterwards have shone forth with still greater lustre in his writings; not to mention that, in a longer and more regular course of study, he might have imbibed such deep impressions of an early virtue, as would have made him less accessible afterwards to those allurements of pleasure, which, though they could not

8 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

suppress the exertion of his genius, yet retarded its true vigour, and, like clouds around the sun, made it seem to struggle with opposing difficulties, instead of throwing out at once a warm, an equal, and an intense heat. At this period, however, our author had provided himself with a fund of more solid learning, than usually is the portion of persons of his age; and his mind was at least so seasoned with literature, that, amidst his wildest dissipations afterwards, nothing could subdue the love of reading which he had so early contracted. It appears, from a preface to one of his plays, that he had conceived an early inclination for dramatic composition; the comedy, called *Don Quixote* in England, having made part of his literary amusement at Leyden; though, by his own account, it should seem that what he executed of it there, was little more than his canvas in a more advanced age, when he gave it to the stage with additional strokes of humour, and higher colourings than his inexperience had bestowed upon it at first. The play contains a true vein of good sense and satire, though his usual hurry in the production of his pieces did not afford him leisure, when he once determined to offer it to the Public, to give it all the dramatic finishings requisite in a complete piece. Mr. Fielding's case was generally the same with that of the poet described by *Juvenal*; with a great genius, he must have starved, if he had not sold his performance to a favourite actor.

Esurit,

Esurit, intactam Paridi nisi vendit Agapem.

To the same motive we must ascribe the multiplicity of his plays, and the great rapidity with which they were produced; for we find that, though such a writer as Mr. Congreve was content, in his whole life, to produce four comedies and one tragedy, yet the exigence of our author's affairs required at his hand no less than eight entire plays, besides fifteen farces, or pieces of a subordinate nature. It has been often a matter of wonder that he, who most undoubtedly possessed a vein of true and genuine humour, should not have proved more successful in his theatrical productions; that is to say, should not, in some legitimate comedy, have discovered the future father of JOSEPH ANDREWS, TOM JONES, and AMELIA. This, however, from what has been premised, seems pretty fairly accounted for; but yet, for the real cause of this inequality, we must still go somewhat deeper than this remark, which lies too palpable upon the surface of things. The enquiry may, perhaps, not be incurious; and it shall be pursued, in its due place, when we come to analyse his genius, and determine its nature and quality.

At the age of twenty years, or thereabout, Henry Fielding returned from Leyden to London; in the fullest vigour of constitution, which was remarkably strong, and patient of fatigue; still unshaken by excesses of pleasure, and unconquered by midnight watchings, till frequent

10 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

frequent returns of the gout attacked him with a severity that made him, in the latter part of his days, a melancholy repentant for the too free indulgencies of his youth ; and drove him at length to Lisbon, in the hopes of lingering a little longer in life. From the account of his voyage to that place, we may judge of the activity of his mind, and the strenuous flow of his spirits, which, under a complication of infirmities, could yet prompt him to the exercise of his wit, and the sallies of his imagination. What then must have been the gaiety and quickness of his fancy, when his strength was yet unimpaired by illness, and when young in life, curiosity was eager to know the world, and his passions were ready to catch at every hook pleasure had baited for them ? It is no wonder that, thus formed and disposed for enjoyment, he launched wildly into a career of dissipation. Though under age, he found himself his own master, and in London : *Hoc fonte derivata clades !* From that source flowed all the inconveniencies that attended him throughout the remainder of his life. The brilliancy of his wit, the vivacity of his humour, and his high relish of social enjoyment, soon brought him into high request with the men of taste and literature, and with the voluptuous of all ranks ; to the former he was ever attentive, and gladly embraced all opportunities of associating with them ; if the latter often ensnared him, and won from him too great a portion of his time, it cannot be wondered at, considering the greenness of his

his years, the sensibility of his temper, and the warmth of his imagination. His finances were not answerable to the frequent draughts made upon him by the extravagance which naturally followed. He was allowed two hundred pounds a-year by his father, which, as he himself used to say, "any body might pay that would."

THE fact was, General Fielding, with very good inclinations to support his son in the handsomest manner, very soon found it impracticable to make such appointments for him as he could have wished. He had married again soon after the death of our author's mother, and had so large an increase of family, and that too so quick, that, with the necessary demands of his station for a genteel and suitable expence, he could not spare out of his income any considerable disbursements for the maintenance of his eldest son. Of this truth Henry Fielding was sensible, and he was therefore, in whatever difficulties he might be involved, never wanting in filial piety, which, his nearest relations agree, was a shining part of his character. By difficulties his resolution was never subdued; on the contrary, they only roused him to struggle through them with a peculiar spirit and magnanimity. When he advanced a little more in life, and his commerce with mankind became enlarged, disappointments were observed by his acquaintance to provoke him into an occasional peevishness, and severity of animadversion. This,

12 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

This, however, had not a tendency to embitter his mind, or to give a tinge to his general temper; which was remarkably gay, and for the most part overflowing into wit, mirth, and good-humour. As he disdained all littleness of spirit, wherever he met with it in his dealings with the world, his indignation was apt to rise; and as he was of a penetrating discernment, he could always develope selfishness, mistrust, pride, avarice, interested friendship, the ungenerous, and the unfeeling temper, however plausibly disguised; and as he could read them to the bottom, so he could likewise assault them with the keenest strokes of spirited and manly satire. Amongst the many fine traits of description in that character, which TACITUS has left us of AGRICOLA, there is a very delicate touch, which occurs to me at present, and seems applicable to the temper of our Author; his reproof was sometimes thought to carry with it a degree of asperity; as to the good and amiable he was polite, to the unworthy he was rather harsh; but his anger once vented, there remained no trace of it; from his secrecy and silence you had nothing to apprehend. *Apud quosdam acerbior in conviciis narrabatur; ut bonis comis, ita adversus malos injucundus. Ceterum ex iracundia nihil supererat: secretum & silentium ejus non timeres.* Disagreeable impressions never continued long upon his mind; his imagination was fond of seizing every gay prospect, and, in his worst adversities, filled him with sanguine hopes of a better situation. To obtain this, he flattered himself that he should

should find his resources in his wit and invention; and accordingly he commenced a writer for the stage in the year 1727, being then about twenty years of age.

His first dramatic piece soon after adventured into the world, and was called *Love in several Masques*. It immediately succeeded the *Provoked Husband*, a play, which, as our Author observes, for the continued space of twenty-eight nights, received as great and as just applauses, as ever were bestowed on the English stage. "*These*, says Mr. Fielding, *were difficulties, which seemed rather to require the superior force of a Wycherley or a Congreve, than a raw and unexperienced pen (for I believe I may boast that none ever appeared so early upon the stage).*" Notwithstanding these obstacles, the play, we find, was favourably received: and, considering that it was his first attempt, it had, no doubt, the marks of a promising genius. His second play, the *Temple Beau*, appeared the year after, and contains a great deal of spirit and real humour. Perhaps, in those days, when audiences were in the æra of delicate and higher comedy, the success of this piece was not very remarkable; but surely pieces of no very superior merit have drawn crowded houses within our own memory, and have been attended with a brilliancy of success; not but it must be acknowledged that the picture of a Temple Rake, since exhibited by the late Dr. Hoadly in the *Suspicious Husband*, has more of what the *Italians* call FOR-

14 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

TUNATO, than can be allowed to the careless and hasty pencil of Mr. *Fielding*. It would lead a great way from the intention of this Essay, should we attempt to analyse the several dramatic compositions of this author; and indeed, as he confessedly did not attain to pre-eminence in this branch of writing, at least was unequal to his other productions, it may be sufficient to observe, that, from the year 1727 to the end of 1736, almost all his plays and farces were written; not above two or three having appeared since that time; so that he produced about eighteen theatrical performances, plays and farces included, before he was quite thirty years old. No selection has been made of those pieces; but they are all printed together in this edition, that the Public might have the *entire theatre* of Henry Fielding. For though it must be acknowledged, that in the whole collection there are few plays likely to make any considerable figure on the stage hereafter, yet they are worthy of being preserved, being the works of a genius, who, in his wildest and most inaccurate productions, yet occasionally displays the talent of a master. Though in the plan of his pieces he is not always regular, yet is he often happy in his diction and style; and, in every groupe that he has exhibited, there are to be seen particular delineations that will amply recompense the attention bestowed upon them. The comedy of the *Miser*, which he has mostly taken from Moliere, has maintained its ground upon the stage ever since it was first performed, and has the value of a
copy

copy from a great painter by an eminent hand. If the comedy of *Pasquin* were restored to the stage, it would perhaps be a more favourite entertainment with our audiences than the much admired *Rehearsal*; a more rational one it certainly would be, as it would undoubtedly be better understood. The *Rehearsal*, at present, seems to be received rather from prescription than any real delight it affords: it was the work of a noble wit; and the object of its satire was one of the greatest geniuses of this nation, the immortal Dryden. These two circumstances gave the play a wonderful eclat on its first appearance; and the wit and humour of the parodies were undoubtedly very high-flavoured. But has it not lost its relish at present? and does not the whole appear a wild *caricatura*, which very few can refer to any original objects? However, its traditional fame still procures for it a fashionable prejudice in its favour; and for the sake of having the favourite actor, who performs the part of *Bayes*, continually before the eye, we crowd to it still, whenever it is acted, and we laugh, and applaud, and roar, and “wonder with a foolish face of praise.” What Mr. Dryden has said concerning this celebrated performance, is but a mild judgment from one, who might have used more exasperated language. “I have answered not the *Rehearsal*,” says he, “because I knew the author sat to himself, when he drew the picture, and was the very *Bayes* of his own farce. Because also I know that my betters were more concerned
“ than

“ than I was in that satire ; and, lastly, be-
 “ cause Mr. Smith and Mr. Johnson, the main
 “ pillars of it, were two such languishing
 “ gentlemen in their conversation, that I could
 “ liken them to nothing but their own re-
 “ lations, those noble characters of men of wit
 “ and pleasure about the town.”

But sense survived when merry jests were past,
 as his generous rival has sung since ; and Dry-
 den is now the admiration of his country.
 The *Pasquin* of *Fielding* came from the pen of
 an author in indigence ; or, as the late *Colley*
Cibber has contumeliously called him, a broken
 wit ; and therefore, though its success was con-
 siderable, it never shone forth with a lustre
 equal to its merit ; and yet it is a composition
 that would have done honour to the Athenian
 stage, when the Middle Comedy, under the
 authority of the laws, made use of fictitious
 names to satirize vice and folly, however dig-
 nified by honours and employments. But the
 Middle Comedy did not flourish long at Athens ;
 the archness of its aim, and the poignancy of
 its satire, soon became offensive to the officers
 of state ; a law was made to prohibit those ob-
 lique strokes of wit, and the Comic Muse was
 restrained from all indulgences of personal
 satire, however humorously drawn, under the
 appearance of imaginary characters. The same
 fate attended the use of the Middle Comedy in
 England ; and it is said that the wit and hu-
 mour of our modern *Aristophanes*, Mr. Field-
 ing, whose quarry, in some of his pieces, par-
 ticularly

ticularly the *Historical Register*, was higher game than in prudence he should have chosen, were principal instruments in provoking that law, under which the British theatre has groaned ever since. But the minister was fore, and in his resentment he struck too deep a blow. Had he considered that, by the bill, which afterwards passed into a law, he was entailing slavery on the Muses, and that a time might come, when all dramatic genius should thereby be led a vassal in the train of the managers of the theatre, to be graciously fostered, or haughtily oppressed, according to their caprice and prejudice; perhaps, then, as he was himself of a large and comprehensive understanding, and possessed, besides, the virtues of humanity, he might have been contented with milder restrictions, and not have made the remedy almost worse than the disease. But licentiousness was to be retrenched, and liberty received a stab in the operation: luxuriant branches, that were extravagant in their growth, were to be lopped away; and, to make short work of it, the woodman, in a fit of anger, applied his axe to the root of the tree. The tree, it is true, is not quite fallen to the ground; but it is grown sapless, withered, and unproductive; its annual fruits want the high flavour, which they might have in a more generous nursery; no wood-notes wild are heard from its branches, and it is exactly in the state described by *Lucan*:

Trunco, non frondibus, efficit umbram.

But it may be asked, are the players to be judges of the king's ministers? Shall grimace and mimicry attack the most exalted characters? and must the great officers of state be, at the mercy of the actors, exhibited on a public stage? Why no:—except in a coronation, I think, his Majesty's servants should not be made ridiculous; and the dangerous tendency of this buffooning kind of humour is strongly marked by a learned writer*, when he observes, that “this weapon, in the dissolute times of Charles II., completed the ruin of the best minister of that age. The historians tell us, that Chancellor Hyde was brought into his Majesty's contempt by this court argument. They mimicked his walk and gesture, with a fire-shovel and bellows for the mace and purse. Thus, it being the representation, and not the object represented, which strikes the fancy, vice and virtue must fall indifferently before it.”

If such were the effects of private mimicry, public drolls would undoubtedly be found of more pernicious consequence. Away with them, therefore; they are illiberal, they are unworthy; let licentiousness be banished from the theatres, but let the liberty of the free-born Muse be immortal! The true idea of liberty consists in the free and unlimited power of doing whatever shall not injure the civil and religious institutions of the state, nor be deemed invasive of the peace and welfare of

* The author of the Divine Legation of Moses.

our fellow-subjects; but dramatic authors are so circumstanced at present, that this invaluable blessing is withdrawn from them; the Muses are enslaved in a land of liberty; and this at least should excuse the poets of the age for not rising to nobler heights, till the weight is taken off, which now depresses their strongest efforts. It must be allowed that, in restraining the licentiousness of the theatre, our legislature very wisely imitated the good sense of the Athenian magistracy, who by law interdicted the freedoms of the MIDDLE COMEDY; but it is to be wished, that they had also imitated the moderation of the Greek lawgivers, who, when they resolved to give a check to indecorum, yet left a free and unbounded scope to the *New Comedy*, which consisted in agreeable and lively representations of manners, passions, virtues, vices, and follies, from the general volume of Nature, without giving to any part of the transcript the peculiar marks or singularities of any individual. Thus poets were only hindered from being libellers, but were left in full possession of useful and general satire, and all avenues of access to the Public were generously thrown open to them. As we have at present the happiness of living in a reign, when Majesty condescends to look with a favourable aspect on the liberal arts, many are sanguine enough to entertain hopes that the Muse may be released from her fetters, and restored to the free exercise of the amiable part of her province. When a bee has been deprived of its noxious sting, it may be safely

20 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

permitted to rove at large among all the flowers of a garden ; and it will be no inconsiderable addition to the lustre of the crown, if, with an AUGUSTAN REIGN of equity, moderation, victory, and wisdom, which every Briton promises himself, there be also revived an AUGUSTAN AGE OF LETTERS.

THOUGH the foregoing observations may appear digressive from the main design of this Essay, yet, as the subject is important, and took its rise in a great measure from the writings of Mr. Fielding, to advert awhile to the consequences which flowed to the community from his actions, cannot be deemed altogether impertinent. It is only like going out of the way a little, to trace a rivulet in its progress, to mark its windings, to observe whether it bestows fertility on the neighbouring meadows, and then, returning to the straight road, to pursue the regular track of the journey.

IN the comedy called *Rape upon Rape*, or, *The Coffee-house Politician*, we have an admirable draught of a character very common in this country, namely, a man who is smitten with an insatiable thirst for news, and concerns himself more about the balance of power than of his books. The folly of these statesmen out of place is there exhibited with a masterly ridicule ; and indeed, in all the plays of our Author, however in some respects deficient, there are strokes of humour, and half-length paintings, not excelled by some of the ablest

ablest artists. The farces written by Mr. Fielding were almost all of them very successful, and many of them are still acted every winter with a continuance of approbation. They were generally the production of two or three mornings, so great was his facility in writing; and, to this day, they bear frequent repetition, at least as well as any other pieces of the kind. It need not be observed, in justification of their being preserved in this collection of more important works, that Farce is deemed by our best critics an appendage of the theatre, as well as pieces of a higher nature. A learned and excellent critic* has given it a full consideration, in his *Dissertation on the several Provinces of the Drama*. "The representations," says he, "of common Nature may either be taken accurately, so as to reflect a faithful and exact image of their original, which alone is *that* I would call COMEDY; or they may be forced and overcharged above the simple and just proportions of *Nature*; as when the excesses of a *few* are given for *standing* characters; when not the Man (in *general*) but the *passion* is described; or when, in the draught of the man, the leading *feature* is extended beyond measure; and, in these cases, the representation holds of the province of Farce."

THESE remarks, from the pen of so accurate and sensible a writer, will evince that our author's farces very justly make a part of this

* The Rev. Mr. Hurd.

22 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

edition. The mock tragedy of TOM THUMB is replete with as fine parody as, perhaps, has ever been written: the LOTTERY, the INTRIGUING CHAMBERMAID, and the VIRGIN UNMASKED, besides the real entertainment they afford, had, on their first appearance, this additional merit, that they served to make early discoveries of that true comic genius, which was then dawning forth in Mrs. Clive; which has since unfolded itself to a fulness of perfection; and continues to this day to be one of the truest ornaments of the stage. As this excellent actress received great advantages from the opportunities Mr. Fielding's pen afforded her; so he, in his turn, reaped the fruits of success from her abilities; and accordingly we find him acknowledging it, in a very handsome letter addressed to her, and prefixed to the INTRIGUING CHAMBERMAID: such a testimony of her merit, as it conduced to advance her progress, so it now will serve to perpetuate her fame; being enrolled in the records of a genius, whose works will be long admired: "I cannot help reflecting, says our Author, that the town has one obligation to me, who made the first discovery of your great capacity, and brought you earlier forward on the theatre, than the ignorance of some, and the envy of others, would have otherwise permitted. I shall not here dwell on any thing so well known as your theatrical merit; which one of the finest judges, and the greatest man of his age, hath acknowledged to exceed in humour that of any of your predecessors in his time." If this remark

mark was true thirty years ago, it may be added, to her honour, that she hath not been eclipsed by any, who have entered into the service of the Comic Muse since that time.

As this Essay promises to treat of the genius, as well as the life, of Henry Fielding, it may not be improper to pause here, for an enquiry into his talents; though we are not arrived at that period of his life, when they displayed themselves in their full warmth and splendour. And here it is necessary to caution the reader not to confine his idea of what is intended by the word *genius*, to any one single faculty of the mind; because it is observable that many mistakes have arisen, even among writers of penetrating judgment, and well versed in critical learning, by hastily attaching themselves to an imperfect notion of this term, so common in literary dissertations. That invention is the first great leading talent of a poet, has been a point long since determined; because it is principally owing to that faculty of the mind, that he is able to create, and be as it were a MAKER; which is implied in his original title, given to him by the consent of Greece. But surely there are many other powers of the mind, as fully essential to constitute a fine poet; and therefore, in order to give the true character of any author's abilities, it should seem necessary to come to a right understanding of what is meant by GENIUS, and to analyse and arrange its several qualities. This once adjusted, it might prove no unpleasing task to examine

24 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

what are the specific qualities of any poet in particular; to point out the talents of which he seems to have the freest command, or in the use of which he seems, as it were, to be left-handed. In this plain, fair-dealing way, the true and real value of an author will be easily ascertained; whereas, in the more confined method of investigation, which establishes, at the outset, one giant quality, and, finding the object of the enquiry deficient in that, immediately proceeds to undervalue him in the whole, there seems to be danger of not trying his cause upon a full and equitable hearing. Thus, I think, a late celebrated poet is likely to suffer an unjust sentence, from a gentleman who has already obliged the Public with the first volume of an Essay on his Life and Genius. The common assertion which has been in every half-critic's mouth, namely, that Mr. Pope had little invention, and therefore has but a bad claim to the name of Poet, seems to be unguardedly adopted in the very beginning of that ingenious and entertaining Work; and, from that principle, the conclusion will probably decide against our English Homer. From the elegant, and, in general, true spirit of criticism, which the Essayist on Mr. Pope's Life and Writings is acknowledged to possess, it was reasonably to be expected, that he would have taken a comprehensive view of what INVENTION is, and then examined how far the want of it can be charged upon his Author. But, in that point, does he not seem to think him defenceless, when he asserts that it is upon the
merit

merit of the Rape of the Lock, that he will rank as a poet with posterity? The introduction of machinery into this beautiful poem, Mr. Wharton seems to think, shews more invention than any other composition of the Twickenham Bard; though, even in this point, he deals out to him the reputation of a MAKER with a sparing and a thrifty hand. As the book is near me, I will transcribe his words: "It is in this composition Pope principally appears a poet, in which he has displayed more imagination, than in all his other works taken together: It should, however, be remembered, that he was not the FIRST former and creator of those beautiful machines, the Sylphs, on which his claim to imagination is chiefly founded. He found them existing ready to his hand; but has indeed employed them with singular judgment and artifice." But surely, in the use made of the *Sylphs* and *Gnomes*, and the various employments assigned to those imaginary beings, the British Author is as much a POET, as manifestly a MAKER, as the great Father of the epic fable. Homer invented not the gods and goddesses, which he has interwoven in his immortal Rhapsody. He took up the system of theology which he found received in Greece. "He rose," says Mr. Pope, "with the finest turn imaginable for poetry; and, designing to instruct mankind in the manner for which he was most adapted, made use of the ministry of the gods to give the highest air of veneration to his writings. Nor was it his business, when

" he

24 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

what are the specific qualities of any poet in particular; to point out the talents of which he seems to have the freest command, or in the use of which he seems, as it were, to be left-handed. In this plain, fair-dealing way, the true and real value of an author will be easily ascertained; whereas, in the more confined method of investigation, which establishes, at the outset, one giant quality, and, finding the object of the enquiry deficient in that, immediately proceeds to undervalue him in the whole, there seems to be danger of not trying his cause upon a full and equitable hearing. Thus, I think, a late celebrated poet is likely to suffer an unjust sentence, from a gentleman who has already obliged the Public with the first volume of an Essay on his Life and Genius. The common assertion which has been in every half-critic's mouth, namely, that Mr. Pope had little invention, and therefore has but a bad claim to the name of Poet, seems to be unguardedly adopted in the very beginning of that ingenious and entertaining Work; and, from that principle, the conclusion will probably decide against our English Homer. From the elegant, and, in general, true spirit of criticism, which the Essayist on Mr. Pope's Life and Writings is acknowledged to possess, it was reasonably to be expected, that he would have taken a comprehensive view of what INVENTION is, and then examined how far the want of it can be charged upon his Author. But, in that point, does he not seem to think him defenceless, when he asserts that it is upon the
merit

merit of the Rape of the Lock, that he will rank as a poet with posterity? The introduction of machinery into this beautiful poem, Mr. Wharton seems to think, shews more invention than any other composition of the Twickenham Bard; though, even in this point, he deals out to him the reputation of a MAKER with a sparing and a thrifty hand. As the book is near me, I will transcribe his words: "It is
 " in this composition Pope principally appears
 " a poet, in which he has displayed more imagination, than in all his other works taken
 " together: It should, however, be remembered, that he was not the FIRST former
 " and creator of those beautiful machines, the
 " Sylphs, on which his claim to imagination
 " is chiefly founded. He found them existing
 " ready to his hand; but has indeed employed
 " them with singular judgment and artifice." But surely, in the use made of the *Sylphs* and *Gnomes*, and the various employments assigned to those imaginary beings, the British Author is as much a POET, as manifestly a MAKER, as the great Father of the epic fable. Homer invented not the gods and goddesses, which he has interwoven in his immortal Rhapsody. He took up the system of theology which he found received in Greece. "He rose," says Mr. Pope, "with the finest turn imaginable for
 " poetry; and, designing to instruct mankind
 " in the manner for which he was most adapted, made use of the ministry of the gods
 " to give the highest air of veneration to his
 " writings. Nor was it his business, when
 " he

“ he undertook the province of a poet (not of
 “ a mere philosopher) to be the first who
 “ should discard that, which furnishes poetry
 “ with its most beautiful appearance. What-
 “ ever, therefore, he might think of his gods, he
 “ took them as he found them ; he brought
 “ them into action, according to the notions
 “ which were then entertained, and in such
 “ stories as were then believed.” In the same
 manner, the Author of the Rape of the Lock
 availed himself of the Rosicrucian system, as
 he found it set forth in a French book, called,
 “ LE COMTE DE GABALIS,” and to those
 ideal beings he has given such a ministry, such
 interests, affections, and employments, as car-
 ried with them sufficient poetical probability,
 and made a very beautiful machinery in his
 poem, enlarging the main action, and en-
 nobling the trifles which it celebrates ; not to
 mention that the superintendency of those ima-
 ginary agents, was as new in poetry, as the
Ministeria Deorum in the Iliad or Odysey.
 Perhaps, if the matter could be traced with
 accuracy, and a full knowledge of the state of
 learning, the various systems of theology, and
 all the doctrines, opinions, and fables, which
 existed in Homer’s days, could be attained, we
 should find that the invention of the Father of
 epic poetry, did not so much consist in creat-
 ing new existences, and striking out new ideas,
 as in making a poetic use of the fabulous dei-
 ties, which previously existed in the imagina-
 tions of mankind, and in forming new com-
 binations of those ideas, which had been con-
 ceived

ceived before, but had never been arranged in those complexities, into which his fancy was able to dispose them. Thus we find that Homer's celebrated description of the state of the dead, is an absolute copy of the rites, customs, and ceremonies observed by the Egyptians at their funerals. The distribution of rewards and punishments, the residence of the blessed in the Elysian fields, and the shadows of the deceased, correspond exactly, says Diodorus Siculus, with the funerals of the Egyptians. The Grecian Mercury was founded upon the custom of a man's delivering a dead body to be conveyed or carried by another, who wore a mask with three heads, resembling the fiction of *Cerberus*. The Ocean was no other than the Nile, and was even so called by the Egyptians; the gates of the Sun, meant the town of Helio-*polis*; and the mansions of the happy, the delightful country about the lake *Acherusia*, near Memphis, where the dead were deposited in subterraneous vaults. Many other circumstances also agree with the solemnities of Egypt, as they were practised in the time of Diodorus; as the boat in which the deceased were carried; the ferryman, who was called *Charon* in the language of the country; the temple of *Hecate*, placed by the poets at the entrance of the infernal regions; the gates of *Cocytus* and *Lethe*, shut with bars of brass; and the gates of *Truth*, where there was an image of *Justice*. *Minos* and *Rhadamanthus* were indeed names taken from *Crete*; but the ideas were derived from the Egyptian custom of sitting

sitting in judgment upon the life, manners, and conduct of the dead, before they were allowed the rites of sepulture. And even strong traces of the punishment of *Tityos*, *Tantalus*, and *Sisyphus*, appear in the antiquities of Egypt; not to mention that the allotment of the daughters of *Danaus*, is a manifest allusion to the ceremony of three hundred and twenty priests pouring water from the Nile into a vessel with holes in the bottom, at a city not far from Memphis. The Greek Traveller and Historian enumerates many other mystic traditions, fables, and religious ceremonies, from which the Poet made palpable insertions into his work: Sir John Marsham also, elaborate in his researches into antiquity, has pointed out, in the *Canon Ægyptiacus*, a considerable number of those transfusions from the customs and *theology* of Egypt. But it would lead too far from the scope of this Essay, should we enter into a detail of these matters; the curious reader may, if he pleases, see this enquiry pursued with great taste and accuracy, by the ingenious Author of the Enquiry into the Life and Writings of Homer; who makes it sufficiently evident, that Egypt, like its own Nile upon the adjacent country, overflowed with all the fertility of science, fable, and mythology, to enrich the vast and capacious imagination of the Grecian Bard. It will be proper, however, to add one observation more in this place, namely, that Homer was not the first, who saw that the Asiatic customs, manners, and learning were capable of being perpetuated with that venerable

rable air, with which they have come down to posterity : a very illustrious ornament both of the republic of letters and the church *, in a most admirable dissertation on the sixth book of the *Æneid*, has observed, that “ *in the MYSTERIES, the description of the passage into the other world was borrowed,*” by the Egyptians themselves, “ *as was natural, from the circumstances of their funeral rites : and it might easily be proved, if there were occasion, that they themselves transferred these realities into the MYTHOES, and not the Greeks, as later writers generally imagine.*” The same learned enquirer into antiquity has remarked, in another part of the same tract, that if “ *an old poem, under the name of Orpheus, intitled, A Descent into Hell, had been now extant, it would, perhaps, have shewn us, that no more was meant than Orpheus’s initiation.*” Now as it is a settled point, that Orpheus preceded Homer, what shall we say of that invention, which all succeeding ages have agreed to call the very origin and fountain of poetry ? Shall we, in the style of the ancient or the modern *Zoilus*, illiberally call his immortal Rhapsodies mere patch-work plundered from the *scraperies of Egypt* ? Shall we not rather admire and venerate the vigour of that mind, which, in an age of general darkness and ignorance, could, by unabating industry, by indefatigable travels, and a constant pursuit of knowledge, so replenish itself with the stores of morality, history, politics, geography, fable, and theology,

* The author of the Divine Legation of Moses.

30 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

as to import them all into Greece from the various Asiatic climes which he had visited, and interweave them into the texture of two poems; adorned and dignified with all the graces of the most fruitful imagination? If Homer did not originally form and create those prodigious images which abound in his work; if he was not the MAKER of many of those fables, particularly the Descent into Hell, which mankind have so much admired, he at least found out the use and application of them; the combination of those ideas was his own; the scheme was his, which assembled them all into that wonderful union: in other words, the general fable was Homer's; and it required no less a genius to give uniformity amidst such an exuberance of variety, intricacy, and complication, with such a noble perspicuity, such a consent of parts so uniting, as the painters express it, into harmony, and rising gradually into such a wonderful whole, that, as Mr. Pope expresses it, *it shall always stand at the top of the sublime character, to be gazed at by readers with an admiration of its perfection, and by writers, with a despair that it should ever be emulated with success.* There can be no manner of doubt, but Homer, from the fecundity of his own fancy, enriched his poetry with many noble descriptions and beautiful episodes, which had never presented themselves to any of his predecessors: but as the models of many passages are still extant in the records of antiquity, it must be allowed that he possessed two sorts of invention; one, primary and original, which

which could associate images never before combined; the other, secondary and subordinate, which could find out for those ideas, which had been assembled before, a new place, a new order, and arrangement, with new embellishments of the most harmonious and exalted language. From this observation arises the true idea of INVENTION; and whether a poet is hurried away into the description of a fictitious battle, or a grand council of gods or men, or employs himself in giving poetic colourings to a real system of *Mysteries* (as Virgil has done in the sixth *Æneid*), there is invention in both cases; and, though the former may astonish more, the latter will always have its rational admirers; and, from such a commentary as the Bishop of Gloucester's, instead of losing from its influence, will appear with a truer and more venerable sublimity, than when it was considered as the mere visionary scheme of a poetic imagination. Thus, then, we see the two provinces of INVENTION; at one time it is employed in opening a new vein of thought; at another, in placing ideas, that have been pre-occupied, in a new light, and lending them the advantages of novelty, by the force of a sublimer diction, or the turn of delicate composition. There is a poetic touch, that changes whatever it lights upon to gold; and surely he, who calls forth from any object in Nature, or any image of the mind, appearances that have not been observed before, is the INVENTOR, the MAKER of those additional beauties. There is reason to believe, that, of what
we

32 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

we have called PRIMARY, or ORIGINAL INVENTION, there has not been so much in any one poet (not even excepting HOMER), as has been generally imagined; and indeed, from the many fine descriptions in the Iliad and the Odyssey, which can fairly be proved to be copies, but the copies of a master-poet, there seems room to think, that of the second sort he held a very considerable portion. Nor should this remark be thought derogatory from the high character of the bard, because it only tends to shew that he availed himself of all the knowledge, religion, and mythology, that in his time were scattered over the different regions of Asia and Greece. What is here asserted concerning Homer, may also with truth be asserted of Mr. Pope. Determining to acquire the exalted character of a Poet, he enriched his mind with all the knowledge that subsisted in his time; all that could be furnished by the valuable remains of antiquity; all the improvements in science, which modern application has brought to light; the pure morality and sublime theology, which Revelation has delivered down to us; together with the various systems of philosophy, which speculative men have formed: and of all these he has made as noble a use, as a fine imagination could suggest. The scheme of thought, which introduces his acquired ideas into any of his poems, was surely his own; the VIRTUE and VENUS of ORDER, which he has given to them, was his own; the apt allusion which illustrates, the metaphor which raises his language into dignity,

nity, the general splendour of his diction, the harmony of his numbers, and, in short, the poetic turn of his pieces, were all his own; and all these, surely, were the work of INVENTION. And, as this INVENTION glows equally through all his poetry, it is not easy to conceive upon what principle it can be said, that, upon the single strength of the Rape of the Lock, he will rank as a poet with posterity. Can it be said that INVENTION solely consists in describing imaginary beings? or that, where there is not what the critics call a Fable, that is to say, an unity of action, with all the various perplexities and incidents which retard or accelerate the progress of that action, together with a proper degree of marvellous machinery, INVENTION must be proscribed, and declared to have no hand in the work? Even in this way of reasoning, the DUNCIAD will be an everlasting instance of Mr. Pope's INVENTION, and will, perhaps, constitute him a poet, in a degree superior to the *Rape of the Lock*, however exquisite it be in its kind. But these two pieces (if we except the latter part of the fourth Dunciad, which is in its subject important, and in its execution sublime) seem to be but the sportive exercise of the poet's fancy; or, as he himself, talking of the *Batrachomyomachia*, has expressed it, they are "a beautiful raillery, in which a great writer might delight to unbend himself; an instance of that agreeable trifling, which generally accompanies the character of a rich imagination; like a vein of *mercury* running mingled

VOL. I. D "with

“ with a mine of gold.” The Essay on Man will always stand at the *top of the sublime character* : a noble work, indeed, where we find the thorny reasonings of philosophy blooming and shooting forth into all the flowers of poetry ; *feret et rubus asper amomum* ! To give to a subject of this kind such beautiful embellishments, required, in Lord Shaftsbury’s language, a *Muse-like apprehension* ; and I cannot see why the treating of *essential truths* in a poetic manner, should not be allowed as cogent an instance of INVENTION, as the ornamented display of an Egyptian theology. The Georgics would have gained Virgil the name of Poet, though the *Æneid* had never been written ; and Mr. Pope must ever be considered by posterity as a CHRISTIAN LUCRETIVS. It was, perhaps, harder to give a poetic air and grace to the following ideas, than to describe the imaginary beings of the *Rosicrucian* philosophy, or the fabulous deities of Greece.

Say what the use, were finer optics given,
T' inspect a mite, not comprehend the heaven?
The touch, if tremblingly alive all o'er,
To smart and agonize at ev'ry pore?
Or, quick effluvia darting thro' the brain,
Die of a rose in aromatic pain?
If nature thunder'd in his op'ning ears,
And stunn'd him with the music of the
spheres, [him still
How would he wish that heaven had left
The whisp'ring zephyr, and the purling rill!

An

An entire piece, written in this true vein of poetry, requires as fine an imagination to give grace, elegance, and harmony to the composition, as any other subject whatever; and though fable, including various incidents, passions, and characters, be wanting, yet he, who forms a plan such as the nature of his materials require, and, in a barren field, finds the most beautiful flowers to adorn his design, can never, in reason, be charged with a want of INVENTION. The three great primary branches of composition are finely united in the writings of Pope; the imagination is delighted, the passions are awakened, and reason receives conviction; there is poetry to charm, rhetoric to persuade, and argument to demonstrate: and, perhaps, if *Empedocles*, whom Aristotle pronounces a *physiologist* rather than a *poet*, had been thus excellent in the graces of style, the great critic would have passed upon him a less severe sentence.

It may be observed by the reader, that, in pursuing the foregoing train of reflections, sight has been lost of HENRY FIELDING: but it never was intended, in this little tract, to observe the rules of strict biography. Besides, men of genius, like the arts they practise, have a connection with each other, and are in a manner linked together by certain ties of affinity: *habent quoddam commune vinculum, & quasi cognatione quadam inter se continentur*. Moreover, it was expedient, for the true delineation of an eminent writer's character, to

36 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

remove difficulties out of the way, and to explain the terms of art which critics make use of. And thus having shewn the different provinces of INVENTION, we may now arrive at a juster idea of what is meant, when we talk of an author's GENIUS.

HE may be truly said to be a GENIUS, who possesses the leading faculties of the mind in their vigour, and can exercise them with warmth and spirit upon whatever subject he chuses. The imagination (in order to form a writer of eminence) must, in particular, be very quick and susceptible, or, as a fine poet has expressed it, it must be *feelingly alive all o'er*, that it may receive the strongest impressions either from the objects of Nature, the works of art, or the actions and manners of men; for it is in proportion as this power of the mind is wrought upon, that the author feels in his own breast those fine sensations, which it is his business to impart to others, and that he is able to describe things in so lively a manner, as to make them, as it were, present to us, and of consequence to give what turn he pleases to our affections. The JUDGMENT also must be clear and strong, that the proper parts of a story or description may be selected, that the disposition of the various members of a work may be such, as to give a lucid order to the whole, and that such expression may be made use of, as shall not only serve to convey the intended ideas, but shall convey them forcibly, and with that decorum

of

of style, which the art of composition requires; so that simplicity shall not be impoverished into meanness, nor dignity be incumbered with a load of finery, and affected ornament. Invention must also concur, that new scenery may be opened to the fancy, or, at least, that new lights may be thrown upon the prospects of Nature; that the sphere of our ideas may be enlarged, or a new assemblage may be formed of them, either in the way of fable or illustration; so that, if the author does not disclose original traces of thinking, by presenting to us objects unseen before, he may at least delight by the novelty of their combination, and the points of view in which he offers them. The power of the mind, moreover, which exerts itself in what Mr. Locke calls the association of ideas, must be quick, vigorous, and warm, because it is from thence that language receives its animated figures, its bold translation of phrases from one idea to another, the *Verbum ardens*, the glowing metaphorical expression, which constitutes the richness and boldness of his imagery; and from thence likewise springs the readiness of ennobling a sentiment or description with the pomp of sublime comparison, or striking it deeper on the mind by the aptness of witty allusion. Perhaps, what we call genius, might be still more minutely analysed; but these are its principal efficient qualities; and in proportion as these, or any of these, shall be found deficient in an author, so many degrees shall he be removed from the first rank and character of a writer. To bring

38 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

these remarks home to the late Mr. Fielding, an estimate of him may be justly formed, by enquiring how far these various talents may be attributed to him; or, if he failed in any, what that faculty was, and what discount he must suffer for it. But tho' it will appear, perhaps, that, when he attained that period of life, in which his mind was come to its full growth, he enjoyed every one of these qualifications, in great strength and vigour; yet, in order to give the true character of his talents, to mark the distinguishing specific qualities of his genius, we must look into the temper of the man, and see what bias it gave to his understanding; for when abilities are possessed in an eminent degree by several men, it is the peculiarity of habit that must discriminate them from each other.

A LOVE of imitation very soon prevailed in Mr. Fielding's mind. By Imitation, the reader will not understand that illegitimate kind, which consists in mimicking singularities of person, feature, voice, or manner; but that higher species of representation, which delights in just and faithful copies of human life. So early as when he was at Leyden, a propensity this way began to exert its emotions; and even made some efforts towards a comedy, in the sketch of *Don Quixote in England*. When he left that place, and settled in London, a variety of characters could not fail to attract his notice, and of course to strengthen his favourite inclination. It has been already observed in this Essay, that

3

distress

distress and disappointments betrayed him into occasional fits of peevishness and satiric humour. The eagerness of creditors, and the fallacy of dissembling friends, would for a while sour his temper; his feelings were acute, and naturally fixed his attention to those objects from whence his uneasiness sprung; of course he became, very early in life, an observer of men and manners. Shrewd and piercing in his discernment, he saw the latent sources of human actions, and he could trace the various incongruities of conduct arising from them. As the study of Man is delightful in itself, affording a variety of discoveries, and particularly interesting to the heart, it is no wonder that he should feel delight from it; and what we delight in soon grows into an habit. The various ruling passions of men, their foibles, their oddities, and their humours, engaged his attention; and, from these principles, he loved to account for the consequences which appeared in their behaviour. The inconsistencies that flow from vanity, from affectation, from hypocrisy, from pretended friendship, and, in short, all the dissonant qualities, which are often whimsically blended together by the folly of men, could not fail to strike a person who had so fine a sense of ridicule. A quick perception in this way, perhaps, affords as much real pleasure as the exercise of any other faculty of the mind; and accordingly we find that the Ridiculous is predominant through all our Author's writings; and he never seems so happy, as when he is developing a character made

40 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

up of motley and repugnant properties, and shews you a man, of specious pretences, turning out, in the end, the very reverse of what he would appear. To search out and to describe objects of this kind, seems to have been the favourite bent of Mr. Fielding's mind, as indeed it was of Theophrastus, Moliere, and others; like a vortex it drew in all his faculties, which were so happily employed in descriptions of the manners, that, upon the whole, he must be pronounced an admirable COMIC GENIUS.

WHEN I call our Author a COMIC GENIUS, I would be understood in the largest acceptation of the phrase; implying humorous and pleasant imitation of men and manners, whether it be in the way of fabulous narration, or dramatic composition. In the former species of writing, lay the excellence of Mr. Fielding: but, in dramatic imitation, he must be allowed to fall short of the great masters in that art; and how this hath happened to a COMIC GENIUS, to one eminently possessed of the talents requisite in the humorous provinces of the drama, will appear, at the first blush of the question, something unaccountable. But several causes concurred to produce this effect. In the first place, without a tincture of delicacy running through an entire piece, and giving to good sense an air of urbanity and politeness, it appears to me that no comedy will ever be of that kind, which, Horace says, will be particularly desired, and seen, will be advertised again,

again. I know that the influence of a favourite performer may, for a time, uphold a middling production; but, when a *Wilks* leaves the stage, even a *Sir Harry Wildair* will be thrown by neglected. The idea of delicacy in writing, I find so well explained in an ingenious essay on that subject, now on the table before me, that I shall transcribe the passage. “*Delicacy*,” says this polite author, “*is good sense; but good sense refined; which produces an inviolable attachment to decorum, and sanctity as well as elegance of manners, with a clear discernment and warm sensibility of whatever is pure, regular, and polite; and, at the same time, an abhorrence of whatever is gross, rustic, or impure; of unnatural, effeminate, and overwrought ornaments of every kind. It is, in short, the Graceful and the Beautiful, added to the Just and the Good.*” By snatching the grace here defined and described, the late Colly Gibber has been able, in a few of his plays, to vie with, and almost outstrip, the greatest wits of this country; and, by not adverting to this embellishment, this liberal air of expression, if I may so call it, Mr. Fielding, with strong observation upon life, and excellent discernment of the Humorous and the Ridiculous; in short, with a great COMIC GENIUS, has been rather unsuccessful in COMEDY. There seems to me little or no room to doubt, but that this want of refinement, which we here complain of, was principally owing to the woundings which every fresh disappointment gave him, before he was yet well disciplined in the school of life,

and

and hackneyed in the ways of men; for, in a more advanced period, when he did not write *recentibus odiis*, with his uneasiness just beginning to fester, but with a calmer and more dispassionate temper, we perceive him giving all the graces of description to incidents and passions, which, in his youth, he would have dashed out with a rougher hand. An ingenious writer*, to whom we have already referred, has passed a judgment upon *Ben Jonson*, which, though Fielding did not attain the same dramatic eminence, may be justly applied to him: "His taste for ridicule was strong, but indelicate; which made him not over-curious in the choice of his topics. And, lastly, his *style* in picturing his characters, though masterly, was without that elegance of hand, which is required to correct and allay the force of so bold a colouring. Thus the bias of his nature leading him to Plautus, rather than Terence, for his model, it is not to be wondered, that his wit is too frequently caustic, his raillery coarse, and his humour excessive." Perhaps the asperity of Fielding's muse was not a little encouraged by the practice of two great wits, who had fallen into the same vein before him; I mean *Wycherley* and *Congreve*, who were, in general, painters of harsh features, attached more to subjects of deformity than grace; whose drawings of women are ever a sort of *Harlot's Progress*, and whose men, for the most part, lay violent hands upon deeds and settlements, and generally deserve

* Mr. Hurd.

informations in the King's Bench. These two celebrated writers were not fond of copying the amiable part of human life; they had not learned the secret of giving the softer graces of composition to their tablatore, by contrasting the Fair and Beautiful, in characters and manners, to the Vicious and Irregular, and thereby rendering their pieces more exact imitations of Nature. By making Congreve his model, it is no wonder that our Author contracted this vicious turn, and became faulty in that part of his art, which the painters would call DESIGN. In his style, he derived an error from the same source: he sometimes forgot that humour and ridicule were the two principal ingredients of comedy; and, like his master, he frequently aimed at decorations of wit, which do not appear to make part of the ground, but seem rather to be embroïdered upon it. It has been observed*, that the plays of Congreve appear not to be legitimate comedies, but strings of repartees and sallies of wit, the most poignant and polite, indeed, but unnatural and ill-placed. If we except the *Old Batchelor*, *Forefight*, and *Sir Sampson Legend*, there will hardly, perhaps, be found a character in this lively writer exempt from this general censure. The frequent surprizes of allusion, and the quickness and vivacity of those sudden turns, which abound in Mr. Congreve, breaking out where you least expected them, as if a train of wit had been laid all around, put one in mind of those fire-works in a water-piece, which used

* See the Adventurer.

formerly

44 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

formerly to be played off at *Cuper's Gardens*; no sooner one tube, charged with powder, raised itself above the surface, and vented itself in various forms and evolutions of fire, but instantly another and another was lighted up; and the pleasure of the spectators arose from seeing secret artificial mines blazing out of an element, in which such a machinery could not be expected. The same kind of entertainment our Author aimed at too frequently in his comedies; and as in this he bore a similitude to *Wycherley* and *Congreve*, so he also frequently resembled them in the indelicacy, and sometimes the downright obscenity, of his raillery; a vice introduced, or at least pampered, by the wits of Charles II.; the dregs of it, till very lately, not being quite purged away. There is another circumstance respecting the drama, in which *Fielding's* judgment seems to have failed him: the strength of his genius certainly lay in fabulous narration, and he did not sufficiently consider that some incidents of a story, which, when related, may be worked up into a deal of pleasantry and humour, are apt, when thrown into action, to excite sensations incompatible with humour and ridicule. I will venture to say, that, if he had resolved to shape the business and characters of his last comedy (*The Wedding Day*) into the form of a novel, there is not one scene in the piece, which, in his hands, would not have been very susceptible of ornament: but, as they are arranged at present in dramatic order, there are few of them from which the taste and good sense of
an

an audience ought not, with propriety, to revolt. When *Virgil* is preparing the catastrophe of his *Dido*, the critics have never objected to him, that he describes the nurse, with a motherly and officious care, tottering along the apartments :

— *Ille gradum studio celerabat anili.*

But woe to the tragic poet, that should offer to present the same circumstance to the eye of an audience ! The *Tom Jones* of our Author, and the *Gil Blas* of *Le Sage*, still continue to yield universal delight to their respective readers ; but two late attempts to dramatize them, if I may so call it, have demonstrated that the characters and incidents of those applauded performances, which, when figured to us by the imagination only, are found so agreeable and interesting, lose much of their comic force and beauty, when they are attempted to be realised to us on the stage. There are objects and parts of Nature, which the rules of composition will allow to be described, but not actually to be produced on the scene ; because they are attended with some concomitant circumstances, which, in the narrative, are overlooked, but, when shewn to view, press too hardly on the mind, and become indelicate.

Segnius irritant animos demissa per aurem

Quem quæ sunt oculis subjecta fidelibus, & quæ

Ipse sibi tradit spectator. —

To

To these causes of our Author's failure in the province of the drama, may be added that sovereign contempt he always entertained for the understandings of the generality of mankind. It was in vain to tell him, that a particular scene was dangerous, on account of its coarseness, or because it retarded the general business with feeble efforts of wit; he doubted the discernment of his auditors, and so thought himself secured by their stupidity, if not by his own humour and vivacity. A very remarkable instance of this disposition appeared, when the comedy of the *Wedding Day* was put into rehearsal. An actor, who was principally concerned in the piece, and, though young, was then, by the advantage of happy requisites, an early favourite of the Public, told Mr. Fielding he was apprehensive that the audience would make free with him in a particular passage; adding, that a repulse might so flurry his spirits as to disconcert him for the rest of the night, and therefore begged that it might be omitted. "No, d—mn 'em" replied the bard, "if the scene is not a good one, let them find *that* out." Accordingly the play was brought on without alteration, and, just as had been foreseen, the disapprobation of the house was provoked at the passage before objected to; and the performer, alarmed and uneasy at the hisses he had met with, retired into the green-room, where the author was indulging his genius, and solacing himself with a bottle of champagne. He had by this time drank pretty plentifully; and cocking his eye at the actor,

while

while streams of tobacco trickled down from the corner of his mouth, "*What's the matter, Garrick?*" says he, *what are they kissing now?* Why the scene that I begged you to retrench; I knew it would not do; and they have so frightened me, that I shall not be able to collect myself again the whole night. *Oh! d—mu 'em,* replies the author, *they HAVE found it out, have they?—*"

IF we add to the foregoing remarks an observation of his own, namely, that he left off writing for the stage, when he ought to have begun; and, together with this, consider his extreme hurry and dispatch; we shall be able fully to account for his not bearing a more distinguished place in the rank of dramatic writers. It is apparent that, in the frame and constitution of his genius, there was no defect, but some faculty or other was suffered to lie dormant, and the rest of course were exerted with less efficacy: at one time we see his wit superseding all his other talents; at another, his invention runs riot, and multiplies incidents and characters in a manner repugnant to all the received laws of the drama. Generally his judgment was very little consulted. And, indeed, how could it be otherwise? When he had contracted to bring on a play, or a farce, it is well known, by many of his friends now living, that he would go home rather late from a tavern, and would, the next morning, deliver a scene to the players, written upon the papers which

48 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

which had wrapped the tobacco, in which he so much delighted."

NOTWITHSTANDING these inaccuracies, which have arisen from this method of proceeding, there is not a play, in the whole collection, which is not remarkable for some degree of merit, very striking in its kind; in general, there prevails a fine idea of character; occasionally, we see the true Comic, both of situation and sentiment; and always we find a strong knowledge of life, delivered indeed with a caustic wit, but often zested with fine infusions of the Ridiculous: so that, upon the whole, the plays and farces of our Author are well worthy of a place in this general edition of his works; and the reader, who peruses them attentively, will not only carry away with him many useful discoveries of the foibles, affectations, and humours of mankind, but will also agree with me, that inferior productions are now successful upon the stage.

As it was the lot of Henry Fielding to write always with a view to profit, it cannot but mortify a benevolent mind, to perceive, from our Author's own account (for he is generally honest enough to tell the reception his pieces met with), that he derived but small aids towards his subsistence from the treasurer of the play-house. One of his farces he has printed, as it was *damned* at the theatre-royal in Drury-lane; and, that he might be *more generous to his enemies than they were willing to be to him*, he informs them,

them, in the general preface to his *Miscellanies*, that for the *Wedding Day*, though acted six nights, his profits from the house did not exceed fifty pounds. A fate not much better attended him in his earlier productions; but the severity of the Public, and the malice of his enemies, met with a noble alleviation from the patronage of the late Duke of Richmond, John Duke of Argyle, the late Duke of Roxborough, and many persons of distinguished rank and character; among whom may be numbered the present Lord Lyttelton, whose friendship to our Author softened the rigour of his misfortunes, while he lived, and exerted itself towards his memory, when he was no more, by taking pains to clear up imputations of a particular kind, which had been thrown out against his character.

MR. FIELDING had not been long a writer for the stage, when he married Miss Craddock, a beauty from Salisbury. About that time, his mother dying, a moderate estate, at Stower in Dorsetshire, devolved to him. To that place he retired with his wife, on whom he doated, with a resolution to bid adieu to all the follies and intemperances to which he had addicted himself in the career of a town-life. But unfortunately a kind of family-pride here gained an ascendant over him; and he began immediately to vie in splendour with the neighbouring country 'squires. With an estate not much above two hundred pounds a-year, and his wife's fortune, which did not

exceed fifteen hundred pounds, he encumbered himself with a large retinue of servants, all clad in costly yellow liveries. For their master's honour, these people could not descend so low as to be careful in their apparel, but, in a month or two, were unfit to be seen; the 'squire's dignity required that they should be new-equipped; and his chief pleasure consisting in society and convivial mirth, hospitality threw open his doors, and, in less than three years, entertainments, hounds, and horses, entirely devoured a little patrimony, which, had it been managed with oeconomy, might have secured to him a state of independence for the rest of his life; and, with independence, a thing still more valuable, a character free from those interpretations, which the severity of mankind generally puts upon the actions of a man, whose imprudences have led him into difficulties: for, when once it is the fashion to condemn a character in the gross, few are willing to distinguish between the impulses of necessity, and the inclinations of the heart. Sensible of the disagreeable situation he had now reduced himself to, our Author immediately determined to exert his best endeavours to recover, what he had wantonly thrown away, a decent competence; and, being then about thirty years of age, he betook himself to the study of the law. The friendships he met with in the course of his studies, and, indeed, through the remainder of his life, from the gentlemen of that profession in general, and particularly from some, who have since risen
to

to be the first ornaments of the law, will for ever do honour to his memory. His application, while he was a student in the Temple, was remarkably intense; and though it happened that the early taste he had taken of pleasure would occasionally return upon him, and conspire with his spirits and vivacity to carry him into the wild enjoyments of the town, yet it was particular in him, that, amidst all his dissipations, nothing could suppress the thirst he had for knowledge, and the delight he felt in reading; and this prevailed in him to such a degree, that he has been frequently known, by his intimates, to retire late at night from a tavern to his chambers, and there read, and make extracts from, the most abstruse authors, for several hours before he went to bed; so powerful were the vigour of his constitution and the activity of his mind. A parody on what *Paterculus* says of *Scipio* might justly be applied to Henry Fielding: always over a social bottle or a book, he enured his body to the dangers of intemperance, and exercised his mind with studies: *semperque inter arma ac studia versatus, aut corpus periculis, aut animum disciplinis exercuit.* After the customary time of probation at the Temple, he was called to the bar, and was allowed to have carried with him to Westminster Hall no incompetent share of learning. He attended with punctual assiduity both in term-time and on the Western circuit, as long as his health permitted him; but the gout soon began to make such assaults upon him, as rendered it impossible for him to be as

constant at the bar as the laboriousness of his profession required: he could only now follow the law by snatches, at such intervals as were free from indisposition; which could not but be a dispiriting circumstance, as he saw himself at once disabled from ever rising to the eminence he aspired to. However, under the severities of pain and want, he still pursued his researches with an eagerness of curiosity peculiar to him; and though it is wittily remarked by Wycherley, that *Apollo* and *Littleton* seldom meet in the same brain, yet Mr. Fielding is allowed to have acquired a respectable share of jurisprudence; and, in some particular branches, he is said to have arisen to a great degree of eminence; more especially in crown-law, as may be judged from his leaving two volumes in folio upon that subject. This work still remains unpublished in the hands of his brother, Sir John Fielding; and by him I am informed, that it is deemed perfect in some parts. It will serve to give us an idea of the great force and vigour of his mind, if we consider him pursuing so arduous a study, under the exigences of family distress; with a wife and children, whom he tenderly loved, looking up to him for subsistence; with a body lacerated by the acutest pains; and with a mind distracted by a thousand avocations; and obliged, for immediate supply, to produce, almost extempore, a play, a farce, a pamphlet, or a newspaper. A large number of fugitive political tracts, which had their value when the incidents were actually passing on the great scene

of

OF HENRY FIELDING, Esq. 53

of business, came from his pen : the periodical paper, called the Champion, owing its chief support to his abilities ; and tho' his essays, in that collection, cannot now be so ascertained, as to perpetuate them in this edition of his works, yet the reputation arising to him, at the time of publication, was not inconsiderable. It does not appear that he ever wrote much poetry : with such talents as he possessed, it cannot be supposed that he was unqualified to acquit himself handsomely in that art ; but correct versification probably required more pains and time than his exigences would allow. In the preface to his Miscellanies, he tells us, that his poetical pieces were mostly written when he was very young, and were productions of the heart rather than of the head. He adds, that this branch of writing is what he very little pretended to, and was very little his pursuit. Accordingly, out of this edition, which is intended to consist entirely of pieces more highly finished than works of mere amusement generally are, his verses are all discarded : but, as a specimen of his ability in this way, it is judged proper to preserve, in this Essay on his Life and Genius, one short piece, which the reader will not find unentertaining.

AN EPISTLE

To the Right Hon. Sir ROBERT WALPOLE.

WHILE at the helm of state you ride,
 Our nation's envy and its pride;
 While foreign courts with wonder gaze,
 And curse those councils which they praise;
 Would you not wonder, Sir, to view
 Your bard a greater man than you?
 Which that he is, you cannot doubt,
 When you have read the sequel out.

You know, great Sir, that ancient fellows,
 Philosophers, and such folks, tell us,
 No great analogy between
 Greatness and happiness is seen.
 If then, as it might follow straight,
Wretched to be, is to be *great*;
 Forbid it, Gods, that you should try
 What 'tis to be so great as I!

THE family, that dines the latest,
 Is in our street esteem'd the greatest;
 But latest hours must surely fall
 'Fore him, who never dines at all.

Your taste in architect, you know,
 Hath been admir'd by friend and foe;
 But can your earthly domes compare
 With all my castles—in the air?

WE'RE

WE'RE often taught, it doth behove us
To think those greater, who're above us ;
Another instance of my glory,
Who live above you, twice two story ;
And from my garret can look down
On the whole street of *Arlington* *.

GREATNESS by poets still is painted
With many followers acquainted :
This too doth in my favour speak ;
Your levee is but twice a week ;
From mine I can exclude but one day,
My door is quiet on a Sunday.

NOR, in the manner of attendance,
Doth your great bard claim less ascendance.
Familiar you to admiration
May be approach'd by all the nation ;
While I, like the Mogul in *Indo*,
Am never seen but at my window.
If with my greatness you're offended,
The fault is easily amended ;
For I'll come down, with wond'rous ease,
Into whatever *place* you please.

I'M not ambitious ; little matters
Will serve us great, but humble creatures.
Suppose a Secretary o' this isle,
Just to be doing with a while ;
Admiral, gen'ral, judge, or bishop :
Or I can foreign treaties dish up.
If the good genius of the nation
Should call me to negotiation,

* Where Sir Robert lived.

56 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

Tuscan and *French* are in my head,
Latin I write, and *Greek*—I read.

IF you should ask, what pleases best ?
To get the most, and do the least.
What fittest for ?—You know, I'm sure ;
I'm fittest for—a *sine-cure*.

This piece, it appears, was written in the year 1730 ; and it shews at once our Author's early acquaintance with distress, and the firmness of mind, which he supported under it. Of his other works (I mean such as were written before his genius was come to its full growth) an account will naturally be expected in this place ; and fortunately he has spoken of them himself, in the discourse prefixed to his *Miscellanies* (which is not reprinted in the body of this edition), in terms so modest and sensible, that I am sure the reader will dispense with any other criticism or analysis of them,

“ THE Essay on Conversation,” says Mr. Fielding, “ was designed to ridicule out of society one of the most pernicious evils which attends it, *viz.* pampering the gross appetites of selfishness and ill-nature, with the shame and inquietude of others ; whereas true good-breeding consists in contributing to the satisfaction and happiness of all about us.”

“ THE Essay on the *Knowledge of the Characters of Men* exposes a second great evil, namely, hypocrisy ; the bane of all virtue, morality,

rality, and goodness; and may serve to arm the honest, undefining, open-hearted man, who is generally the prey of this monster, against it."

THE *Journey from this World to the Next*, it should seem, provoked the dull, short-sighted, and malignant enemies of our Author to charge him with an intention to subvert the settled notions of mankind, in philosophy and religion: for he assures us, in form, that he did not intend, in this allegorical piece, "to oppose any prevailing system, or to erect a new one of his own. With greater justice," he adds, "that he might be arraigned of ignorance, for having, in the relation which he has put into the mouth of *Julian*, whom they call the Apostate, done many violences to history, and mixed truth and falsehood with much freedom. But he professed fiction; and though he chose some facts out of history, to embellish his work, and fix a chronology to it, he has not, however, confined himself to nice exactness, having often ante-dated, and sometimes post-dated, the matter which he found in the Spanish history, and transplanted into his work." The reader will find a great deal of true humour in many passages of this production; and the surprize with which he has made Mr. Addison hear of the *Eleusinian Mysteries*, in the sixth *Æneid*, is a well-turned compliment to the learned author, who has, with so much elegance and ability, traced out the analogy between

01

tween Virgil's system and those memorable rites.

WITH regard to the History of *Jonathan Wild*, his design, he tells us, was not "to enter the lists with that excellent historian, who, from authentic papers and records, &c. hath given so satisfactory an account of this great man; nor yet to contend with the memoirs of the Ordinary of Newgate, which generally contain a more particular relation of what the heroes are to suffer in the next world, than of what they did in this. The History of *Jonathan Wild* is rather a narrative of such actions, as he might have performed, or would, or should have performed, than what he really did; and may, in reality, as well suit any other such great man, as the person himself, whose name it bears. As it is not a very faithful portrait of *Jonathan Wild*, so neither is it intended to represent the features of any other person; roguery, and not a rogue, is the subject; so that any particular application will be unfair in the reader, especially if he knows much of the great world; since he must then be acquainted with more than one, on whom he can fix the resemblance."

OUR Author proceeds to give a further account of this work, in a strain which shews, however conversant he might be in the characters of men, that he did not suffer a gloomy misanthropy to take such possession of him, as
to

to make him entertain depreciating ideas of mankind in general, without exceptions in favour of a great part of the species. Though the passage be long, I shall here transcribe it, as it will prove subservient to two purposes: it will throw a proper light upon the History of *Jonathan Wild*; and it will do honour to Mr. Fielding's sentiments. "I solemnly protest," says he, "that I do by no means intend, in the character of my hero, to represent human nature in general. Such insinuations must be attended with very dreadful conclusions; nor do I see any other tendency they can naturally have, but to encourage and soothe men in their villanies, and to make every well-disposed man disclaim his own species, and curse the hour of his birth into such a society. For my part, I understand those writers, who describe human nature in this depraved character, as speaking only of such persons as *Wild* and his *gang*; and, I think, it may be justly inferred, that they do not find in their own bosoms any deviation from the general rule. Indeed it would be an insufferable vanity in them, to conceive themselves as the only exception to it. But without considering Newgate as no other than human nature with its mask off, which some very shameless writers have done, I think we may be excused for suspecting, that the splendid palaces of the great are often no other than Newgate with the mask on; nor do I know any thing which can raise an honest man's indignation higher, than

"that

60 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

“ that the same morals should be in one place
 “ attended with all imaginable misery and
 “ infamy; and, in the other, with the highest
 “ luxury and honour. Let any impartial man
 “ in his senses be asked, for which of these
 “ two places a composition of cruelty, lust,
 “ avarice, rapine, insolence, hypocrisy, fraud,
 “ and treachery, is best fitted? Surely his
 “ answer must be certain and immediate; and
 “ yet I am afraid all these ingredients, glossed
 “ over with wealth and a title, have been
 “ treated with the highest respect and vene-
 “ ration in the one, while one or two of them
 “ have been condemned to the gallows in the
 “ other. If there are, then, any men of such
 “ morals, who dare call themselves great, and
 “ are so reputed, or called, at least, by the
 “ deceived multitude, surely a little private
 “ censure by the few, is a very moderate tax
 “ for them to pay, provided no more was to be
 “ demanded: but, however the glare of riches
 “ and awe of title may dazzle and terrify the
 “ vulgar; nay, however hypocrisy may deceive
 “ the more discerning, there is still a judge in
 “ every man’s breast, which none can cheat
 “ or corrupt, though perhaps it is the only
 “ uncorrupt thing about him. And yet, in-
 “ flexible and honest as this judge is (how-
 “ ever polluted the bench be on which he sits)
 “ no man can, in my opinion, enjoy any ap-
 “ plause, which is not adjudged to be his due.
 “ Nothing seems to me more preposterous,
 “ than that, while the way to true honour lies
 “ so open and plain, men should seek false, by
 “ such

“ such perverse and rugged paths ; that, while
 “ it is so easy, and safe, and truly honourable
 “ to be good, men should wade through dif-
 “ ficulty, and danger, and real infamy, to be
 “ great, or, to use a synonymous word, *villains*.
 “ Nor hath goodness less advantage, in the
 “ article of pleasure, than of honour, over this
 “ kind of greatness. The same righteous
 “ judge always annexes a bitter anxiety to the
 “ purchases of guilt, whilst it adds double
 “ sweetness to the enjoyments of innocence and
 “ virtue ; for fear, which, all the wise agree,
 “ is the most wretched of human evils, is,
 “ in some degree, always attending the for-
 “ mer, and never can, in any manner, molest
 “ the happiness of the latter. This is the
 “ doctrine which I have endeavoured to in-
 “ culcate in this history ; confining myself, at
 “ the same time, within the rules of proba-
 “ bility : for, except in one chapter, which
 “ is meant as a burlesque on the extravagant
 “ accounts of travellers, I believe I have not
 “ exceeded it. And though, perhaps, it some-
 “ times happens, contrary to the instances I
 “ have given, that the villain succeeds in his
 “ pursuit, and acquires some transitory, im-
 “ perfect honour or pleasure to himself for
 “ his iniquity ; yet, I believe, he oftener shares
 “ the fate of *Jonathan Wild*, and suffers the
 “ punishment, without obtaining the reward.
 “ As I believe it is not easy to teach a more
 “ useful lesson than this, if I have been able
 “ to add the Pleasant to it, I might flatter my-
 “ self with having carried every point. But,
 “ perhaps,

62 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

“ perhaps, some apology may be required of
 “ me, for having used the word *greatness*, to
 “ which the world has annexed such ho-
 “ nourable ideas, in so disgraceful and con-
 “ temptuous a light. Now if the fact be,
 “ that the greatness, which is commonly
 “ worshipped, is really of that kind which I
 “ have here represented, the fault seems ra-
 “ ther to lie in those, who have ascribed to it
 “ those honours, to which it hath not, in
 “ reality, the least claim. The truth, I appre-
 “ hend, is, we often confound the ideas of
 “ goodness and greatness together, or rather
 “ include the former in our idea of the latter.
 “ If this be so, it is surely a great error, and
 “ no less than a mistake of the capacity for the
 “ will. In reality, no qualities can be more
 “ distinct : for as it cannot be doubted, but
 “ that benevolence, honour, honesty, and cha-
 “ rity, make a good man ; and that parts and
 “ courage are the efficient qualities of a great
 “ man ; so it must be confessed, that the in-
 “ gredients which compose the former of these
 “ characters, bear no analogy to, nor depend-
 “ ence on, those which constitute the latter.
 “ A man may therefore be great, without
 “ being good, or good, without being great.
 “ However, though the one bear no necessary
 “ dependence on the other, neither is there
 “ any absolute repugnancy among them, which
 “ may totally prevent their union ; so that
 “ they may, though not of necessity, assemble
 “ in the same mind, as they actually did, and
 “ all in the highest degree, in those of *Socrates*

“ and *Brutus* ; and, perhaps, in some among
 “ us. I at least know one, to whom Nature
 “ could have added no one great or good qua-
 “ lity, more than she hath bestowed on him.
 “ Here then appear three distinct characters ;
 “ the *great*, the *good*, and the *great and good*.
 “ The last of these is the true Sublime in hu-
 “ man nature ; that elevation, by which the
 “ soul of man, raising and extending itself
 “ above the order of this creation, and bright-
 “ ened with a certain ray of divinity, looks
 “ down on the condition of mortals. This is
 “ indeed a glorious object, on which we can
 “ never gaze with too much praise and ad-
 “ miration. A perfect work ! the Iliad of
 “ Nature ! ravishing and astonishing, and which
 “ at once fills us with love, with wonder, and
 “ delight. The second falls greatly short of
 “ this perfection, and yet hath its merit. Our
 “ wonder ceases ; our delight is lessened ; but
 “ our love remains : of which passion goodness
 “ hath always appeared to me the only true
 “ and proper object. On this head, it may
 “ be proper to observe, that I do not con-
 “ ceive my good man to be absolutely a fool
 “ or a coward ; but that he often partakes too
 “ little of parts or courage, to have any pre-
 “ tension to greatness. Now as to that great-
 “ ness, which is totally devoid of goodness,
 “ it seems to me in nature to resemble the
 “ *false sublime* in poetry ; where *bombast* is,
 “ by the ignorant and ill-judging vulgar,
 “ often mistaken for solid wit and eloquence,
 “ whilst it is in effect the very reverse. Thus
 “ pride

64 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

“ pride, ostentation, insolence, cruelty, and
 “ every kind of villany, are often construed
 “ into true greatness of mind, in which we
 “ always include an idea of goodness. This
 “ *bombast greatness*, then, is the character I in-
 “ tend to expose; and the more this prevails
 “ in, and deceives the world, taking to itself
 “ not only riches and power, but often ho-
 “ nour, or at least the shadow of it, the more
 “ necessary it is to strip the monster of these
 “ false colours, and shew it in its native de-
 “ formity; for, by suffering vice to possess the
 “ reward of virtue, we do a double injury to
 “ society, by encouraging the former, and
 “ taking away the chief incentive to the lat-
 “ ter. Nay, though it is, I believe, impos-
 “ sible to give vice a true relish of honour and
 “ glory, or, tho’ we give it riches and power,
 “ to give it the enjoyment of them; yet it
 “ contaminates the food it cannot taste; and
 “ sullies the robe, which neither fits nor be-
 “ comes it, till virtue disdains them both.”

THUS hath our Author developed the design,
 with which he wrote the History of *Jonathan
 Wild*; a noble purpose, surely, and of the highest
 importance to society. A satire like this, which
 at once strips off the spurious ornaments of
 hypocrisy, and shews the genuine beauty of
 the moral character, will be always worthy of
 the attention of the reader, who desires to rise
 wiser or better from the book he peruses; not
 to mention that this performance hath, in many
 places, such seasonings of humour, that it can-

not fail to be a very high entertainment to all, who have a taste for exhibitions of the Absurd and Ridiculous in human life. But though the merit of the *Life of Jonathan Wild* be very considerable, yet it must be allowed to be very short of that higher order of composition, which our Author attained in his other pieces of invention. Hitherto he seems but preluding, as it were, to some great work, in which all the component parts of his genius were to be seen in their full and vigorous exertion; in which his *imagination* was to strike us by the most lively and just colouring, his *wit* to enliven by the happiest allusions, his *invention* to enrich with the greatest variety of character and incident, and his *judgment* to charm, not only by the propriety and grace of particular parts, but by the order, harmony, and congruity of the whole: to this high excellence he made strong approaches in the *Joseph Andrews*; and in the *Tom Jones* he has fairly bore away the palm.

IN the progress of Henry Fielding's talents, there seems to have been three remarkable periods; one, when his genius broke forth at once, with an effulgence superior to all the rays of light it had before emitted, like the sun in his morning glory, without the ardour and the blaze which afterwards attend him; the second, when it was displayed with collected force, and a fulness of perfection, like the sun in meridian majesty, with all his highest warmth and splendour; and the third, when the same genius,

66 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

grown more cool and temperate, still continued to cheer and enliven, but shewed, at the same time, that it was tending to its decline; like the same sun, abating from his ardour, but still gilding the western hemisphere.

To these three epochas of our Author's genius, the reader will be before-hand with me in observing, that there is an exact correspondency in the *Joseph Andrews*, *Tom Jones*, and *Amelia*. Joseph Andrews, as the preface to the work informs us, was intended for an imitation of the style and manner of *Cervantes*: and how delightfully he has copied the humour, the gravity, and the fine ridicule of his master, they can witness, who are acquainted with both writers. The truth is, Fielding, in this performance, was employed in the very province for which his talents were peculiarly and happily formed; namely, the fabulous narration of some imagined action, which did occur, or might probably have occurred, in human life. Nothing could be more happily conceived than the character of Parson Adams for the principal personage of the work; the humanity, and benevolence of affection, the goodness of heart, and the zeal for virtue, which come from him upon all occasions, attach us to Mr. Adams in the most endearing manner; his excellent talents, his erudition, and his real acquirements of knowledge in classical antiquity, and the sacred writings, together with his honesty, command our esteem and respect; while his simplicity and innocence in the ways of

of men, provoke our smiles by the contrast they bear to his real intellectual character, and conduce to make him in the highest manner the object of mirth, without degrading him in our estimation, by the many ridiculous embarrassments to which they every now and then make him liable; and, to crown the whole, that habitual absence of mind, which is his predominant foible, and which never fails to give a tinge to whatever he is about, makes the honest clergyman almost a rival of the renowned *Don Quixote*; the adventures he is led into, in consequence of this infirmity, assuming something of the romantic air which accompanies the knight-errant, and the circumstances of his forgetfulness, tending as strongly to excite our laughter, as the mistakes of the Spanish hero. I will venture to say, that, when *Don Quixote* mistakes the barber's basin for *Mambrino's* helmet, no reader ever found the situation more ridiculous and truly comic than Parson Adams's travelling to London to sell a set of sermons, and actually *snapping his fingers, and taking two or three turns round the room in extasy*, when introduced to a bookseller in order to make an immediate bargain; and then immediately after, not being able to find those same sermons, when he exclaims, "I profess, I believe I left them behind me." There are many touches in the conduct of this character, which occasion the most exquisite merriment; and I believe it will not be found too bold an assertion, if we say that the celebrated character of an absent man, by *La Bruyere*, is extremely

short of that true and just resemblance to Nature, with which our Author has delineated the features of Adams: the former indeed is carried to an agreeable extravagance, but the latter has the fine lights and shades of probability. It will not be improper here to mention, that the reverend Mr. Young, a learned and much esteemed friend of Mr. Fielding's, sat for this picture. Mr. Young was remarkable for his intimate acquaintance with the Greek authors, and had as passionate a veneration for *Æschylus* as Parson Adams; the overflowings of his benevolence were as strong, and his fits of *reverie* were as frequent, and occurred too upon the most interesting occasions. Of this last observation a singular instance is given by a gentleman who served, during the last war, in Flanders, in the very same regiment to which Mr. Young was chaplain. On a fine summer's evening, he thought proper to indulge himself in his love of a solitary walk: and accordingly he sallied forth from his tent: the beauties of the hemisphere, and the landscape round him, pressed warmly on his imagination; his heart overflowed with benevolence to all God's creatures, and gratitude to the Supreme Dispenser of that emanation of glory, which covered the face of things. It is very possible that a passage in his dearly-beloved *Æschylus* occurred to his memory on this occasion, and seduced his thoughts into a profound meditation. Whatever was the object of his reflections, certain it is that something did powerfully seize his imagination, so as to preclude

preclude all attention to things that lay immediately before him; and, in that deep fit of absence, Mr. Young proceeded on his journey, till he arrived very quietly and calmly in the enemy's camp, where he was, with difficulty, brought to a recollection of himself, by the repetition of *Qui va là?* from the soldiers upon duty. The officer, who commanded, finding that he had strayed thither in the undesigning simplicity of his heart, and seeing an innate goodness in his prisoner, which commanded his respect, very politely gave him leave to pursue his contemplations home again. Such was the gentleman, from whom the idea of Parson Adams was derived; how it is interwoven into the History of Joseph Andrews, and how sustained with unabating pleasantry to the conclusion, need not be mentioned here, as it is sufficiently felt and acknowledged. The whole work indeed abounds with situations of the truly comic kind; the incidents and characters are unfolded with fine turns of surprize; and it is among the few works of invention, produced by the English writers, which will always continue in request. But still it is but the sun-rise of our Author's genius. The hint, it seems, was suggested to him by the success of the late Mr. *Richardson's* history of Pamela Andrews: Joseph is here represented as her brother, and he boasts the same virtue and continency which are the characteristics of his sister. In the plan of the work, Mr. Fielding did not form to himself a circle wide enough for the abundance of his imagination; the

70 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

main action was too trivial and unimportant to admit of the variety of characters and events which the reader generally looks for in such productions: the attainment of perfection in this kind of writing was in reserve for Mr. Fielding in a future work.

SOON after the publication of Joseph Andrews, the last comedy, which came from this Writer's pen, was exhibited on the stage, intitled *The Wedding Day*: and, as we have already observed, it was attended with an indifferent share of success. The law, from this time, had its hot and cold fits with him; he pursued it by starts, and after frequent intermissions, which are ever fatal in this profession, in which whoever is situated, is, for a long time, in the condition of the boatman described in the *Georgics*, working his way against the stream; and, if he should by chance remit from his labour, he is rapidly carried back, and loses from the progress he had made;

—*si brachia fortè remisit,*

Atque illum in præceps prono rapit alveus amni,

These occasional relaxations of industry Mr. Fielding felt, and he also felt the inconveniences of them; which was the more severe upon him, as voluntary and wilful neglect could not be charged upon him. The repeated shocks of illness disabled him from being as assiduous an attendant at the bar, as his own inclination, and patience of the most laborious application, would

would otherwise have made him. Besides the demands for expence, which his valetudinarian habit of body constantly made upon him, he had likewise a family to maintain; from business he derived little or no supplies, and his prospects, therefore, grew every day more gloomy and melancholy. To these discouraging circumstances, if we add the infirmity of his wife, whom he loved tenderly, and the agonies he felt on her account, the measure of his afflictions will be well nigh full. To see her daily languishing and wearing away before his eyes, was too much for a man of his strong sensations; the fortitude of mind, with which he met all the other calamities of life, deserted him on this most trying occasion; and her death, which happened about this time, brought on such a vehemence of grief, that his friends began to think him in danger of losing his reason. When the first emotions of his sorrow were abated, philosophy administered her aid; his resolution returned, and he began again to struggle with his fortune. He engaged in two periodical papers successively, with a laudable and spirited design of rendering service to his country. The first of these was called the *True Patriot*, which was set on foot during the late rebellion, and was conducive to the excitement of loyalty, and a love for the constitution in the breasts of his countrymen. A project of the same kind had been executed in the year 1715, when the nation laboured under the same difficulties, by the celebrated Mr. *Addison*, who afterwards rose to

72 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

be secretary of state. The *Freeholder*, by that elegant writer, contains, no doubt, many reasonable animadversions, and a delicate vein of wit and raillery: but it may be pronounced with safety, that in the *True Patriot* there was displayed a solid knowledge of the British laws and government, together with occasional sallies of humour, which would have made no inconsiderable figure in the political compositions of an *Addison* or a *Swift*. The *Jacobite Journal* was calculated to discredit the shattered remains of an unsuccessful party, and by a well-applied raillery and ridicule to bring the sentiments of the disaffected into contempt, and thereby efface them, not only from the conversation, but the minds of men. How excellently he succeeded in this design, may be felt by the reader, if he will be at the small trouble of turning over the leaves, which close the fourth volume of this edition.

OUR Author, by this time, attained the age of forty-three; and being incessantly pursued by reiterated attacks of the gout, he was wholly rendered incapable of pursuing the business of a barrister any longer. He was obliged therefore to accept an office, which seldom fails of being hateful to the populace, and of course liable to many injurious imputations, namely, an acting magistrate in the commission of the peace for *Middlesex*. That he was not inattentive to the calls of his duty, and that, on the contrary, he laboured to be an useful citizen, is evident from the many tracts he published

lished, relating to several of the penal laws, and to the vices and mal-practices which those laws were intended to restrain. Under this head will be found several valuable pieces; particularly a Charge to the Grand Jury, delivered at Westminster, on the 29th of June, 1749. In this little work, the history of grand juries from their origin, and the wise intention of them for the cognizance of abuse, and the safety of the subject, are thought to be traced with no small skill and accuracy. The pamphlet on the *Encrease and Cause of Robberies*; has been held in high estimation by some eminent persons who have administered justice in Westminster Hall, and still continue to serve their country in a legislative capacity. It has been already observed, that he left behind him two volumes of Crown Law; and it will not be improper to mention, in this place, a pamphlet, intitled, A Proposal for the Maintenance of the Poor; which, though it is not reprinted in this collection, not being deemed of a colour with works of invention and genius, yet it does honour to our Author as a magistrate; as it could not be produced without intense application, and an ardent zeal for the service of the community.

AMIDST these severe exercises of his understanding, and all the laborious duties of his office, his invention could not lie still; but he found leisure to amuse himself, and afterwards the world, with the History of *Tom Jones*. And now we are arrived at the second grand epoch

74 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

epoch of Mr. Fielding's genius, when all his faculties were in perfect unison, and conspired to produce a complete work. If we consider *Tom Jones* in the same light in which the ablest critics have examined the *Iliad*, the *Æneid*, and the *Paradise Lost*, namely, with a view to the fable, the manners, the sentiments, and the style, we shall find it standing the test of the severest criticism, and indeed bearing away the envied praise of a complete performance. In the first place, the action has that unity, which is the boast of the great models of composition; it turns upon a single event, attended with many circumstances, and many subordinate incidents, which seem, in the progress of the work, to perplex, to entangle, and to involve the whole in difficulties, and lead on the reader's imagination, with an eagerness of curiosity, through scenes of prodigious variety, till at length the different intricacies and complications of the fable are explained, after the same gradual manner in which they had been worked up to a crisis: incident arises out of incident; the seeds of every thing that shoots up are laid with a judicious hand; and whatever occurs in the latter part of the story, seems naturally to grow out of those passages which preceded; so that, upon the whole, the business, with great propriety and probability, works itself up into various embarrassments, and then afterwards, by a regular series of events, clears itself from all impediments, and brings itself inevitably to a conclusion; like a river, which, in its progress, foams amongst frag-
ments

ments of rocks, and for a while seems pent up by unsurmountable oppositions ; then angrily dashes for a while, then plunges under ground into caverns, and runs a subterraneous course, till at length it breaks out again, meanders round the country, and with a clear, placid stream flows gently into the Ocean. By this artful management, our Author has given us the perfection of fable ; which, as the writers upon the subject have justly observed, consists in such obstacles to retard the final issue of the whole, as shall at least, in their consequences, accelerate the catastrophe, and bring it evidently and necessarily to that period only, which, in the nature of things, could arise from it ; so that the action could not remain in suspense any longer, but must naturally close and determine itself. It may be proper to add, that no fable whatever affords, in its solution, such artful states of suspense, such beautiful turns of surprise, such unexpected incidents, and such sudden discoveries, sometimes apparently embarrassing, but always promising the catastrophe, and eventually promoting the completion of the whole. *Vida*, the celebrated critic of Italy, has transmitted down to us, in his Art of Poetry, a very beautiful idea of a well-concerted fable, when he represents the reader of it in the situation of a traveller to a distant town, who, when he perceives but a faint shadowy glimmering of its walls, its spires, and its edifices, pursues his journey with more alacrity, than when he cannot see any appearances to notify the place to which he is tending,

76 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

tending, but is obliged to pursue a melancholy and forlorn road, through a depth of vallies, without any object to flatter or to raise his expectation.

*Haud aliter, longinqua petit qui fortè viator
Mœnia, si positas altis in collibus arces
Nunc etiam dubias oculis videt, incipit ultrò
Lætior ire viam, placidumque urgere laborem,
Quàm cum nusquam ullæ cernuntur quas adit
arces,
Obscurum sed iter tendit convallibus imis.*

IN the execution of this plan, thus regular and uniform, what a variety of humorous scenes of life, of descriptions, and characters, has our Author found means to incorporate with the principal action; and this too, without distracting the reader's attention with objects foreign to his subject, or weakening the general interest by a multiplicity of epifodical events? Still observing the grand essential rule of unity in the design, I believe no author has introduced a greater diversity of characters, or displayed them more fully, or in more various attitudes. *Allworthy* is the most amiable picture in the world of a man who does honour to his species: in his own heart he finds constant propensities to the most benevolent and generous actions, and his understanding conducts him with discretion in the performance of whatever his goodness suggests to him. And though it is apparent that the author laboured this portrait *con amore*, and meant to offer it to mankind

mankind as a just object of imitation, he has soberly restrained himself within the bounds of probability, nay, it may be said, of strict truth; as, in the general opinion, he is supposed to have copied here the features of a worthy character still in being. Nothing can be more entertaining than WESTERN; his rustic manners, his natural undisciplined honesty, his half-enlightened understanding, with the self-pleasing shrewdness which accompanies it, and the bias of his mind to mistaken politics, are all delineated with precision and fine humour. The sisters of those two gentlemen are aptly introduced, and give rise to many agreeable scenes. *Tom Jones* will at all times be a fine lesson to young men of good tendencies to virtue, who yet suffer the impetuosity of their passions to hurry them away. *Thwackum* and *Square* are excellently opposed to each other; the former is a well-drawn picture of a *divine*, who is neglectful of the moral part of his character, and ostentatiously talks of religion and grace; the latter is a strong ridicule of those, who have high ideas of the dignity of our nature, and of the native beauty of virtue, without owning any obligations of conduct from religion. But grace, without practical goodness, and the moral fitness of things, are shewn, with a fine vein of ridicule, to be but weak principles of action. In short, all the characters down to Partridge, and even to a maid or an hostler at an inn, are drawn with truth and humour: and indeed they abound so much, and are so often brought forward in a dramatic manner, that every thing may

may be said to be here in action; every thing has MANNERS; and the very manners which belong to it in human life. They look, they act, they speak to our imaginations, just as they appear to us in the world. The SENTIMENTS which they utter, are peculiarly annexed to their habits, passions, and ideas; which is what poetical propriety requires; and, to the honour of the Author, it must be said, that, whenever he addresses us in person, he is always in the interests of virtue and religion, and inspires, in a strain of moral reflection, a true love of goodness and honour, with a just detestation of imposture, hypocrisy, and all specious pretences to uprightness.

THERE is, perhaps, no province of the Comic Muse, that requires so great a variety of style, as this kind of description of men and manners, in which Mr. Fielding so much delighted. The laws of the mock-epic, in which this species of writing is properly included, demand, that, when trivial things are to be represented with a burlesque air, the language should be raised into a sort of tumour of dignity, that, by the contrast between the ideas and the pomp in which they are exhibited, they may appear the more ridiculous to our imaginations. Of our Author's talent in this way, there are instances in almost every chapter; and were we to assign a particular example, we should refer to the relation of a battle in the *Homerican style*. On the other hand, when matters, in appearance, of higher moment, but, in reality, attended with incongruous circumstances,

cumstances, are to be set forth in the garb of ridicule, which they deserve, it is necessary that the language should be proportionably lowered, and that the metaphors and epithets made use of be transferred from things of a meaner nature, that so the false importance of the object described may fall into a gay contempt. The first specimen of this manner that occurs to me, is in the *Jonathan Wild*: “For my own part,” says he, “I confess I look on this death of hanging to be as proper for a hero as any other; and I solemnly declare, that, had Alexander the Great been hanged, it would not in the least have diminished my respect to his memory.” A better example of what is here intended might, no doubt, be chosen, as things of this nature may be found almost every where in *Tom Jones*, or *Joseph Andrews*; but the quotation here made will serve to illustrate, and that is sufficient. The mock-epic has likewise frequent occasion for the gravest irony, for florid description, for the true sublime, for the pathetic, for clear and perspicuous narrative, for poignant satire, and generous panegyric. For all these different modes of eloquence, Mr. Fielding’s genius was most happily versatile; and his power in all of them is so conspicuous, that he may justly be said to have had the rare skill, required by Horace, of giving to each part of his work its true and proper colouring.

—*Servare vices, operumque colores.*

In this consists the specific quality of fine writing; and thus, our Author being confessedly

80 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

edly eminent in all the great essentials of composition, in fable, character, sentiment, and elocution; and as these could not be all united in so high an assemblage, without a rich invention, a fine imagination, an enlightened judgment, and a lively wit, we may fairly here decide his character, and pronounce him the ENGLISH CERVANTES.

It may be added, that in many parts of the *Tom Jones* we find our Author possessed the softer graces of character-painting, and of description; many situations and sentiments are touched with a delicate hand, and throughout the work he seems to feel as much delight in describing the amiable part of human nature, as in his early days he had in exaggerating the strong and harsh features of turpitude and deformity. This circumstance breathes an air of philanthropy through his work, and renders it *an image of truth*, as the Roman Orator calls a comedy. And hence it arose, from this *truth of character* which prevails in *Tom Jones*, in conjunction with the other qualities of the writer, above set forth, that the suffrage of the most learned critic* of this nation was given to our Author, when he says, "Mons. de Marivaux in France, and Mr. Fielding in England, stand the foremost among those, who have given a faithful and chaste copy of *life and manners*, and, by enriching their romance with the best part of the comic art, may be said to have brought it to perfection." Such a favourable decision from

* Dr. Warburton.

so able a judge, will do honour to Mr. Fielding with posterity; and the excellent genius of the person, with whom he has paralleled him, will reflect the truest praise on the author, who was capable of being his illustrious rival.

MARIVAUX possessed rare and fine talents; he was an attentive observer of mankind, and the transcripts he made from thence are the *image of truth*. At his reception into the French Academy, he was told, in an elegant speech made by the Archbishop of Sens, that the celebrated La Bruyère seemed to be revived in him, and to retrace with his pencil those admirable portraits of men and manners, which formerly unmasked so many characters, and exposed their vanity and affectation. *Mari-vaux* seems never so happy, as when he is reprobating the false pretences of assumed characters: the dissimulation of friends, the policy of the ambitious, the littleness and arrogance of the great, the insolence of wealth, the arts of the courtesan, the impertinence of foppery, the refined foibles of the fair sex, the dissipation of youth, the gravity of false importance, the subtleties of hypocrisy and exterior religion, together with all the delicacies of real honour, and the sentiments of true virtue, are delineated by him in a lively and striking manner. He was not contented merely to copy their appearances; he went still deeper, and searched for all the internal movements of their passions, with a curiosity that is always penetrating, but sometimes appears over-sollicitous, and, as the critic expresses it, *ultra per-*

fectum trahi. It is not intended by this to insinuate, that he exceeds the bounds of truth; but occasionally he seems to refine, till the traces grow minute and almost imperceptible. He is a painter, who labours his portraits with a careful and a scrupulous hand; he attaches himself to them with affection; knows not when to give over, *nescivit quod bene cessit, relinquere*, but continues touching and retouching, till his *traits* become so delicate, that they at length are without efficacy, and the attention of the connoisseur is tired, before the diligence of the artist is wearied. But this refinement of *Marivaux* is apologized for by the remark of the Ethic Poet, who observes that this kind of enquiry is

Like following life thro' insects we dissect;
We lose it in the moment we detect.

If therefore he sometimes seems over-curious, it is the nature of the subject that allures him; and, in general, he greatly recompenses us for the unwillingness he shews to quit his work, by the valuable illustrations he gives it, and the delicacy with which he marks all the finer features of the mind. His diction, it must not be dissimbled, is sometimes, but not often, far-fetched and strained; and it was even objected to him in the speech, already mentioned, of the *Archbishop of Sens*, that his choice of words was not always pure and legitimate. Each phrase, and often each word, is a sentence; but he was apt to be hazardous and daring in his metaphors, which was observed to him,

left

lest his example, and the connivance of the Academy, which sits in a kind of legislative capacity upon works of taste, should occasion a vicious imitation of the particulars in which he was deemed defective. This criticism *Marivaux* has somewhere attempted to answer, by observing, that he always writes more like a man than an author, and endeavours to convey his ideas to his readers in the same light they struck his own imagination, which had great fecundity, warmth, and vivacity. The *Payfan Parvenu* seems to be the *Joseph Andrews* of this Author; and the *Marianne*, his higher work, or his *Tom Jones*. They are both, in a very exquisite degree, amusing and instructive. They are not written, indeed, upon any of the laws of composition promulged by *Aristotle*, and expounded by his followers: his romances begin regularly with the birth and parentage of the principal person, and proceed in a narrative of events, including indeed great variety, and artfully raising and suspending our expectation: they are rather to be called *fictional biography*, than a comic fable, consisting of a *beginning*, a *middle*, and *end*, where one principal action is offered to the imagination, in its process is involved in difficulties, and rises gradually into tumult and perplexity, till, in a manner unexpected, it works itself clear, and comes, by natural but unforeseen incidents, to a termination.

IN this last-mentioned particular, *Fielding* boasts a manifest superiority over *Marivaux*. Uniformity amidst variety is justly allowed in

84 ESSAY on the LIFE and GENIUS

all works of invention to be the prime source of beauty, and it is the peculiar excellence of *Tom Jones*. The Author, for the most part, is more readily satisfied in his drawings of character than the French writer; the strong specific qualities of his personages he sets forth with a few masterly strokes, but the nicer and more subtle workings of the mind he is not so anxious to investigate; when the passions are agitated, he can give us their conflicts, and their various transitions, but he does not always point out the secret cause that sets them in motion, or, in the Poet's language, "the small pebble that stirs the peaceful lake." Fielding was more attached to the *manners* than to the *heart*: in descriptions of the former, he is admirable; in unfolding the latter, he is not equal to *Marivaux*. In the management of his story, he piques and awakens curiosity more strongly than his rival of France; when he interests and excites our affections, he sometimes operates more by the force of situation, than by the tender pathetic of sentiment, for which the author of *Marianne* is remarkable; not that it must be imagined that Fielding wanted these qualities; we have already said the reverse of him; but, in these particulars, *Marivaux* has the preference. In point of style, he is more unexceptionable than *Marivaux*, the critics never having objected to him, that his figures are forced or unnatural; and in humour the praise of pre-eminence is entirely his. *Marivaux* was determined to have an air of originality, and therefore disdained to form himself upon any eminent mode of preceding

preceding writers; *Fielding* considered the rules of composition, as delivered by the great philosophic critic; and finding that *Homer* had written a work, intitled *Margites*, which bore the same relation to *comedy*, that the *Iliad* or *Odysssey* does to *tragedy*, he meditated a plan* conformable to the principles of a well-arranged fable. Were the *Margites* still extant, it would perhaps be found to have the same proportion to this work of our Author, as the sublime epic has to the *Telemaque* of *Fenelon*. This was a noble vehicle for humorous description; and, to ensure his success in it, with great judgment, he fixed his eye upon the style and manner of *Cervantes*, as *Virgil* had before done in respect to *Homer*. To this excellent model, he added all the advantages he could deduce from *Scarron* and *Swift*; few or no sprinklings of *Rabelais* being to be found in him. His own strong discernment of the foibles of mankind, and his quick sense of the ridiculous being thus improved, by a careful attention to the works of the great masters of their art, it is no wonder that he has been able to raise himself to the top of the *comic character*, to be admired by readers with the most lively sensations of mirth, and by novel-writers with a despair that he should ever be emulated with success.

THUS we have traced our Author in his progress, to the time when the vigour of his mind was in its full growth of perfection; from this period it sunk, but by slow degrees, into a de-

* *Vide* the Preface to *Joseph Andrews*.

cline: *Amelia*, which succeeded *Tom Jones* in about four years, has indeed the marks of genius, but of a genius beginning to fall into its decay. The Author's invention in this performance does not appear to have lost its fertility; his judgment, too, seems as strong as ever; but the warmth of imagination is abated; and, in his landscapes or his scenes of life, Mr. Fielding is no longer the colourist he was before. The personages of the piece delight too much in narrative, and their characters have not those touches of singularity, those specific differences, which are so beautifully marked in our Author's former works: of course the humour, which consists in happy delineations of the caprices and predominant foibles of the human mind, loses here its high flavour and relish. And yet *Amelia* holds the same proportion to *Tom Jones*, that the *Odyssey* of *Homer* bears, in the estimation of *Longinus*, to the *Iliad*. A fine vein of morality runs through the whole; many of the situations are affecting and tender; the sentiments are delicate; and, upon the whole, it is the *Odyssey*, the moral and pathetic work of Henry Fielding*.

WHILE he was planning and executing this piece, it should be remembered, that he was distracted by that multiplicity of avocations, which surround a public magistrate; and his

* It is proper the reader should be informed, that *Amelia*, in this edition, is printed from a copy corrected by the Author's own hand. The exceptionable passages, which inadvertency had thrown out, are here retrenched; and the work, upon the whole, will be found nearer perfection than it was in its original state.

constitution, now greatly impaired and enfeebled, was labouring under attacks of the gout, which were, of course, severer than ever. However, the activity of his mind was not to be subdued. One literary pursuit was no sooner over, than fresh game arose. A periodical paper, under the title of *The Covent Garden Journal*, by Sir Alexander Drawcansir, Knight, and Censor General of Great Britain, was immediately set on foot. It was published twice in every week, viz. on *Tuesday* and *Saturday*, and conducted so much to the entertainment of the Public, for a twelvemonth together, that it was at length felt with a general regret, that the Author's health did not enable him to persist in the undertaking any longer. There are, in that collection, many essays of such good sense and fine humour, that they would have been admired in the lucubrations of the *Tatler* or the *Spectator*; and the reader will find them carefully selected and preserved in this edition. Soon after this work was dropt, our Author's whole frame of body was so entirely shattered by continual inroads of complicated disorders, and the incessant fatigue of business in his office, that, by the advice of his physicians, he was obliged to set out for Lisbon, to try if there was any restorative quality in the more genial air of that climate. Even in this distressful condition, his imagination still continued making its strongest efforts to display itself; and the last gleams of his wit and humour faintly sparkled in the account he left behind him of his voyage to that place. In this his last sketch,

he puts us in mind of a person, under sentence of death, jesting on the scaffold ; for his strength was now quite exhausted ; and, in about two months after his arrival at Lisbon, he yielded his last breath, in the year 1754, and in the forty-eighth year of his age.

HE left behind him (for he married a second time) a wife, and four children ; three of which are still living, and are now training up in a handsome course of education under the care of their uncle, with the aid of a very generous donation, given annually by Ralph Allen, Esq. for that purpose. An instance of humanity, which the reader did not want to learn of him, whose life is a constant effusion of munificence ; but, for the sake of the writer, whose works have afforded such exquisite entertainment, he will be glad to know that the generous patron of the father is now the tender guardian of his orphans.

THUS was closed a course of disappointment, distress, vexation, infirmity, and study : for with each of these his life was variously chequered, and, perhaps, in stronger proportions than has been the lot of many. Shall we now, after the manner of the *Egyptian* ritual, frame a public accusation against his memory ? or shall we rather suffer him to pass by quietly, and rest in peace among the departed ? The former method would gratify malevolence, the more especially if we stated facts with aggravation, or discoloured them a little by misrepresentation,

presentation, and then, from premises injuriously established, drew, with a pretended reluctance, a few conclusions to the utter destruction of his moral character. But the candid reader will recollect that the charge of venality never ceases to be exhibited against abilities in distress, which was our Author's lot in the first part of his life, and that the first magistrate for Westminster is ever liable to imputations; for an answer to which we refer to a passage in the *Voyage to Lisbon*, and a note annexed to it. Page 187, Vol. X. "A. predecessor of mine used to boast, that he made one thousand pounds a-year in his office: but how he did this (if indeed he did it) is to me a secret. His clerk, now mine, told me I had more business than he had ever known there; I am sure I had as much as any man could do. The truth is, the fees are so very low, when any are due, and so much is done for nothing, that, if a single justice of peace had business enough to employ twenty clerks, neither he nor they would get much by their labour. The Public will not therefore, I hope, think I betray a secret, when I inform them, that I received from the government a yearly pension out of the public service-money; which I believe, indeed, would have been larger, had my great patron been convinced of an error, which I have heard him utter more than once, That he could not indeed say, that the acting as a principal justice of peace in Westminster was on all accounts very desirable.

"firable,

“ firable, but that all the world knew it was a
 “ very lucrative office. Now to have shewn
 “ him plainly, that a man must be a rogue to
 “ make a very little this way, and that he could
 “ not make much by being as great a rogue
 “ as he could be, would have required more
 “ confidence than, I believe, he had in me,
 “ and more of his conversation than he chose
 “ to allow me; I therefore resigned the office,
 “ and the farther execution of my plan, to
 “ my brother, who had long been my assistant.
 “ And now, lest the case between me and the
 “ reader should be the same in both instances,
 “ as it was between me and the great man, I
 “ will not add another word on the subject.”

The indignation with which he throws the
 dishonour from him will plead in his behalf
 with every candid mind; more particularly,
 when it is considered as the declaration of a
 dying man. It will therefore be the more hu-
 mane and generous office, to set down to the
 account of slander and defamation a great part
 of that abuse which was discharged against
 him by his enemies, in his life-time; deducing,
 however, from the whole this useful lesson,
 That quick and warm passions should be early
 controuled, and that dissipation and extra-
 vagant pleasures are the most dangerous pal-
 liatives that can be found for disappointments
 and vexations in the first stages of life. We
 have seen how Mr. Fielding very soon squan-
 dered away his small patrimony, which, with
 œconomy, might have procured him independ-
 ence; we have seen how he ruined, into the
 bargain,

bargain, a constitution, which, in its original texture, seemed formed to last much longer. When illness and indigence were once let in upon him, he no longer remained the master of his own actions; and that nice delicacy of conduct, which alone constitutes and preserves a character, was occasionally obliged to give way. When he was not under the immediate urgency of want, they, who were intimate with him, are ready to aver that he had a mind greatly superior to any thing mean or little; when his finances were exhausted, he was not the most elegant in his choice of the means to redress himself, and he would instantly exhibit a farce or a puppet-show in the Haymarket theatre, which was wholly inconsistent with the profession he had embarked in. But his intimates can witness how much his pride suffered, when he was forced into measures of this kind; no man having a juster sense of propriety, or more honourable ideas of the employment of an author and a scholar.

HENRY FIELDING was in stature rather rising above six feet; his frame of body large, and remarkably robust, till the gout had broke the vigour of his constitution. Considering the esteem he was in with all the artists, it is somewhat extraordinary that no portrait of him had ever been made. He had often promised to sit to his friend Hogarth, for whose good qualities and excellent genius he always entertained so high an esteem, that he has left us in his writings many beautiful memorials of his

his affection: unluckily, however, it so fell out that no picture of him was ever drawn; but yet, as if it was intended that some traces of his countenance should be perpetuated, and that too by the very artist whom our Author preferred to all others, after Mr. Hogarth had long laboured to try if he could bring out any likeness of him from images existing in his own fancy, and just as he was despairing of success, for want of some rule to go by in the dimensions and outlines of the face, fortune threw the grand *desideratum* in the way. A lady, with a pair of scissors, had cut a profile, which gave the distances and proportions of his face sufficiently to restore his lost ideas of him. Glad of an opportunity of paying his last tribute to the memory of an Author whom he admired, Mr. Hogarth caught at this outline with pleasure, and worked with all the attachment of friendship, till he finished that excellent drawing, which stands at the head of this work, and recalls to all, who have seen the original, a corresponding image of the man.

HAD the writer of this Essay the happy power of delineation which distinguishes the artist just mentioned, he would here attempt a portrait of Mr. Fielding's mind: of the principal features, such as they appear to him, he will at least endeavour to give a sketch, however imperfect. His passions, as the Poet expresses it, were tremblingly alive all o'er: whatever he desired, he desired ardently; he was alike impatient of disappointment, or ill-usage,

usage, and the same quickness of sensibility rendered him elate in prosperity, and overflowing with gratitude at every instance of friendship or generosity: steady in his private attachments, his affection was warm, sincere, and vehement; in his resentments, he was manly, but temperate, seldom breaking out in his writings into gratifications of ill-humour, or personal satire. It is to the honour of those whom he loved, that he had too much penetration to be deceived in their characters; and it is to the advantage of his enemies, that he was above passionate attacks upon them. Open, unbounded, and social in his temper, he knew no love of money; but, inclining to excess even in his very virtues, he pushed his contempt of avarice into the opposite extreme of imprudence and prodigality. When young in life he had a moderate estate, he soon suffered hospitality to devour it; and when in the latter end of his days he had an income of four or five hundred a-year, he knew no use of money, but to keep his table open to those who had been his friends when young, and had impaired their own fortunes. Though disposed to gallantry by his strong animal spirits, and the vivacity of his passions, he was remarkable for tenderness and constancy to his wife, and the strongest affection for his children. Of sickness and poverty he was singularly patient; and, under the pressure of those evils, he could quietly read *Cicero de Consolatione*; but if either of them threatened his wife, he was impetuous

petuous for her relief: and thus often from his virtues arose his imperfections. A sense of honour he had as lively and delicate as most men, but sometimes his passions were too turbulent for it, or rather his necessities were too pressing; in all cases where delicacy was departed from, his friends knew how his own feelings reprimanded him. The interests of virtue and religion he never betrayed; the former is amiably enforced in his works; and, for the defence of the latter, he had projected a laborious answer to the posthumous philosophy of Bolingbroke; and the preparation he had made for it of long extracts and arguments from the fathers and the most eminent writers of controversy, is still extant in the hands of his brother, Sir John Fielding. In short, our Author was unhappy, but not vicious in his nature; in his understanding lively, yet solid; rich in invention, yet a lover of real science; an observer of mankind, yet a scholar of enlarged reading; a spirited enemy, yet an indefatigable friend; a satirist of vice and evil manners, yet a lover of mankind; an useful citizen, a polished and instructive wit; and a magistrate zealous for the order and welfare of the community which he served.

SUCH was the Man, and such the Author, whose works we now offer to the Public. Of this undertaking we shall only say, that the Proprietor was above taking advantage of the Author's established reputation to enhance the

Of HENRY FIELDING, Esq. 95

price, but studied principally to send it into the world at as cheap a purchase as possible; and the Editor, from the prodigious number of materials before him, was careful, after communicating with the ablest and best of the Author's friends, to reprint every thing worthy of a place in this edition of his Works; which is intended, and no doubt will prove, A LASTING MONUMENT OF THE GENIUS OF HENRY FIELDING.

Lincoln's Inn,
March 25, 1762.

ARTHUR MURPHY.

price, but studied principally to send it into
the world as cheap a purchase as possible;
and to those who the prodigious number
of materials before him was careful, after
communicating with the artist, and best of the
Author's friends, to request every thing wor-
thy of a place in this edition of his Works;
which is intended, and no doubt will prove
a lasting monument of the Genius
of Henry Fielding.

ARTHUR MERRY.

Arthur Merry, a young man of a liberal
education, and a good understanding, was
born in the year 1710, at the village of
St. Andrew, in the county of Middlesex.
His father, who was a gentleman of a
good estate, and a person of a liberal
education, and a good understanding, was
born in the year 1710, at the village of
St. Andrew, in the county of Middlesex.
His father, who was a gentleman of a
good estate, and a person of a liberal
education, and a good understanding, was
born in the year 1710, at the village of
St. Andrew, in the county of Middlesex.
His father, who was a gentleman of a
good estate, and a person of a liberal
education, and a good understanding, was
born in the year 1710, at the village of
St. Andrew, in the county of Middlesex.

Arthur Merry, a young man of a liberal
education, and a good understanding, was
born in the year 1710, at the village of
St. Andrew, in the county of Middlesex.
His father, who was a gentleman of a
good estate, and a person of a liberal
education, and a good understanding, was
born in the year 1710, at the village of
St. Andrew, in the county of Middlesex.

TO THE
Right Honourable the Lady

LOVE

IN

SEVERAL MASQUES.

A

COMEDY.

First acted in 1727.

*I would not impute to the world, that
Nec Veneris Pharetris macer est, nec Lampade fervet;
Inde faces ardent; veniunt a dote sagittæ. Juv. Sat. 6.*

VOL. I.

H

REVOLUTION

IN

SEVERAL MASSOUES

COMEDY

First acted in 1797.

Vol. I. Act I. Scene I.
[The scene opens with a view of the interior of a room. A man, dressed in a military uniform, stands in the center of the room, looking towards the right. A woman, dressed in a simple, elegant gown, enters from the right, carrying a small bag. She approaches the man, and they engage in a conversation. The man's expression is one of concern, while the woman's is one of determination. The background shows a simple room with a table and a chair.]

Act II. Scene I.
[The scene opens with a view of the interior of a room. A man, dressed in a military uniform, stands in the center of the room, looking towards the right. A woman, dressed in a simple, elegant gown, enters from the right, carrying a small bag. She approaches the man, and they engage in a conversation. The man's expression is one of concern, while the woman's is one of determination. The background shows a simple room with a table and a chair.]

TO THE

Right Honourable the Lady

MARY WORTLEY
MONTAGUE.

MADAM,

YOUR Ladyship's known goodness gives my presumption the hopes of a pardon, for prefixing to this slight work the name of a Lady, whose accurate judgment has long been the glory of her own sex, and the wonder of ours: especially, since it arose from a vanity, to which your indulgence, on the first perusal of it, gave birth.

I WOULD not insinuate to the world, that this play past free from your censure; since I know it not free from faults, not one of which escaped your immediate penetration. Immediate indeed! for your judgment keeps pace with your eye, and you comprehend almost faster than others overlook.

THIS is a perfection very visible to all who are admitted to the honour of your conversation: since, from those short intervals you can be supposed to have had to yourself, amid

DEDICATION.

the importunities of all the polite admirers and professors of wit and learning; you are capable of instructing the pedant, and are at once a living confutation of those morose schoolmen, who would confine knowledge to the male part of the species; and a shining instance of all those perfections and softer graces, which Nature has confined to the female.

BUT I offend your Ladyship, whilst I please myself and the reader; therefore I shall only beg your leave to give a sanction to this Comedy, by informing the world, that its representation was twice honoured with your Ladyship's presence, and am, with the greatest respect,

MADAM,

Your Ladyship's most obedient,

most humble servant,

HENRY FIELDING.

their respective parts as that time has been spoken
of by much politeness and better wages than my-
self.

P R E F A C E.

I Believe few plays have ever adventured into
the world under greater disadvantages than
this. First, as it succeeded a comedy, which,
for the continued space of twenty-eight nights,
received as great (and as just) applauses, as were
ever bestowed on the English theatre. And se-
condly, as it is cotemporary with an entertain-
ment which engrosses the whole talk and admira-
tion of the town.

THESE were difficulties which seemed rather
to require the superior force of a WYCHERLY,
or a CONGREVE, than of a raw and unexperienced
pen (for I believe I may boast that none ever
appeared so early on the stage). However, such
was the candour of the audience, the play was
received with greater satisfaction than I should
have promised myself from its merit, had it
even preceded the PROVOK'D HUSBAND.

BUT after having returned thanks to the spec-
tators, I cannot rest till I have been in some mea-
sure grateful to the performers. As for Mr.
WILKS and Mr. CIBBER, I cannot sufficiently
acknowledge their civil and kind behaviour,
previous to its representation. How advantage-
ously both they and the other personages set off

P R E F A C E.

their respective parts at that time, has been spoken of by much politer and better judges than myself.

LASTLY, I can never express my grateful sense of the good nature of Mrs. OLDFIELD; who, though she had contracted a slight indisposition by her violent fatigue in the part of Lady TOWNLY, was prevailed on to grace that of Lady MATCHLESS; which placed her in a light so far inferior to that which she had in the other. Nor do I owe less to her excellent judgment, shewn in some corrections, which I shall, for my own sake, conceal. But the ravishing perfections of this lady are so much the admiration of every eye, and every ear, that they will remain fixed in the memory of many, when these light scenes shall be forgotten.

PROLOGUE.

Occasioned by this Comedy's succeeding that
of the PROVOK'D HUSBAND.

Spoken by Mr. MILLS.

*AS when a RAPHAEL's master-piece has been,
By the astonish'd judge, with rapture seen;
Shou'd some young artist next his picture show,
He speaks his colours faint, his fancy low;
Though it some beauties has, it still must fall,
Compar'd to that, which has excell'd in all.*

*So when, by an admiring, ravish'd age,
A finish'd piece is plauded on the stage,
What fate, alas! must a young author share,
Who, deaf to all intreaties, ventures there?
Yet, too too certain of his weaker cause,
He claims nor equal merit nor applause.
Compare 'em not: should favour do its most,
He owns, by the comparison, he's lost.*

*Light, airy scenes, his comic muse displays,
Far from the buskin's higher vein he strays,
By humour only catching at the bays:
Humour, still free from an indecent flame;
Which, should it raise your mirth, must raise your shame:
Indecency's the bane to ridicule,
And only charms the libertine or fool:
Nought shall offend the fair one's ears to-day,
Which they might blush to hear, or blush to say.
No private character these scenes expose,
Our bard at vice, not at the vicious, throws.
If any by his pointed arrows smart,
Why did he bear the mark within his heart?
Since innocently, thus, to please he aims,
Some merit, surely, the intention claims:
With candor, critics, to his cause attend;
Let pity to his lighter errors bend,
Forgive, at least; but, if you can, commend.*

P R O L O G U E.

Occasioned by the Comedy's succeeding that
of the Provok'd Husband.

Dramatis Personæ.

M E N.

WISEMORE.	Mr. MILLS.
MERITAL.	Mr. WILKS.
MALVIL.	Mr. BRIDGWATER.
Lord FORMAL.	Mr. GRIFFIN.
RATTLE.	Mr. CIBBER.
Sir POSITIVE TRAP.	Mr. HARPER.
Sir APISH SIMPLE.	Mr. MILLER.

W O M E N.

Lady MATCHLESS.	Mrs. OLDFIELD.
VERMILIA.	Mrs. PORTER.
HELENA.	Mrs. BOOTH.
Lady TRAP.	Mrs. MOOR.
CATCHIT.	Mrs. MILLS.

SCENE, LONDON.

L O V E

I N

SEVERAL MASQUES.

ACT I. SCENE I.

SCENE, the Piazza.

MERITAL, MALVIL.

MERITAL.

MR. Malvil, good morrow; I thought the spirit of Champagne wou'd have lengthen'd your repose this morning.

MALV. No, Sir, the spirit of something else disturbs my mind too much: an unfortunate lover and repose are as opposite as any lover and sense.

MER. Malapert simile! What is there in life? what joys, what transports, which flow not from the spring of love? The birth of love is the birth of happiness, nay even of life; to breathe without it is to drag on a dull phlegmatick insipid being, and struggle imperfect in the womb of nature.

MALV. What in the name of fustian's here?

MER. Did you not see the lady Matchless last night? what ecstasies did she impart, even at a distance, to her beholders!

I

MALV.

106 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

MALV. A beautiful, rich, young widow in a front box, makes as much noise, as a blazing star in the sky; draws as many eyes on her, and is as much criticised on in the polite world, as the other in the learned. With what envious glances was she attacked by the whole circle of belles! and what amorous ones by the gentlemen proprietors of the toupet, snuff box, and sword knot!

MER. Nor cou'd all this elevate her to the least pride or haughtiness; but she carried it with an air not conscious of the envy and adoration she contracted. That becoming modesty in her eyes! that lovely, easy sweetness in her smile! that gracefulness in her mien! that nobleness, without affectation, in her looks! in short, that one compleat charm in her person!—Such a woman as this does as much mischief amongst the men of sense!—

MALV. As some beaux do amongst the women of none. But, by your speaking so feelingly, I should suspect some mischief here. *Claps Merital's breast.*

MER. Why that fort is not impregnable to the batteries of a fair eye; but there is a certain beautiful, rich, young virgin who keeps guard there.

MALV. Ha! she is a blazing star indeed; where does she live? or rather, where is she worshipped? and in what street is her temple?

MER. I have described her, and sure my picture is not so bad as to require its name under it.

MALV. But it is so good, that I am afraid you hardly took nature for a pattern.

MER. Thou art always endeavouring to be satirical on the ladies: pr'ythee desist; for the name of an ill-natured wit will slightly balance the loss of their favour. Who wou'd not prefer a dear smile from a pretty face—

MALV. To a frown from an ugly one—But have I never seen this inestimable?

MER. No, Sir, the sun has never seen her but by peeping through a window; she is kept as close as a

jealous Spaniard keeps his wife, or a city usurer his treasure; and is now brought to town to be married to that gay knight, Sir Apish Simple.

MALV. You have a rival then, there's one difficulty.

MER. Ay, and many difficulties, which, in love, are so many charms. In the first place, the young lady's guardian, Sir Positive Trap by name, is an old, precise knight, made up of avarice, folly, an ill bred furliness of temper, and an odd, fantastic pride built on the antiquity of his family, into which he enrolls most of the great men he ever heard of. The next is his lady, who is his absolute empress; for though he be monstrously morose to the rest of the world, he is as foolishly easy and credulous to his wife.

MALV. And she, I suppose, is as easy to the rest of the world, as imperious to him.

MER. Then my mistress is made up of natural spirit, wit and fire; all these she has improved by an intimate conversation with plays, poems, romances, and such gay studies, by which she has acquired a perfect knowledge of the polite world without ever seeing it, and turned the confinement of her person into the enlargement of her mind. Lastly, my rival,—but his character you know already. And these are my obstacles.

MALV. But what objection does the old knight make to your pretensions?

MER. Several. My estate is too small, my father was no baronet, and I am——no fool.

MALV. Those are weighty objections, I must confess: to evade the first you must bribe his lawyer, to conquer the second purchase a title—and utterly to remove the last, plead lover.

MER. Kindly advised. But what success are you like to reap from that plea with Vermilia?

MALV. Why faith! our affair is grown dull as a chancery suit; but, if it be much more prolix, my stock of love will be so far exhausted, that I shall
be

108 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

be like a contested heir, who spends his estate in the pursuit of it, and, when his litigious adversary is overthrown, finds his possessions reduced to a long lawyer's bill for more than he is able to pay.

MER. But then your fates will be different, the one condemned to starve in a prison, the other to surfeit in matrimony. Tho', by what I see, you are in little danger of bringing matters to that issue.

MAL. Hast thou seen? Come, perhaps you have discovered what, indeed, her late coldness gives me reason to fear.

MER. What?

MALV. A rival.

MER. Ha, ha, ha! you certainly are the most unfortunate in your temper, and most an enemy to yourself, of any man in the world. Be assured, Jack, that if after what has passed between you, so long a service, and so many apparent signs of the sincerest passion on your side, and such a manifest reception of it on hers, she jilts you; she yet has rid you of the greatest pest in nature.

MALV. 'Sdeath! cou'd I reason thus with myself, I might think so, but I love her above my reason. I see my folly, and despise it, and yet cannot shun it.

MER. Well, you are the first in the class of romantic lovers. But, for my part, I wou'd as soon turn chymist and search for the philosopher's stone, as a lover to run headlong before an Ignis Fatuus, that flies the faster the more it is pursued.

MALV. These are the known sentiments of you light, gay, fluttering fellows; who, like the weather-cock, never fix long to a point, till you are good for nothing.

MER. And you platonic lovers, like the compass, are ever pointing to the same pole, but never touch it.

MALV. You are a sort of sportsmen, who are always hunting in a park of coquets, where your sport is so plenty, that you start fresh game before you have run down the old.

MER.

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 109

MER. And you are a sort of anglers ever fishing for prudes, who cautiously steal, and pamper up their vanity with your baits, but never swallow the hook.

MALV. But hast thou then discovered any thing in Vermilia's conduct, that —

MER. That makes me confident you will never gain her, so I advise you to raise the siege; for you must carry that garrison by storm, and, I know, you have not so much bravery in love — Ha, amazement! is not that Wisemore?

SCENE II.

WISEMORE, MERITAL, MALVIL.

WISEM. Mr. Merital, Mr. Malvil, your humble servant; I am fortunate, indeed, at my first arrival, to embrace my friends.

MALV. Dear Wisemore, a thousand welcomes; what propitious wind has drove thee to town?

WISEM. No wind propitious to my inclination. I assure ye, gentlemen; I had taken leave of this place long ago, its vanities, hurries, and superficial, empty, ill digested pleasures.

MER. But you have seen your error, and, like a relenting nun, who had too rashly taken leave of the world, art returned to enjoy thy pleasures again.

WISEM. No, 'tis business, business, gentlemen, that drags me hither; my pleasures lie another way, a way little known to you gentlemen of the town.

MALV. Not so little known as you imagine, Ned, nor have you been supposed alone these three years in the country. 'Tis no secret that you have had the conversation of —

WISEM. — The wise, the learned, the virtuous. Books, Sir, have been mostly my companions, a society preferable to that of this age. Who wou'd converse with fools and fops, whilst they might enjoy a Cicero or an Epictetus, a Plato or an Aristotle?

110 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

Aristotle? Who would waste his afternoons in a coffee-house, or at a tea-table, to be entertained with scandal, lies, balls, operas, intrigues, fashions, flattery, nonsense, and that swarm of impertinences which compose the common place chat of the world? Who would bear all this, did he know the sweets of retirement?

MER. Let me survey thee a little, that I may be certain you are my old friend metamorphosed, and no apparition.

WISEM. Look ye, Sirs, of all places in the world, my spirit would never haunt this. London is to me, what the country is to a gay, giddy girl, pampered up with the love of admiration; or a young heir just leapt into his estate and chariot. It is a mistress, whose imperfections I have discovered, and cast off. I know it; I have been a spectator of all its scenes. I have seen hypocrisy pass for religion, madness for sense, noise and scurrility for wit, and riches for the whole train of virtues. Then I have seen folly beloved for its youth and beauty, and revered for its age. I have discovered knavery in more forms than ever Proteus had, and traced him through them all, 'till I have lodged him behind a counter, with the statute of bankruptcy in his hand, and a pair of gilded horns in his pocket.

MER. } Ha, ha, ha!

MALV. }

WISEM. I know the folly, foppery, and childishness of your diversions—I know your vices too.

MALV. And hast practised them to my knowledge.

WISEM. So much the more have they contracted my hate. Oons! If I do not get out of this vile town in three days, I shall get out of the world in four.

MER. But what earnest business has drove thee hither now, so much against thy will?

MALV. He is married, his wife has drawn him hither, and he is jealous.

MER.

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. III

MER. Or are you in law, and have been rid down this morning by a fat serjeant or solicitor?

MALV. He has been writing philosophy, and is come to town to publish it.

WISEM. I have been studying folly, and am come to town to publish it. I know that title will sell any productions, or some of your modern poets, who hardly merit that name by their works, wou'd merit it by starving.

MER. But they deal not so openly with the world, for they promise much tho' they perform little. Nay, I've sometimes seen treatises where the author has put all his wit in the title page.

WISEM. Why, faith, and politic enough; for few readers now look farther than the title page.

MER. But pr'ythee what is this errand of folly, as you are pleased to term it?

WISEM. O beyond conception; I shudder with the apprehension of its being known. But why do I fear it? folly or vice must be of a prodigious height to overtop the crowd; but if it did, the tall, overgrown monster would be admired, and, like other monsters, enrich the possessor. I see your women have gone through with the transformation and dress like us, nay, they frequent coffee-houses too; I was frightened from one just now by two girls in paduasuy coats, and breeches.

MALV. Ha, ha, ha! these were two beaus, Ned.

WISEM. So much the greater transformation, for they had, apparently, more of the woman than the man about them. But, perhaps, by them this amphibious dress may be a significant calculation; for I have known a beau with every thing of a woman but the sex, and nothing of a man besides it.

MALV. They will esteem you for that assertion.

WISEM. Why ay, it may recommend them to the tea tables. For the natural perfections of our sex, and the unnatural acquisitions of her own, must be a rare compound to make a woman's idol.

MER,

MER. Sure, never was man so altered! Do not affect singularity this way; for in town, we look on none to be so great a fool as a philosopher, and there is no fool so out of fashion.

WISEM. A certain sign fools are in fashion. Philosophy is a true glass, which shews the imperfections of the mind as plain as the other of the body; and no more than a true glass, can be agreeable to a town constitution.

MER. So, here comes one who will hit your taste—

SCENE III.

To them, RATTLE.

RATTLE. Merital, Malvil, a burs, dear boys. Ha! hum! what figure is that?

MER. Mr. Rattle, pray know my friend, Mr. Wisemore.

RATTLE. That I will gladly. Sir, I am your most obedient humble servant, Sir.

WISEM. Sir, I am very much yours.

RATTLE. Well, I know you will be witty upon me, but since the town will blab, I will put on the armour of assurance, and declare boldly, that I am very, very deeply in love.

MALV. A bold declaration, indeed! and what may require some assurance to maintain, since it is ten to four, thou hast never spoke to this new mistress, nay, perhaps, never seen more of her than her picture.

RATTLE. Her picture! ha, ha, ha! who can draw the sun in its meridian glories? Neither painting, poetry, nor imagination can form her image. She is young and blooming as the spring, gay and teeming as the summer, ripe and rich as the autumn.

MALV. Thy chymistry has from that one virtue extracted all the rest, I very modestly suppose.

MER.

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 113

MER. You know, Harry, Malvil allows the sex no virtues.

RATTLE. That's because they allow him no favours. But to express my mistress's worth, in a word, and prove it too—She is the lady Matchless.

WISEM. Ha!

[*Aside.*]

MER. But what hopes can you have of succeeding against the multitudes which swarm in her drawing-room?

RATTLE. Pugh! Tom, you know I have succeeded against greater multitudes before now—and she is a woman of excellent sense.

WISEM. You fix your hopes on a very sound foundation, Sir; for a woman of sense will, undoubtedly, set a just value on a laced coat; which qualification is undeniably yours.

RATTLE. Sir, as I take it, there are other qualifications appertaining to—

WISEM. But none preferable in the eyes of some women, and the persons of some men, Sir.

RATTLE. I believe she will find some preferable in the person of your humble servant, Sir.

WISEM. Say you so! then know, Sir, I am your rival there.

RATTLE. Rival, Sir! and do you think to supplant me, Sir?

WISEM. I think to maintain my ground, Sir.

MER. And is this the folly you are come to town to publish? For a philosopher to go a widow-hunting, is a folly with a vengeance.

WISEM. [*Aside.*] Am I become a jest? I deserve it. Why did I come hither, but to be laugh'd at by all the world! my friends will deride me out of love, my enemies out of revenge; wise men from their scorn, and fools from their triumph to see me become as great a fool as themselves. [*To them.*] I see, by your mirth, gentlemen, my company grows tedious, so I'm your humble servant.

SCENE IV.

MERITAL, MALVIL, RATTLE.

MER. Nay, dear Ned.

RATTLE. What queer bundle of rusticity is that?

MER. A man of admirable sence, I assure you. Your hopes in the widow now are not worth much.

RATTLE. Pugh! there's a rival indeed! besides, I am sensible that I am the happy he whom she has chosen out of our whole sex. She is stark mad in love, poor soul! and let me alone when I have made an impression. I tell ye, Sirs, I have had opportunities, I have had encouragements, I have had kisses and embraces, lads; but, mum. Now if you tell one word, devil take me, if ever I trust you with a secret again.

MALV. You will pardon me, Harry; but if I believe one word of it, may I never know a secret again.

RATTLE. I am glad of that; my joy makes me blab, but it may be for the lady's honour not to have it believ'd.

MALV. Ay, faith, and for the honour of her sence too.

RATTLE. I pumped Sir Apish, as you desired; it seems, all matters are agreed on with the old folks, he has nothing now but to get his mistress's own consent.

MALV. That's only a form; Miss says yes now after her father, as readily as after the parson.

RATTLE. Well, well, I thank fate my mistress is at her own disposal.

MER. And you did not tell Sir Apish I was his rival? you can keep a secret?

RATTLE. O inviolably to serve a friend, and provided there be an intrigue in the case. I love intrigues so well, I almost think myself the son of one.

MALV.

MALV. And to publish them so well, that had you been so and known it, your supposed father wou'd have known his blessing, and the world his title.

RATTLE. But why shou'd you think I can't keep a secret? Now, upon my honour, I never publish any one's intrigues but my own.

MALV. And your character is so public, that you hurt nobody's name but your own.

RATTLE. Nay, curse take me, if I am ashamed of being publicly known to have an affair with a lady, at all.

MALV. No? but you should be ashamed of boasting of affairs with ladies; whom it is known you never spoke to.

MER. There you are too hard on him; for Rattle has affairs.

RATTLE. And with women of rank.

MALV. Of very high rank, if their quality be as high as their lodgings are.

RATTLE. Pr'ythee, Malvil, leave this satirical, ill-natur'd way, or, upon my word, we pretty fellows shall not care to be seen in your company.

MER. You must excuse him, he is only envious of your success; and as the smiles of a mistress raise your gaiety, so the frowns of a mistress cause his spleen.

RATTLE. Do they? But you and I, Tom, know better: for, curse me, if it be in the power of the frowns of the whole sex to give me an uneasy moment. Neither do I value their smiles at a pinch of snuff. And yet, I believe, I have as few of the first, and as many of the last; as——

MER. How! how! not value the widow's smiles?

RATTLE. Humph! they are golden ones.

MALV. Here's a rogue would persuade us he is in love, and all the charms he can find in his mistress are in her pocket.

RATTLE. Agad, and that opinion is not singular. I have known a fine gentleman marry a rich heiress

116 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

with a vast deal of passion, and bury her at the month's end with a perfect resignation.

MALV. Then his resignation seems to me much more apparent than his passion.

RATTLE. You fix this passion on the wrong object; it was her fortune he was so violently enamour'd with, and had that been demanded of him, agad, he would have had no more resignation than a lawyer to refund his fee.

MER. I am of Rattle's opinion; for if this was not the general notion, how would some celebrated toasts maintain their eclat, who, considered out of the light of their fortune, have no more charms than beau Grin out of his embroidery.

RATTLE. Or my lady Wrinkle out of her paint.

MER. And again, others be neglected who have every charm but wealth. In short, beauty is now considered as a qualification only for a mistress, and fortune for a wife.

MALV. The ladies are pretty even with us, for they have learnt to value good qualities only in a gallant, and to look for nothing but an estate in a husband.

RATTLE. These are rare sentiments in a platonick lover.

MER. Well put. How can a man love, who has so ill an opinion of the sex?

MALV. Merital, you are always touching the wounds of your friends, which are too tender to endure it.

MER. Well, gentlemen, are you for the Mall this morning?

RATTLE. With all my heart.

MALV. I have business, but will meet you there.

RATTLE. Gad, that's well thought on, I must call on some ladies, but they lie in our way.

MALV. Ay, your ladies commonly lie in every body's way.

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 117

MER. You will find me in the Mall, or at St. James's.

SCENE V.

MERITAL, *Lord*. FORMAL.

MER. Ha! here's a fool coming, and he is unavoidable. My lord, your humble servant; to see you at this end of the town is a miracle, at so early an hour.

L. FORM. Why, positively, Mr. Merital, this is an hour wherein I seldom make any excursions farther than my drawing-room. But, being a day of business, I have rid down two brace of chairmen this morning. I have been, Sir, at three milleners, two perfumers, my bookseller's, and a fan-shop.

MER. Ha, ha, ha! a very tiresome circuit.

L. FORM. It has exagitated my complexion to that exorbitancy of Vermeille, that I shall hardly reduce it to any tolerable consistency under a fortnight's course of acids.

MER. I think, my lord, it is hardly worth while to be concerned about natural colours, now we are arrived at such a perfection in artificial.

L. FORM. Pardon me. We have, indeed, made some progress in red, but for your pale colours, they must be acquired naturally; your white washes will not subdue cherry cheeks.

MER. O if that be the malady, I wou'd prescribe to the gentlemen a course of rakery, and to the ladies a course of vapours.

L. FORM. Well, positively, going into a bookseller's shop is to me the last of fatigues, and yet it is a necessary one: for since the ladies have divided their time between cards and reading, a man, to be agreeable to them, must understand something of books, as well as quadrille.

MER. I am afraid, if this humour continue, it

will be as necessary in the education of a pretty gentleman to learn to read, as to learn to dance.

L. FORM. Why, I'll tell you how I do. By going to a bookseller's shop once a month, I know the titles and authors of all the new books; so when I name one in company, it is, you know, of consequence supposed I have read it; immediately some lady pronounces sentence, either favourable, or not, according as the fame of the author and her ladyship's cards run high or low, — then good manners enrolls me in her opinion.

MER. A very equitable court of justice truly.

L. FORM. Reading, Sir, is the worst thing in the world for the eyes; I once gave into it, and had in a very few months gone through almost a dozen pages in *Cassandra*. But I found it vastly impaired the lustre of my eyes. I had, Sir, in that short time, perfectly lost the direct ogle — But I lose time — for I'm going to make a visit just by — a — I presume, you hear that I intend shortly to quarter my coat of arms.

MER. The world, my lord, is rather amazed how my lord Formal has so long withstood such temptations.

L. FORM. Why truly I have had as many temptations as any man. But I have ever laid it down as a maxim, that a wife shou'd be very rich. Men who do not know the world will talk of virtue and beauty. Now, in my opinion, virtue is so scarce, it is not worth the looking after; and beauty so common, it is not worth the keeping.

MER. Do you think a fine woman so trifling a possession, my lord?

L. FORM. Why, a fine woman — is a very fine thing — and so — is a fine house, I mean to entertain your friends with: for they, commonly, enjoy both, with the additional pleasure of novelty, whilst they pall on your own taste.

MER.

MER. This from you, my lord, is surprising. Sure, you will allow some women to be virtuous.

L. FORM. O yes. I will allow an ugly woman to be as virtuous as she pleases, just as I will a poor man to be covetous. But beauty in the hands of a virtuous woman, like gold in those of a miser, prevents the circulation of trade.

MER. It is rather like riches in the possession of the prudent. A virtuous woman bestows her favours on the deserving, and makes them a real blessing to the man who enjoys her; whilst the vicious one, like a squandering prodigal, scatters them away; and, like a prodigal, is often most despised by those to whom she has been most kind.

L. FORM. This from the gay Mr. Merital is, really, very surprising.

MER. Yes, my lord, the gay Mr. Merital now stands candidate for a husband. So you cannot wonder that I wou'd persuade the ladies of my good principles, which may engage some or other to chuse me.

L. FORM. It will as soon engage a country borough to chuse you parliament-man. But I must take an abrupt leave. For the sweetness of your conversation has perfumed my senses to the forgetfulness of an affair, which being of consequential essence, obliges me to assure you that I am your humble servant.

SCENE VI.

MERITAL *alone.*

Prince of coxcombs! 'sdeath! 'tis in the mouths of such fellows as these, that the reputations of women suffer; for women are like books. Malice and envy will easily lead you to the detection of their faults; but their beauties good judgment only can

126 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

discover, and good-nature relish. And woman,
that noble volume of our greatest happiness,

Which to the Wise affords a rich repast,
Fools only censure from their want of taste,

ACT II. SCENE I.

SCENE, *Lady MATCHLESS's House.*

Lady MATCHLESS, VERMILIA,

Lady MATCHLESS.

UPON my word, Vermilia, you wrong me,
if you think noise, equipage, or flattery give
me any real pleasure; it is, indeed, a pleasing tri-
umph for a prisoner eloped, to reflect on her past
confinement, and present freedom; freed from that
torment, an injurious husband; one who—but
he is gone, and, I hope, to heaven.

VERM. That's a generous wish, my dear; and
yet I believe it is the wish of many whose husbands
deserve a worse place.

LA. MATCH. You mean, during the life of a
bad husband; but those prayers, then, flow more
from self-interest than generosity; for who would
not wish her spouse in heaven, when it was the
only way to deliver herself out of a hell?

VERM. True, indeed. But yours are the ef-
forts of pure good nature; you pray for the hap-
piness of your tyrant, now you are delivered out
of his power.

LA. MATCH. Ah! poor man! since I can say
nothing to his advantage, let him sleep in peace;
my revenge shall not be on his memory, but his
sex; that part of it which I know would follow
his example, were they but in his place.

VERM.

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 121

VERM. You have opportunities enough of revenge, and objects enough to execute it upon; for, I think, you have as many slaves in your assemblies, as the French king in his galleys.

LA. MATCH. Why, really, I sometimes look on my drawing-room as a little parliament of fools, to which every different body sends its representatives. Beaus of all sorts. The courtly lord, who addresses me with a formal, well-bred dissimulation. The airy Sir Plume, who always walks in the minuet-step, and converses in recitativo.

VERM. And is a Narcissus in every thing but beauty.

LA. MATCH. Then the robust warrior, who proceeds by way of storm or siege. The lawyer, who attacks me as he would a jury, with a cringe, and a lie at the tip of his tongue. The cit, who would cheat me by way of bargain and sale. And—your settling country esquire, who would put my life into half his estate, provided I would put his whole family's into all mine.

VERM. There is a more dangerous, tho' a more ridiculous fool than any of these, and that is a fine gentleman, who becomes the disguise of a lover worse than any you have named.

LA. MATCH. O, ay; a man of sense acts a lover, just as a Dutchman wou'd a harlequin. He stumbles at every straw we throw in his way, which a fop wou'd skip over with ease.

VER. But pray, my dear, what design have you in view from all these lovers?

LA. MATCH. The very design nature had when she formed them, to make fools of them.

VERM. But you will not be surpris'd, if I admire that you give the least encouragement to the finest gentlemen.

LA. MATCH. Indeed, I approve your remark. Why, it proceeds from this reason; that of love, like other fevers, is only dangerous to a rich constitution,

122 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

stitution, and therefore I am cautious of giving a distemper which I do not intend to cure—for I have no absolute intention ever to marry again.

VERM. Nor absolute resolution against it, I dare swear.

LA. MATCH. To say the truth, I cannot positively affirm I have; nor, if I had, am I confident I shou'd be able to keep it. For when Sir William died, I made a secret resolution never to run a second hazard: but—a—at the year's end, I don't know how—a—I had like to have fallen into the snare again.

VERM. Well, and by what lucky chance delivered?

LA. MATCH. The very night before our intended marriage, I flew away to London, and left my poor disappointed swain to vent his passion to the wind.

VERM. O what a profusion was there of sighs, vows, prayers, oaths, tears, and curses!—And so you are fled to London as a place of security against love-debts? I know not why it is, but certainly a woman is the least liable to play the fool here; perhaps the hurry of diversions and company keep the mind in too perpetual a motion to let it fix on one object. Whereas in the country, our ideas are more fixed and more romantick. Courts and cities have few heroes or heroines in love.

LA. MATCH. Ah! Vermilia, let the jealous husband learn from me; there is more danger in woods and purling streams, than in an assembly or a playhouse. When a beauteous grove is your theatre, a murmuring cascade your musick, nature's flow'ry landscapes your scene, heaven only the spectator, and a pretty fellow the actor—the Lord knows what the play will be.

VERM. But I hope this five months absence has restored you to a perfect Statu quo.

LA. MATCH. Had he pursued his conquest then, I am afraid I shou'd have fallen before him; but he has given resolution time to rally, and I am now so fortified

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 123

fortified against him, that all his attacks wou'd prove in vain.

VERM. Be not too confident, for I have heard military men say, that a garrison, to be secure, shou'd have its works well mann'd as well as strong.

SCENE II.

To them CATCHIT.

CATCH. Madam, your ladyship's coach is at the door.

LA. MATCH. Come, my dear, by this, I believe, the Park begins to fill.

VERM. I am ready to wait on you, my dear. Catchit, if Mr. Malvil comes, you may tell him where I'm gone.

CATCH. Yes, Madam.

SCENE III.

CATCHIT *alone.*

Well, sure nature has not a more ridiculous creature than a jealous lover. Never did a lady in my profession get more by forging smiles and favourable expressions from a mistress, than I, by making Mr. Malvil believe mine values him less than she does. He has promised me a diamond ring to discover his rival. Ay, but how shall I discover his rival, when he has none? Hum! suppose I make him one! Ay, but that may make mischief; well, but that must make for me. Well then. But who shall this rival be? Ha! Mr. Merital is a favourite of my lady, and is often here. There is an appointment too between him and Helena to meet here at five—my lady will be at home too. Now if I cou'd but persuade Malvil that that assignation was meant with him!

[Stands considering.]

SCENE

SCENE IV.

MALVIL, CATCHIT.

MALV. Your servant, pretty Mrs. Catchit. What is that pretty head of yours meditating on?

CATCH. Whatever it be, Sir, it is for your service; you will be the death of me, you will. I am always contriving, and plotting, and studying, and lying, and swearing, for you.

MALV. And you shall see no end of my gratitude.

CATCH. Nor no beginning either, I am afraid; you are in my debt at least five hundred pound at the rate of a guinea a perjury: if I had carried them to Westminster-hall I had made a better bargain.

MALV. Let me enjoy that dear cold mistress of thine, and thou shalt be paid.

CATCH. I fear that's an uncertain condition.

MALV. Ha! what say you?

CATCH. Why, Sir, I say that—I say, Sir, that you have the prettiest ring on your finger there.

MALV. 'Sdeath! do not torture me.

CATCH. It sparkles so sweetly.

MALV. Come, you have discovered something. I have a rival then. Vermilia is a jilt.

CATCH. Yes, marry, have you.

MALV. Be quick, dear tormentor.

CATCH. Well, it is the prettiest ring I ever saw.

MALV. Here, take it, take any thing, tell me but all thou knowest.

CATCH. O your servant, Sir; well, you are a charming man, and one can deny you nothing. I have made such a discovery.

MALV. O dear, dear rogue!

CATCH. This very morning, has my lady been praising a certain gentleman with such raptures; running him over from head to foot with so much admiration and fondness! then every now and then,

then, Catchit, (says she) don't you think him an angel? Hum! a very dark one (says I). Did you ever see such eyes, such teeth, such a mouth? (says she). In my opinion, they are all very poor (says I). Then such a shape! such an air (says she)! Why, ay, the man wou'd do for a dancing-master (says I). Lud! Madam, (says I) wou'd you wou'd think of poor Mr. Malvil. (And, to be sure, the tears stood in my eyes when I said it.) O no (says she), I will think of none but Merital. Then (says I)——

MALV. Torments and furies! Merital!

CATCH. My Mistress doats on him, and has appointed to meet him.

MALV. How? where? when?

CATCH. Here, at five.

MALV. 'Sdeath! 'tis impossible.

CATCH. It may be impossible, perhaps; but it is true.

MALV. Merital a villain! Vermilia a jilt! then the whole world's an illusion.

[Walks and speaks disorderly.]

D'ye hear; do not disclose a word of this to any one.

CATCH. You may depend on me, Sir.

MALV. But where's Vermilia?

CATCH. Gone to the Park with Lady Matchless.

MALV. Be secret, and be diligent, and you shall not repent your pains.

CATCH. Not whilst you have jealousy in your head, and money in your pocket, Signior. Well, how this affair will end I know not; but I am sure the beginning has been good. *[Kisses the ring.]*

SCENE

SCENE V.

SCENE *Str* POSITIVE TRAP's House.*Lady* TRAP, HELENA.

HEL. To be sold ! to be put up at auction ! to be disposed of, as a piece of goods, by way of bargain and sale !

LA. TRAP. Niece, niece, you are dealt with, as a piece of rich goods ; you are to be disposed of at a high price ; Sir Positive understands the world, and will make good conditions for you. You will have a young gentleman, and a pretty gentleman.

HEL. Yes ; if a good estate can make a pretty gentleman.

LA. TRAP. Sooner than a pretty gentleman can make a good estate. The pretty gentlemen of our age know better how to spend, than to get one.

HEL. Well, well, Madam, my own fortune is sufficient to make the man I love happy. And he shall be one whose merit is his only riches, not whose riches are his only merit.

LA. TRAP. The man you love ! O impudence ! I would be ashamed, was I a young woman, to be even thought to have an indecent passion for a particular young fellow.

HEL. I would, indeed, be ashamed, was I an old woman, to be known to have an indecent passion for all fellows in general.

LA. TRAP. Audacious ! dare you reflect on me ! on me for fellows ! who am notorious for my abhorrence of that beastly sex. The young women of our age, really, are enough to put one out of countenance.

HEL. Youth, Madam, always will put age out of countenance in beauty, as age will youth in wisdom :

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 127

dom : therefore pray, aunt, don't you pretend to the one, and I'll resign all pretensions to the other.

LA. TRAP. Do you think you have so much beauty then, Miss?

HEL. I think I have enough to do so small an execution ; and, I am sure, I have enough to please myself, and him I desire to please ; let the rest of the world think what they will, 'tis not worth my care ; I have no ambition to be toasted in every company of men, and roasted in every assembly of women : for the envy of the women is a necessary consequence of the admiration of the men.

SCENE VI.

To them, Sir POSITIVE TRAP.

SIR POS. What lie are you telling ? ha !

LA. TRAP. Justify me, deary, justify me ; your niece says I have an indecent passion for your whole sex.

SIR POS. That I will, by the family of the Traps. So far from that, hussy, she hates our whole sex ; she has hardly a decent passion for her own husband, because he's a man.

HEL. You have hit the nail on the head, my dear uncle.

SIR POS. Hussy, hussy, you are a disgrace to the family of the Traps. I can hardly believe Sir Nicodemus Trap to have been your grandfather, Sir Gregory your father, and Sir Positive your uncle,

HEL. Surfeiting genealogy ! ha, ha, ha !

SIR POS. Do you ridicule your ancestors, the illustrious race of Traps ?

HEL. No, Sir ; I honour them so far, that I am resolved not to take a fool into the family.

SIR POS. Do you mean Sir Apish, minx ? Do you call a baronet a fool, and one of so ancient a house ? Hussy, the Simples and the Traps are the

two ancientest houses in England. Don't provoke me, don't provoke me, I say; I'll send for Sir Apish immediately: you shall be wedded, bedded, and executed in half an hour.

HEL. Indeed! executed? O barbarous!

SIR POS. These girls love plain-dealing. She wants it *in puris naturalibus*. [Half aside.

LA. TRAP. Had you heard her just now, you wou'd have thought her ripe for any thing; I protest she made me blush.

SIR POS. O monstrous! make my lady wife blush!

HEL. She who did that, I am sure, was ripe for any thing.

SIR POS. Huffy, you are no Trap; you have nothing of the Traps in you. The midwife put a cheat on Sir Gregory.

LA. TRAP. I have wonder'd how a creature of such principles cou'd spring up in a family so noted for the purity of its women.

SIR POS. She shall change her name to-morrow; prepare to receive Sir Apish, for this is the last day of your virginity.

HEL. Do you look on my consent as unnecessary then? for he has never made any addressee to me.

SIR POS. Addressee to you! Why I never saw my lady there 'till an hour before our marriage. I made my addressee to her father, her father to his lawyer, the lawyer to my estate, which being found a Smithfield equivalent—the bargain was struck. Addressing quotha! What need have young people of addressing, or any thing, 'till they come to undressing?

LA. TRAP. Ay, this courtship is an abominable, diabolical practice, and the parent of nothing but lies and flattery. The first who used it was the Serpent to beguile Eve.

SIR POS. Oons! and it hath beguiled above half the women since. I hope to see the time, when a man may carry his daughter to market with the same lawful authority as any other of his cattle. But
for

for you, Madam, to-morrow's your wedding-day. I have said it, and I am positive.

HEL. Yes. But know, uncle of mine, that I am a woman, and may be as positive as you; and so your servant.

LA. TRAP. After her, honey; don't leave her to herself in this rage.

SIR POS. I'll bring her to herself, by the right-hand of the Traps.

S C E N E VII.

Lady TRAP alone.

If Helena be Sir Simple's to-morrow, I have but this day for my design on Merital. Some way he must know my love: But shou'd he reject it and betray me! why, if he does, 'tis but denying it bravely, and my reserv'd behaviour has rais'd me such a reputation of virtue, that he wou'd not be believed. Yet how to let him know! Shou'd I write! that were too sure a testimony against me; and yet that's the only way. My niece goes to lady Matchless's this evening. I'll make him an assignation, in her name, to meet by dark, in the dining-room. But how to make it in her name—

[*Pauses.*]

Ha! I have thought of a way, and will about it instantly.

S C E N E VIII.

HELENA, and Sir POSITIVE TRAP.

HEL. Don't teaze me so, dear uncle. I can never like a fool, I abhor a fop.

SIR POS. But there are three thousand pounds a year, and a title. Do you abhor those, hussy?

HEL. His estate I don't want, and his title I despise.

130 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

SIR POS. Very fine ! very fine ! despise a title ! huffy, you are no Trap ; Oons ! I believe you are no woman either. What, wou'd you take a scandalous, sneaking Mister, one who can't make you a lady ?

HEL. Since nothing else will do, I am engaged by all the strength of vows and honour.

SIR POS. Engaged ! why was not the widow, Jilt, engaged to Mr. Goodland, and left him immediately on the arrival of Sir Harry Rich, whom she left again for my lord Richmore ? Never tell me of engagements, contracts, and I don't know what. Mere bug-bears to frighten children with ; all women of sense laugh at them. You are no more obliged to stand to your word when you have promised a man, than when you have refused him. The law dissolves all contracts without a valuable consideration ; or, if it did not, a valuable consideration would dissolve the law.

HEL. Perhaps, Sir, I'll never marry at all.

SIR POS. Huffy, huffy, you have a sanguine constitution. You will either marry, or do worse.

HEL. In my opinion, I can't do worse than to marry a fool.

SIR POS. A very fine notion indeed !——I must sell her soon, or she will go off but as a piece of second-hand goods. *[Aside.*

SCENE IX.

To them, Lady TRAP with a Letter.

LA. TRAP. O my dear, see what good luck has presented us with. A letter from your niece to Merital.

Sir POSITIVE reads.

“ DEAR SIR,

“ This afternoon my uncle will be abroad, to-morrow I am intended for Sir Apish. I need
“ say

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 131

"say no more, than at six this evening, you will find, in the dining-room, yours,

HELENA."

P. S. "I shall be alone, and in the dark; ask
"no questions, but come up directly."

But, deary, this is not her hand.

LA. TRAP. Do you think, child, she would not disguise it as much as possible?

SIR POS. I smell it. I see it. I read it. 'Tis her hand with a witness. See here, thou vile daughter of Sir Gregory. An assignation to a man.

HEL. Insupportable! to confront me with a forgery!

SIR POS. Your own forgery, hussy.

LA. TRAP. But, really, it does not look very like her hand.

SIR POS. Let me see, hum! 'tis not exactly, very, very like. Methinks, 'tis not like at all.

[Looking through spectacles.

LA. TRAP. This may be some counterfeit. I wou'd engage my honour she is innocent. Copy it over before your uncle, my dear, that will be a conviction.

SIR POS. Copy it over before Sir Positive, hussy.

HEL. Bring pen, ink, and paper there. You shall not have the least pretence to accuse me.

SIR POS. I would not have thee guilty for the world. I wou'd not have such a disgrace fall on our noble and ancient family. It might render us ridiculous to every upstart.

[Here a servant brings pen, &c. Helena writes.

LA. TRAP. O horrible! write to a man! had I held a pen, at her age, with that design, my hand wou'd have shook so, that I should have spilt my ink with the bare apprehension.

HEL. Now, Sir, be convinced, and justify me.

[Giving the letter with the copy to Sir Pos.

132 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

SIR POS. There is indeed, no resemblance.

LA. TRAP. Are you blind? they are both alike to a tittle. *[Taking them.]*

SIR POS. To a dot. Her hand to a dot. I'll send for Sir Apish immediately. I smell it, a rank plot! I smell it.

HEL. You have out-faced me bravely before Sir Positive. You may not, perhaps, do so before an impartial judge.

SCENE X.

Lady TRAP alone.

It is strange that women shou'd contend for wit in a husband, when they may enjoy such an advantage from having a fool.

SCENE XI. *St. JAMES's Park.*

Lady MATCHLESS, VERMILIA, MERITAL, RATTLE.

MER. Indeed, Vermilia, it is very barbarous in you to torment poor Malvil so. Don't you think, if you shou'd drive him to any desperate extremity, you wou'd have a great deal to answer for? And I assure you, by words he has lately dropt, I fear he has some such design.

RATTLE. Don't you imagine, widow, that an humble servant of yours is in as much danger?

LA. MATCH. If he be, I wish him a safe deliverance.

VER. Wou'd he have me believe him mad enough to run his neck into one noose, because I am not mad enough to run mine into a worse. No, no. You all use those words, ropes, daggers, swords and pistols, only as embellishments of speech; or, if you have any design by them, it is to frighten us, not injure yourselves.

LA.

LA. MATCH. But I am resolved not to be alarmed with threats. Let me see a gallant fairly swinging—And then—I'll say, poor Strephon, alas! he did love.

MER. You might justly say, he had more love than reason.

VER. Why do you attempt then to persuade us into so despicable an opinion of your reason?

MER. Malvil says, that's the surest way to your love: and that the lower we are in your opinion of our sense, the higher we are in your favour. He compares those to two scales, of which as the one rises the other falls.

LA. MATCH. And, upon my word, he is in the right: for who expects wit in a lover, any more than good musick in an English opera, or common sense in an Italian one! — They are all three absolute farces—Not but I wou'd have the creature be a little rational, and able to divert one in the fullness of a monkey or a paroquet. So as to sing half a favourite song, or read a new play, or fill up a party at quadrille.

MER. As a chair does at a country dance, or a country-justice a chair at a quarter-sessions.

LA. MATCH. Right. A lover, when he is admitted to cards, ought to be solemnly silent, and observe the motions of his mistress. He must laugh when she laughs, sigh when she sighs. In short, he shou'd be the shadow of her mind. A lady, in the presence of her lover, shou'd never want a looking-glass; as a beau, in the presence of his looking-glass, never wants a mistress.

MER. Since a lover is such a ridiculous thing, Madam, e'en turn one into a husband.

LA. MATCH. Ah! the very name throws me into the vapours—

RATTLE. It is a receipt, which has cured many a vapoured lady of my acquaintance.

MER. But, lady Matchless, what wou'd you say to a lover who shou'd address himself to your rea-

134 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

son, and try to convince you of the principal end in the formation of woman, and the benefits of matrimony; from the lights of nature and religion, disclose to you the system of platonic love, and draw his pretensions from his wisdom, and his arguments from his philosophy.

LA. MATCH. If he had more philosophy than love, I shou'd advise him to seek his cure from that. But if he had more love than philosophy—Mercy upon him!

MER. Then you have just such a lover arrived.

LA. MATCH. Bless us! 'tis not Seneca's ghost, I hope.

MER. No, 'tis the ghost of a departed beau, in the habit of a country squire, with the sentiments of an Athenian philosopher, and the passion of an Arcadian swain.

LA. MATCH. This must be Wisemore. [*Aside*,

VER. A motley piece, indeed. I fancy, my dear, there is as ridiculous a variety in this one, as in all the rest of your admirers.

RATTLE. Variety enough: for by his dress you wou'd imagine he came from North Friezland, and his manners seem piping hot from the Cape of Good Hope.

LA. MATCH. Fie! you rally.

MER. Why, positively, the poor man is an apter object of pity than of raillery, and wou'd better become an elegy than a lampoon. He look'd as melancholy, as ill-natur'd, and as absurd, as I've seen a young poet who could not outlive the third night.

RATTLE. — Or an old bridegroom who has outliv'd the third night.

VER. Dear Matchless, let us turn; for I see one coming whom I wou'd avoid.

MER. You won't be so cruel! I'll discover you.

VER. Do: and I will revenge myself on you to Helena.

SCENE

SCENE XII.

MALVIL, MERITAL.

MALV. Who were those fine ladies you parted from?

MER. Some of Rattle's acquaintance.

MALV. Was not Vermilia there?

MER. She was.

MALV. Do you act friendly, Merital?

MER. Ay, faith! and very friendly; for I have been pleading your cause with the same earnestness as if I had been your counsel in the affair. I have been a sort of proxy to you.

MALV. Confusion!

[*Aside.*

MER. Why, thou art jealous, I believe. Come, do we dine together?

MALV. I am engaged, but will meet at five.

MER. Nay, then I am engaged, and to meet a mistress.

MALV. A mistress at five!

MER. Ay, Sir, and such a mistress—But I see something has put you out of humour: so I will not expatiate on my happiness: for I know lovers are, of all creatures, the most subject to envy. So, your servant.

SCENE XIII.

MALVIL *alone.*

MALV. And thou shalt find they are subject to rage too. Do you laugh at your successful villainy! Yet his open carriage wou'd persuade me he has no ill design. This morning too he told me of another mistress. But that may be false, and only intended to blind my suspicions. It must be so. Vermilia's fond expressions, her appointment, his denying her. O they are glaring proofs! and I am now convinced. Yet all these

136 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

appearances may be delusions. Well, I will once more see her. If I find her innocent, I am happy; if not, the knowing her guilt may cure my love. But anxiety is the greatest of torments.

In doubt, as in the dark, things sad appear,
More dismal, and more horrid than they are.

ACT III. SCENE I.

SCENE *Lady MATCHLESS's House.*

MALVIL, VERMILIA.

MALVIL.

HOW have I deserved this usage, Madam? By what behaviour of mine have I provoked you to make me that despicable thing, the dangler after a woman who is carrying on an affair with another man?

VERM. An affair, Sir!

MALV. You know too well the justice of my accusation, nor am I stranger to your soft, languishing fondness, your wanton praises of my rival, of Merital, your walking in the Park, your appointment with him.

VERM. O jealousy, thou child and bane of love! rash, dreaming madman, cou'd you awake from your errors, and see how grossly you abuse me, if you had the least spark of humanity left, it wou'd raise a flame of horror in your soul.

MALV. O, it were worse than ten thousand deaths to find I have wrong'd you, and I wou'd undergo them all to prove you innocent.

VERM. To think you innocent, I must think you mad. Invention cannot counterfeit any other excuse.

MALV. A reflection on your own conduct, Madam, will justify every part of mine, but my love.

VERM. Name not that noble passion. A savage is as capable of it as thou art. And do you tax me
with

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 137

with my love to Merital? He has as many virtues as thou hast blemishes. The proudest of our sex might glory in his addressies, the meanest might be ashamed of thine. Go, curse thy fate, and nature, which has made thee an object of our scorn: but thank thy jealousy, which has discovered to thee that thou art the derision of a successful rival, and my aversion,

SCENE II.

MALVIL, CATCHIT. [*Malvil stands as in a maze.*]

CATCH. O gemini! Sir, what's the matter? I met my mistress in the greatest rage.

MALV. You know enough, not to have asked that. Here, take this letter, and when Merital comes to his appointment, you will find an opportunity to deliver it him. Be sure to do it before he sees your mistress; for I have contrived a scheme in it that will ruin him for ever with her, — You will deliver it carefully?

CATCH. Yes, indeed, Sir.

MALV. And learn what you can, and come to my lodgings to-morrow morning—take this kiss, as an earnest of what I'll do for you.

SCENE III.

CATCHIT *alone.*

CATCH. Methinks, I long to know what this scheme is. I must know, and I will know. 'Tis but wafer-sealed, I'll open it and read it. But here are the ladies.

SCENE IV.

Lady MATCHLESS, VERMILIA.

LA. MATCH. Ha, ha, ha! and so the creature has taken a fit of jealousy into his head, and has been

138 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

been raving most tragically ! Don't look so dull, dear ; what, because he gives himself airs, will you give yourself the vapours ?

VERM. I am concerned only that I should ever have favoured him in my opinion.

LA. MATCH. Indeed, you have no cause : for you have revenge in your own hand, since nothing but matrimony will cure this phrenzy.

VERM. Which cure when I afford him, may I—

LA. MATCH. O no oaths, no imprecations. But, if any, let it be this. When next you are inclined to forgive him, may he be so stubborn not to ask it ; that, I am sure, is curse enough.

VERM. Nay, but, dear Matchless, do not rally me on that subject.

LA. MATCH. Is there any subject fitter for rail- lery ? the wise, you know, have always made a jest of love.

VERM. Yes, and love has made a jest of the wise, who seem to have no other quarrel to it, but that they are the least successful in it.

LA. MATCH. Nay, if you are an advocate for love, I shall think——

VERM. What ?

LA. MATCH. That you are in love.

VERM. Well, you are a censorious, ill-natur'd, teasing——

LA. MATCH. Don't be out of humour, child, I tell you the fellow's your own.

SCENE V.

To them, RATTLE.

RATTLE. Ladies, your humble servant.

LA. MATCH. O, you are most opportunely come, for poor Vermilia is horridly in the vapours, and you are, we know, a skilful physician.

RATTLE.

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 139

RATTLE. But what signifies skill in the physician, when the patient will not take his advice?

VERM. When he mistakes the disease, his advice is not like to be safe. And, I assure you, I never was less in the vapours than now.

LA. MATCH. That's a dangerous symptom: for when a sick lady thinks herself well, her fever must be very high.

RATTLE. Pox take her, wou'd she was dead: for she's always in my way. [*Aside.*]

VERM. This is acting the physician, indeed, to persuade me into a distemper.

RATTLE. I believe, Madam, you are in very little danger. But, widow, the whole town wonders you are not surfeited with so much courtship.

VERM. Courtship, Mr. Rattle, is a dish adapted to the palate of our sex.

RATTLE. But there is a second course more agreeable, and better adapted to a lady's palate. Courtship is but a long, dull grace to a rich entertainment, both equally banes to sharp-set appetite, and equally out of fashion; the beau-monde say only *Benedicite*, and then fall on.

LA. MATCH. No, Courtship is to marriage, like a fine avenue to an old falling mansion beautified with a painted front; but no sooner is the door shut on us, than we discover an old, shabby, out-of-fashion'd hall, whose only ornaments are a set of branching stag's horns——lamentable emblems of matrimony.

SCENE VI.

Lady MATCHLESS, Lord FORMAL,
VERMILIA, RATTLE.

L. FORM. Ladies, I am your most obedient, and obsequious humble servant. Mr. Rattle, I am your devoted.

RATTLE. That's an over-strain'd compliment, my lord: we all know you are entirely devoted to the ladies,

LA. MATCH.

140 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

LA. MATCH. That's an over-strain'd compliment to us; for we must be all proud of so elegant a devoté!

L. FORM. Your ladyship has infused more pride into the ingredients of my nature by that one word, than was ever in them since their first mingling into man. And if my title, or the opinion which the world has (I will not say justly) conceived of me, can render me agreeable to the fountain of beauty, I wou'd, with pleasure, throw off all other canals, and let the pure current of my joys flow from her alone.

LA. MATCH. That were to draw the envy of the whole world on me; and wou'd be as unreasonable, as a desire to monopolize the light of the sun.

L. FORM. As your ladyship says, I have been compared to the sun. But the comparison will break, if pursued: for the sun shines on all alike; whereas my influence wou'd be strictly confined to one centre.

RATTLE. Methinks, my lord, you who profess good-breeding, should be less particular before ladies.

VERM. O, we may excuse particularity in a lover; besides, lord Formal is so perfect a master of good-breeding, that if he launched a little out of the common road, the world wou'd esteem it a precedent, and not an error.

LA. MATCH. O, we shall never out-shine the court of France, till lord Formal is at the head of *Les Affaires de Beau Monde*.

L. FORM. Your ladyship's compliments are such an inundation, that they hurry the weak return of mine down their stream. But, really, I have been at some pains to inculcate principles of good-breeding, and laid down some rules concerning distance, submission, ceremonies, laughing, sighing, ogling, visits, affronts, respect, pride, love.

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 141

VERM. Has your lordship published this book ?
It must be mightily read, for it promises much
—And then the name of the author—

RATTLE. [*Aside.*] Promises nothing.

L. FORM. Why, I am not determined to print
it at all ; for there are an ill-bred set of people
called critics, whom I have no great notion of en-
countring.

S C E N E VII.

To them, Sir POSITIVE TRAP, Sir APISH
SIMPLE, HELENA.

SIR POS. Ladies, your humble servant ; your
servant, gentlemen.

LA. MATCH. You are a great stranger, Sir
Positive.

SIR POS. Ay, cousin, you must not take our not
visiting you oftner amiss, for I am full of business,
and she there, poor girl, is never easy but when she
is at home. The Traps are no gadding family,
our women stay at home and do business.

RATTLE. [*Aside.*] Their husbands business, I
believe.

SIR POS. They are none of our fidgeting, flirt-
ing, flanting lasses, that sleep all the morning, dress
all the afternoon, and card it all night. Our daugh-
ters rise before the sun, and go to bed with him :
the Traps are house-wives, cousin. We teach our
daughters to make a pye instead of a curtsie, and
that good old English art of clear-starching, in-
stead of that heathenish gambol called dancing.

L. FORM. Sir, give me leave to presume to ask
your pardon.

SIR APISH. Why, Sir father of mine, you will
not speak against dancing before the ladies. Clear-
starching, indeed ! you will pardon him, Madam,
Sir Positive is a little *à la Campagne*.

SIR POS. Dancing begets warmth, which is the
parent of wantonness. It is, Sir, the great-grand-
father of cuckoldom.

L. FORM.

142 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

L. FORM. O inhuman! it is the most glorious invention that has been conceived by the imagination of mankind, and the most perfect mark that distinguishes us from brutes.

SIR POS. Ay, Sir, it may serve some, perhaps; but the Traps have always had reason to distinguish them.

L. FORM. You seem to have misunderstood me, Sir; I mean the polite world from the savage.

LA. MATCH. Have you seen the new opera, cousin Helena?

HEL. I never saw an opera, cousin; and, indeed, I have a great curiosity—

L. FORM. May I presume on the honour of waiting on you?

SIR POS. Sir, Sir, my niece has an antipathy to music, it always makes her head ache.

SIR APISH. Ha, ha, ha! music make a lady's head ache!

SIR POS. Ay, and her husband's heart ache too, by the right hand of the Traps.

L. FORM. Pray, Sir, who are the Traps?

SIR POS. Why, Sir, the Traps are a venerable family. We have had, at least, fifty knights of the shire, deputy-lieutenants, and colonels of the militia in it. Perhaps the Grand Mogul has not a nobler coat of arms. It is, Sir, a lion rampant, with a wolf couchant, and a cat courant, in a field gules.

L. FORM. It wants nothing but supporters to be very noble, truly.

SIR POS. Supporters, Sir! it has six thousand a year to support its nobility, and six thousand years to support its antiquity.

L. FORM. You will give me leave to presume, Sir, with all the deference imaginable to your superiority of judgment, to doubt whether it be practicable to confer the title of noble on any coat of arms that labours under the deplorable deficiency of a coronet.

SIR

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 143

SIR POS. How, Sir! do you detract from the nobility of my coat of arms? If you do, Sir, I must tell you, you labour under a deficiency of common sense.

LA. MATCH. O fie, Sir Positive! you are too severe on his lordship.

SIR POS. He is a lord then! and what of that? an old English baronet is above a lord. A title of yesterday! an innovation! who were lords, I wonder, in the time of Sir Julius Cæsar? And it is plain he was a baronet, by his being called by his Christian name.

VERM. Christen'd name! I apprehended, Sir, that Cæsar lived before the time of Christianity.

SIR POS. And what then, Madam? he might be a baronet without being a Christian, I hope. But I don't suppose our antiquity will recommend us to you: for women love upstarts, by the right hand of the Traps.

S C E N E VIII.

To them, WISEMORE.

WISEM. Ha! grant me patience, Heaven. Madam, if five months absence has not effaced the remembrance of what has passed between us, you will recollect me with blushing cheeks. Not to blush now were to forsake your sex.

LA. MATCH. You have forsaken your humanity, Sir, to affront me thus publicly.

WISEM. How was I deceived by my opinion of your good sense! but London wou'd seduce a saint. A widow no sooner comes to this vile town, than she keeps open house for all guests. All, all are welcome. Your hatchments were at first intended to repel visitants; but they are now hung out for the same hospitable end as the bills, "Lodgings to let;" with this difference only, that

144 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

the one invites to a mercenary, the other to a free tenement.

RATTLE. This behaviour, Sir, will not be suffered here.

SIR APISH. No, Sir, this behaviour, Sir, will not be suffered here, Sir.

L. FORM. Upon my title, it is not altogether consonant to the rules of consummate good-breeding.

LA. MATCH. Pray, gentlemen, take no notice.

WISEM. Madam, I may have been too rude; I hope you'll pardon me. The sudden surprise of such a fight hurried away my senses, as if I sympathized with the objects I beheld. But I have recovered them. My reason cools, and I can now paint out your errors. Start not at that word, nor be offended that I do it before so many of your admirers: for tho' my colours be never so lively, the weak eye of their understanding is too dim to distinguish them. They will take them for beauties: they will adore you for them. You may have a coronet, doubtless. A large jointure is as good a title to a lord, as a coronet is to a fine lady.

LA. MATCH. Ha, ha, ha! witty, I protest, and true; for, in my opinion, a lord is the prettiest thing in the world.

L. FORM. And your ladyship may make him the happiest thing in the world.

WISEM. O nature, nature, why didst thou form woman, in beauty the master-piece of the creation, and give her a soul capable of being caught with the tinsel outside of such a fop as this! this empty, gaudy, nameless thing!

L. FORM. Let me presume to tell you, that nameless thing will be agreeable to the ladies, in spite of your envy.

WISEM. Madam, by all that's heavenly, I love you more than life; wou'd I might not say, than wisdom. If it be not in my power to merit a return, let me obtain this grant, that you wou'd banish

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 145

hish from you these knaves, these vultures; wolves are more merciful than they. What is their desire, but to riot in your plenty? to sacrifice your boundless stores to their licentious appetites? to pay their desponding creditors with your gold? to ravage you, ruin you; nay, to make you curse that auspicious day which gave you birth!

L. FORM. This is the rudest gentleman that ever offended my ears since they first enjoyed the faculty of hearing. *[Aside.*

VERM. This is very unaccountable, methinks.

LA. MATCH. Lord, my dear, don't you know he has been formerly a beau? and was, indeed, very well received in his time: 'till going down into the country, and shutting himself up in a study among a set of paper-philosophers, he, who went in a butterfly, came out a book-worm. Ha, ha, ha!

OMNES. Ha, ha, ha!

WISEM. When once a lady's raillery is set a running, it very seldom stops 'till it has exhausted all her wit.

RATTLE. Agad, I would advise you to wade off before the stream's too high; for your philosophy will be sure to sink you.

SIR POS. Ay, ay, sink sure enough: for, by the right hand of the Traps, a lady's wit is seldom any thing but froth.

RATTLE. I have seen it make many a wise esquire froth at the mouth before now.

VERM. That must be a very likely sign of a lover, indeed.

WISEM. O very, very likely; for it is a certain sign of a madman.

L. FORM. If those are synonymous terms, I have long since entered into a state of distraction.

WISEM. If I stay, I shall be mad, indeed. Madam, farewell; may Heaven open your eyes before you are shut into perdition!

S C E N E IX.

*Lady MATCHLESS, VERMILIA, HELENA,
Lord FORMAL, Sir POSITIVE, Sir APISH,
and RATTLE.*

LA. MATCH. Ha, ha, ha! rustick! Did you ever see such a creature?

L. FORM. No, upon my title; nor am I perfectly determinate what species of animals to assign him to, unless he be one of those barbarous insects the polite call country 'squires.

SIR POS. Barbarous! Sir, I'd have you to know there are not better-natured people alive.

HEL. [*Aside.*] I am uneasy at this disappointment of Merital.—Sir, my aunt will be at home before us.

SIR POS. So she will, chucky. Lookee, cousin, you see the Traps don't love gadding.

L. FORM. May I presume to lead you to your coach?

SIR POS. Sir, I always lead my niece myself: it's the custom of the Traps.

L. FORM. Sir, your most obedient and obsequious humble servant.

S C E N E X.

Lady MATCHLESS, VERMILIA, Lord FORMAL, Sir APISH, and RATTLE.

L. FORM. If they are all like you, the Traps are the worst bred family in Europe. [*Aside.*]—I presume that gentleman has some heiress with him.

SIR APISH. Why, she is to be my wife to-morrow morning.

LA. MATCH. How, Sir Apish! this is surprising.

SIR APISH. Why, indeed, I do not like country education; but then I consider that the town air will

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 147

will produce town-breeding: for there was Lady Rig, who, when first she came to town, nothing was ever so awkward. But now she swims a minuet, and sits you eight and forty hours at quadrille.

L. FORM. Her ladyship is indebted to my instructions; for 'tis well known, before I had the honour of her acquaintance, she has publickly spoke against that divine collection of polite learning written by Mr. Gulliver: but now, the very moment it is named, she breaks out into the prettiest exclamation, and cries, O the dear, sweet, pretty, little creatures! Oh, gemini! wou'd I had been born a Lilliputian.

LA. MATCH. But methinks, Sir Apish, a lady who has seen the world should be more agreeable to one of your refined taste: besides, I have heard you say you like a widow.

SIR APISH. Ah! l'amour! a perfect declaration! she is in love with me, mardie! [*Aside.*]—Ah! Madam, if I durst declare it, there is a certain person in the world, who, in a certain person's eye, is a more agreeable person than any person, amongst all the persons, whom persons think agreeable persons.

LA. MATCH. Whoever that person is, she, certainly, is a very happy person.

SIR APISH. Ah! madam, my eyes sufficiently and evidently declare, that that person is no other person than your ladyship's own person.

LA. MATCH. Nay, all this I have drawn on myself.

L. FORM. Your ladyship's eyes are two loadstones that attract the admiration of our whole sex: their virtues are more refined than the loadstone's; for you, madam, attract the golden part.

RATTLE. Come, gentlemen, are you for the opera?

L. FORM. Oh! by all means. Ladies, your most humble servant.

SIR APISH. Your ladyship's everlasting creature.

S C E N E XI.

Lady MATCHLESS, VERMILIA.

VERM. And pray, my dear, what do you mean by an additional lover?

LA. MATCH. To deliver my cousin Helena from so detestable a match. She intreated it of me; and I believe I have now done her business, and am a successful rival.

S C E N E XII.

To them, CATCHIT.

CATCH. Oh, madam, I have been waiting this half hour for an opportunity! There's a terrible scene of mischief going forwards. Mr. Malvil has been taxing me about Mr. Merital; and so I let drop a few words, and so he hath taken a fit of jealousy, and so see the consequence.

[Gives an open letter.]

VERM. Ha! 'tis a challenge! How came you by it?

CATCH. Why, Madam, he had heard that Mr. Merital had an appointment here, and so he desired me to give him this letter, and so, and so —

VERM. And so you had the curiosity to open it.

LA. MATCH. Since it has given us an opportunity to prevent mischief, you must pardon her.

VERM. Prevent! No, I'll further it rather.

LA. MATCH. But, my dear, consider here is the life of the innocent as well as guilty at stake.

CATCH. O, dear madam, don't let poor Mr. Merital suffer for my fault.

VERM. Your fault!

CATCH. If you will pardon me, madam, I'll discover the whole mistake.

LA. MATCH. On that condition, I'll assure you pardon.

CATCH.

CATCH. Why, madam, I had heard that Mrs. Helena was to be here at five, and so I sent word to Mr. Merital; and Mr. Malvil coming in at that time (which was when your ladyship went to the Park this morning), I dropt a word or two about meeting a mistress here; and so, I suppose, he thought it was your ladyship; and so, this afternoon, he gave me a letter, which, I must own, my curiosity——

VERM. Very fine indeed!

LA. MATCH. I have a thought just risen, which may turn this accident into a very lucky scene of diversion. Mistress Catchit, can you not change the name of Merital on the superscription, into that of Wisemore?

CATCH. O, madam, I am dextrous at those things.

LA. MATCH. Come in, then, and I'll tell you farther. Give me your hand, Vermilia: take my word for it, child, the men are very silly creatures; therefore let us laugh at mankind,

And teach them, that, in spite of all their scorn,
Our slaves they are, and for our service born.

SCENE XIII.

SCENE, Sir POSITIVE TRAP's House.

Lady TRAP discovered, and then MERITAL.

LA. TRAP. Every thing is prepared; now is the happy hour. I hear some steps; 'tis surely he. Who's there? my love?

MER. My life! my soul! my joy!

LA. TRAP. Soft, my aunt will hear us.

MER. Oh, name her not. She is a perfect antidote to love. Let these blessed moments be spent in nothing but soft caresses. Oh! let me breathe out my fond soul on thy lips, and let thine own inform thee what I'd say. It will, I know, be tender as my thoughts.

150 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

LA. TRAP. [*Aside.*] What fools men are to make bustles about particular women, when they know not one from another in the dark?

MER. But say, my life, what method shall I contrive for your escape? Consider you are in the jaws of wretches, who would, for a little profit, see you miserable for ever.

LA. TRAP. I must blame my ill-advised boldness, in trusting myself alone, even with you. I fear the frailty of my own sex, and the strength of yours.

MER. Not infant babes can love their tender mothers with more innocence. Sure my Helena has observed nothing in my conduct to ground such a suspicion on. But let us not trifle: go with me now; do not trust your aunt; she has cunning enough to deceive a thousand Argus's.

LA. TRAP. Nay, you have no reason to asperse my aunt; she always speaks well of you, and I hate ingratitude.

[*Here Helena entering with a candle, overbearing Lady Trap, blows it out, retires to the corner of the scene, and listens.*]

MER. 'Tis the aunt herself. What a nose have I, to mistake a bunch of hemlock for a nosegay of violets! I don't know the meaning of this; but I'll try how far she will carry it; perhaps I may blind her suspicions for the future. [*Aside.* Come, come, madam, contrive some way for an escape, or I shall make use of the present opportunity. My passion must be cooled.

LA. TRAP. [*In a low voice.*] I'll call my aunt, if you dare attempt.

MER. She is here already, madam. Ha, ha, ha! did you think I did not know a fine woman from a green girl? Cou'd not my warm, vigorous kisses inform you that I knew on whom they were bestowed? You must long since have discover'd my passion for your niece to have been a counterfeit, a covering on my flame for you. Be assured, madam,

madam, she has nothing agreeable to me but her fortune. Wou'd you manage wisely, you might secure yourself a gallant, and your gallant an estate.

LA. TRAP. Cou'd I believe you, Sir, it were an affront to my virtue.

MER. Ah! madam, whom did you expect just now, when, with a languishing sigh, you cried, Who's there? my love? That's not a name for a husband.

LA. TRAP. Since I am discovered, I will own—

MER. Let me kiss away the dear word.—Brandy and assafoetida, by Jupiter. [*Aside.*]

LA. TRAP. But will you be a man of honour?

MER. [*Aloud.*] Forever, madam, for ever, whilst those bright eyes conquer all they behold. The devil's in it if this does not alarm somebody. [*Aside.*]

LA. TRAP. Softly, Sir, you will raise the house.

MER. [*Aside.*] I am sure I never wanted relief more. —

LA. TRAP. Ha! I am alone, in the dark, a bed-chamber by, if you shou'd attempt my honour, who knows what the frailty of my sex may consent to? Or, if you shou'd force me, am I, poor weak woman, able to resist? Ay, but then there is law and justice; yet you may depend too fatally on my good nature.

MER. Consider, madam, you are in my power; remember your declaration. I had your love from your own dear lips. Consider well the temptation of so much beauty, the height of my offered joys, the time, the place, and the violence of my passion. Think on this, madam, and you can expect no other than that I should this moment seize on all my transports.

LA. TRAP. If you shou'd—Heav'n forgive you.

MER. [*louder still.*] Yet, to convince you of my generosity, you are at your liberty. I will do nothing without your consent.

LA. TRAP. Then to shew you what a confidence I repose in your virtue, I vow to grant whate'er you ask.

152 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

MER. [*very loud.*] And to shew you how well I deserve that confidence, I vow never to tempt your virtuous ears with love again; but try, by your example, to reduce licentious passion to pure Platonic love.

SCENE XIV.

HELENA *behind, with Sir POSITIVE with a Broad-sword.*

SIR POS. I hear 'em, I hear 'em.

LA. TRAP. Ha! Sir Positive's voice! Avaunt, nor think all thy intreaties shall avail against my virtue, or that it is in the power of all mankind to make me wrong the best, the kindest of husbands. I swear, I never will, even in thought, more than at this moment.

SIR POS. O! incomparable virtue! what an excellent lady have I! Lights there, lights,
[*Servants bring lights.*]

LA. TRAP. O! my dear, you are most seasonably come; for I was hardly able to resist him.

SIR POS. What's your business here, Sir?

MER. My usual business, Sir, cuckoldom. My design is against your worship's head and your lady's heart.

SIR POS. A very pretty gentleman! And so, Sir, you are beginning with my wife first?

MER. Yes, Sir, the easiest way to the husband is through the wife.

SIR POS. Come away, lady wife; come away, niece. Sir, there's the door; the next time I catch you here, I may, perhaps, teach you what it is to make a cuckold of Sir Positive, Trap.

HEL. Assure yourself I'll speak to you no more.

LA. TRAP. Ah! the monster!

MER. Your monster is gone before, madam.—
So, whilst I am trying to blind the aunt with a pretended

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 153

tended passion for her, the niece overhears, and she'll speak to me no more!—There never comes any good of making love to an old woman,

SCENE XV.

SCENE, WISEMORE'S lodgings.

WISEMORE alone.

How vain is human reason, when philosophy cannot overcome our passions! when we can see our errors, and yet pursue them. But if to love be an error, why should great minds be the most subject to it? No, the first pair enjoyed it in their state of innocence, whilst error was unborn.

SCENE XVI.

To him, Servant with a letter.

SERV. A letter, Sir.

WISEMORE reads.

"SIR,

"You who are conscious of being secretly my
"rival in the midst of an intimate friendship, will
"not be surprized when I desire that word may
"be cancelled between us, and that you wou'd
"not fail me to-morrow at seven in Hyde-park.

"Your injured MALVIL."

What can this mean? Ha! here's a postscript.

P. S. "Your poor colourings of love for an-
"other woman, which you put on this
"morning, has confirm'd, not baffled, my
"suspicion. I am certain you had no
"mistress to meet at lady Matchless's but
"Vermilia."

Who

154. LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

Who brought this letter?

SERV. A porter, Sir, who said it required no answer.

WISEM. What am I to think? am I in a dream? or was this writ in one? Sure madness has possessed the world, and men, like the limbs of a tainted body, universally share the infection. What shall I do? to go, is to encounter a madman, and yet I will. Some strange circumstances may have wrought this delusion, which my presence may dissipate. And, since love and jealousy are his diseases, I ought to pity him, who know by dreadful experience,

When love in an impetuous torrent flows,
How vainly reason wou'd its force oppose;
Hurl'd down the stream, like flowers before the
wind,
She leaves to love, the empire of the mind.

ACT IV. SCENE I,

SCENE, HYDE-PARK.

Lady MATCHLESS, VERMILIA, masqued,

Lady MATCHLESS.

I AM sure I saw one hereabouts, who, by his posture, actions, and dress, must be my swain. Well, Vermilia, this sure is the maddest prank—what will the world say?

VERM. The world is a censorious, ill-natur'd critick, and I despise its cavillings. Besides, I am now grown careless of every thing. O! my dear! it is the most valuable privilege of friendship to disburthen our secrets into one another's bosoms—If you knew those of mine—I am sure you wou'd pity me.

SCENE

SCENE II.

To them, WISEMORE.

LA. MATCH. I do pity you, indeed, for sure to be in love—

WISEM. Is to be foolish, mad, miserable—To be in love is to be in hell. [*Advancing from behind.*]

LA. MATCH. Do you speak from experience, Sir?

WISEM. From sad experience—I have been in love—so monstrously in love, that, like a bow over-bent, I am now relaxed into an opposite extreme—and heartily hate your whole sex.

LA. MATCH. Poor Cardenio! ha, ha, ha! be not so disconsolate, you may yet find your Lucinda.

WISEM. No, she has lost herself—and in a wilderness.

LA. MATCH. How, in a wilderness?

WISEM. Ay, in that town! that worst of wildernesses! where follies spread like thorns; where men act the part of tygers, and women of crocodiles; where vice lords it like a lion, and virtue, that phoenix, is so rarely seen, that she is believed a fable.—But these sentiments do not please you, so, pray leave me.

VERM. Our company, Sir, was your own choice.

LA. MATCH. And now you have raised our curiosity, you shall lay it.

WISEM. I would have raised the devil sooner, and sooner wou'd I have laid him—Your curiosity, Madam, is a sort of a hydra, which not even Hercules can tame; so, dear ladies, leave me, or I shall pull off your sham-faces—

LA. MATCH. You would repent it, heartily, if you did.

WISEM. Perhaps so. I believe, indeed, you shew the best part of you.

LA. MATCH. You wou'd give half your soul to see the best part of me.

WISEM,

WISEM. Half-a-crown I will. The best fight to me is your back, turn it, and away; you lose your time, indeed you do. What can such as you, with a plain honest man like me? Go, seek your game: the beaux will begin to yawn presently, and fops return home from their debauches; strike in there, and you make your fortune, at least, get a dinner, which you may want by staying here.

LA. MATCH. Do not be angry, dear rustick—for we are both enamour'd as well as you—nay, perhaps, I am so with yourself. Hang constancy, you know too much of the world to be constant, sure.

WISEM. 'Tis from a knowledge of the world, Madam, that I am constant.—For I know it has nothing which can pay me for the exchange.

LA. MATCH. Come, come, you wou'd have more modern notions, if you knew that a certain woman of fortune has some kind thoughts of you; and, I assure you, I am not what I seem.

WISEM. Faith, Madam, I shou'd not. Grandeur is to me nauseous as a gilded pill; and fortune, as it can never raise my esteem for the possessor, can never raise my love. My heart is no place of mercenary entertainment, nor owns more than one mistress. Its spacious rooms are all, all hers who flights and despises it? Yes, she has abandon'd me, and I will abandon myself to despair; so, pray, leave me to it, for such as you can have no business with the unhappy.

LA. MATCH. Generous, worthy man! [*Aside.* Romantick nonsense!—I tell you, I am a woman of family and fortune, perhaps, beauty too, and so violently enamour'd of your humour, that I am afraid my life is in your power.

WISEM. Wou'd your tongue was in my power, tho' I question, even then, the possibility of stopping it. I wonder the anatomy of a woman's tongue does not enable our modern philosophers to discover a perpetual motion. To me, the

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 157

Turkish yawl at an on-set, the Irish howl at a funeral, or the Indian exclamation at an eclipse, are all soft musick to that single noise.—It has no likeness in nature but a rattle-snake: the noise as odious, and the venom as dangerous.

LA. MATCH. But, like a rattle-snake, it gives you warning, and if you will front the danger, you must blame your own prowess if you smart for it.

WISEM. The serpent practises not half your wiles. He covers not his poison with the cloak of love. Like lawyers, you gild your deceit, and lead us to misery, whilst we imagine ourselves pursuing happiness.

LA. MATCH. Ha, ha, ha! Piqued malice! you have lost an estate for want of money, and a mistress for want of wit.

WISEM. Methinks, either of those possessions shou'd be maintained by juster titles—In my opinion; the only title to the first shou'd be right, and to the latter, merit, love, and constancy.

LA. MATCH. Ha, ha, ha! then know, thou romantick hero, that right is a sort of knight-errant, whom we have long since laughed out of the world. Merit is demerit, constancy dulness, and love an out-of-fashion Saxon word, which no polite person understands—Looke, Sir, pull out your purse to a lawyer, and your snuff-box to a lady, and I warrant you carry your point with both.

WISEM. The purse may, indeed, win the lawyer; but for the other, you must depend on chance. You may as well teach us a certain method to gain that fickle, airy, imaginary mistress, Fortune, whose emblems you are. For your favours are as blindly bestowed, as fickle in their duration—and, like Fortune, you often curse him most to whom you seem most kind,

SCENE

SCENE III.

To them, MALVIL.

MALV. Wisemore and women! my philosopher, turned rake! Good-morrow, Ned; I see a country gentleman must have his morning walk.

WISEM. What does he mean? this coldness ill suits his letter. [*Aside.*]—Ay, Sir, and you are very seasonably come to my assistance, or I had been devoured by two she-wolves, more ravenous than any in the desarts of America.

MALV. Nay, ladies, it was barbarous to attack with odds, when even singly you might have vanquished. [*Talks apart with Vermilia.*]

WISEM. Will you take away your companion, and leave us? for that gentleman and I have business.

LA. MATCH. Not till you agree to an assignation. Promise to meet me barefaced at ten, and I am your servant.

WISEM. I'll promise any thing to be rid of you.

LA. MATCH. Step aside then, and I'll give you the signals.

Malvil and Vermilia advance.

VERM. Indeed! so gallant!

MALV. O Madam, a lady is never more agreeable to me than at first sight; for, to my temper, a woman palls as much by frequent conversation, as enjoyment.

VERM. But how are you sure that first sight will be agreeable?

MALV. Why, faith! as no woman has charms enough to engage my constancy to the last, so neither does any want enough to fire my desires at first. But, if thy face be potently ugly, keep it to thyself, and discover only thy beauties. You are young, I am sure, and well-shaped, have a vast

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 159

vast share of wit, and a very little share of modesty.

VERM. Impudence ! In what, pray, have I discovered my want of it ?

MALV. In your pretension to it, child ; and, faith ! that's better than the real possession. What is modesty, but a flaming sword to keep mankind out of Paradise ? It is a Jack-with-a-lantern, that misleads poor women in their roads to happiness. It is the contempt of all society ; lawyers call it the sign of a bad cause, soldiers of cowardice, courtiers of ill-breeding, and women—the worst sign of a fool. Indeed, it has, sometimes, made a good cloak for the beauteous, tawdry outside of a lady's reputation. But, like other cloaks, it is now out of fashion, and worn no where but in the country.

VERM. Then to silence your impertinence at once, know, Sir, that I'm a woman of fashion, rigidly virtuous, and severely modest.

MALV. A blank verse, faith ! and may make a figure in a fustian tragedy. Four fine sounding words, and mean just nothing at all.

VERM. I suppose these are the sentiments of you modern fine gentlemen. The beaux of this age, like the criticks, will not see perfections in others which they are strangers to themselves. You confine the masterly hand of nature, to the narrow bands of your own conceptions.

MALV. Why what have we here ? Seneca's morals under a masque !

VERM. I hope that title will prevent your farther perusal.

MALV. I'll tell you a way to do it.

VERM. O name it.

MALV. Unmasque then. If I like your face no better than your principles, Madam, I will immediately take my leave of both.

VERM. That's an uncertainty, I'm afraid, considering the sentiments you just now professed,—
Was

160 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

Was you, indeed, that hero in love which your friend is there?

MALV. No, faith! I have been hero in love long enough.

VERM. What woman was blessed with so faithful an admirer. Pray, what was your mistress's name?

MALV. Her name was nothing. I was violently enamoured with a constellation of virtues in a fine lady, who had not one in her whole composition.

VERM. And pray, Sir, how was you cured of your love?

MALV. As children are of their fear, when they discover the bugbear.

LA. MATCH. [*Advancing with Wisemore.*] Well, you will be punctual?

VERM. O, my dear, I have met with a discarded lover too, full as romantick as yours.

LA. MATCH. Say you so? then, I believe, these are the very two famed heroes in Don Quixote.

WISEM. Shall we never lose your prating?

LA. MATCH. Promise not to dodge us.

WISEM. Not even to look after you.

LA. MATCH. Adieu then.

VERM. Bie, constancy; ha, ha, ha!

SCENE IV.

WISEMORE, MALVIL.

WISEM. Well, Sir; you see I am come.

MALV. And am very sorry to see it too, Ned, ha, ha, ha!

WISEM. This reception, Sir, ill agrees with your letter. But 'twere absurd to expect coherencies in a madman's behaviour.

MALV. What's this?

WISEM. Was it, Sir, from my expressed abhorrence of this civil butchery, you pitched on me as one who wou'd give you the reputation of a duelist, without

without the danger? perhaps, you had rather met with another.

MALV. That I had, indeed.

WISEM. Death and the devil! did you invite me here to laugh at me?

MALV. Are you mad, or in a dream?

WISEM. He who denies to-day what he writ yesterday, either dreams, or worse. Your monstrous jealousy, your challenge, and your present behaviour, look like a feverish dream.

MALV. Invite! jealousy! challenge! what do you mean?

WISEM. [*Shews a letter.*] Read there, then ask my meaning.

MALV. [*Reads.*] Ha! my letter to Merital! villainous jade! she has altered the name too on the superscription. I am abused, indeed!

WISEM. Well, Sir!

MALV. Wisemore, be assured my surprize is equal to yours. This letter, I did, indeed, write, but not to you.

WISEM. How!

MALV. Believe me, on my honour, I did not send it you. His name to whom I designed it is erased, and yours superscribed, I suppose, by the person to whom I entrusted the delivery. And, be assured, you was not the enemy I wished to meet here.

WISEM. What novel's this?

MALV. Faith! it may be a pleasant one to you, and no less useful to me. But the morning is late; you shall go home, and breakfast at my lodgings, and, in the way, I will let you into the whole story.

WISEM. Whatever it be which clears my friend from the imputation of so wild a delusion, must be agreeable to me.

MALV. And now we will have our swing at satire against the sex.

WISEM. I shall be as severe, as a damned poet is on the age.

162 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

MALV. And, perhaps for the same reason—
at least the world will always give satire on women
the names of malice and revenge—whoever
aims at it, will succeed

Like a detracting courtier in disgrace,
The wise will say, He only wants a place.

SCENE V.

SCENE, *Sir POSITIVE TRAP's House.*

HELENA *alone.*

HEL. Of three deplorable evils, which shall I
chuse? to endure the tyranny of an imperious
aunt? to venture on a man whose inconstancy I
have been an ocular witness of? or support the
company of a fool for life? Certainly, the last is
the least terrible. I do now think our parents are
wiser than we are, and have reason to curb our in-
clinations: since it is a happier lot to marry a fool
with a good estate, than a knave without one.

SCENE VI.

Sir POSITIVE, HELENA.

SIR Pos. Are you ready? Are you prepar'd?
Hey?

HEL. I am sensible, Sir, how unworthily I had
fixed my heart; and I think, neither wisdom nor
honour oblige me to be undutiful to you longer.

SIR Pos. You are a wise girl! a very wise girl!
and have considered doubtless the vast difference
between a Baronet and a Mister. Ha! ha! and
here he comes.

SCENE

SCENE VII.

To them, Sir APISH.

SIR POS. Sir Apish Simple, your humble servant. You are early. What, you have not slept a wink. I did not sleep for a week before I was married to my lady.

SIR APISH. You had a very strong constitution then, Sir Positive.

SIR POS. Ay, Sir, we are a strong family, an Herculean race! Hercules was a Trap by his mother's side. Well, well, my niece there has given her consent, and every thing is ready. So, take her by the hand—and——

SIR APISH. Upon my word, Sir Positive, I cannot dance a step.

SIR POS. How! when I was as young as you, I cou'd have danced over the moon, and into the moon too, without a fiddle. But come, I hate trifling. The lawyer is without with the deeds, and the parson is drest in his pontificalibus.

SIR APISH. The parson! I suppose he is a Welch one, and plays on the violin, ha, ha, ha!

HEL. I see my cousin has been as good as her word. *[Aside.*

SIR POS. Sir Apish, jesting with matrimony, is playing with edged tools.

SIR APISH. Matrimony! ha, ha, ha! Sir Positive is merry this morning.

SIR POS. Sir, you will put me out of humour presently.

SIR APISH. Sir, I have more reason to be out of humour; for you have invited me to breakfast, without preparing any.

SIR POS. Is not my niece prepared, Sir?

SIR APISH. Sir, I am no Cannibal.

SIR POS. Did not you come to marry my niece, Sir?

M

SIR

164 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

SIR APISH. Sir, I never had such a thought since I was begotten.

SIR POS. The man is mad. [Staring.

SIR APISH. Poor Sir Positive! is it his first fit, Madam?

SIR POS. A dark room and clean straw would be of service.

SIR APISH. Nay, nay, I have no time to reason with a madman; but I hope when you hear I am married to one of the finest ladies about town, it will cure your frenzy; and so, Sir, your humble servant.

HEL. Bless me, Sir! what's the meaning of this?

SIR POS. Why the meaning is that he is mad, and this news will make my lady mad, and that will make me mad; and you may be mad for a husband, by what I can see, by the right hand of the Traps.

HEL. So. I had yesterday two lovers; but now I have forsaken the one, and the other has forsaken me. Well, these men are jewels; so far, I am sure, they are jewels, that the richest lady has always the most in her equipage.

SCENE VIII. *The Piazza.*

MALVIL, WISEMORE.

MALV. How! an assignation from Vermilla?

WISEM. That's the name, the place this, the hour ten.

MALV. Impudent harlot!

WISEM. She made me pass my word to keep it secret from you; but when I perceived it the same name with that in your letter, I thought myself obliged by friendship to discover it. The other signals were a red cloak and a masque.

MALV. Thou dearest, best of friends. Ten, you say? it is now within an hour of the time. Since you do not intend to keep your assignation, I will take it off your hands. But you may yet heap another

another obligation on me by your presence; for I am resolved to expose her.

WISEM. I am to meet a serjeant-at-law hard by—but will return with all possible expedition, and then—if I can be of service.

MALV. If you return before the hour, you will find me at Tom's, if not here.

WISEM. Till then farewell—How am I involving myself in other mens affairs, when my own require my utmost diligence! what course shall I take? I cannot resolve to leave her, and, I am sure, she has given me no hopes of gaining her. Yet she has not shewn any real dislike, nor will I ever imagine her inclination's leaning to any of those fops she is surrounded with.

S C E N E IX.

MERITAL, WISEMORE.

MER. So thoughtful, Wisemore? What point of philosophy are you discussing?

WISEM. One that has puzzled all who ever attempted it—Woman, Sir, was the subject of my contemplation.

MER. Ha! hey! what point of the compass does the widow turn to now?

WISEM. A very frozen one. Foppery.

MER. Let me advise thee, Ned, to give over your attack, or change your method. For, be assur'd, widows are a study you will never be any proficient in, 'till you are initiated into that modern science which the French call *Le Bon Assurance*.

WISEM. Ay, ay, we may allow you gentlemen of professed gaiety those known turns of raillery, since they were the estate of your forefathers: there is an hereditary fund of little pleasantries which the beaus of every age enjoy, in a continual succession.

166 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

MER. Well, and I hope you will do those of this age the justice to confess, they do not attempt any innovation in the province of wit.

WISEM. Art thou so converted then as to despise the fops?

MER. As much as thou dost the women, I believe, Ned.

WISEM. You mistake me. It is their follies only I despise. But there, certainly, are women, whose beauty to their minds, like dress to their beauty, is rather a covering than an ornament.

MER. These are high flights, indeed. But, tell me, on what do you build your hopes of the widow?

WISEM. On an opinion I have of her good sense, and good nature. The first will prevent her favouring a fop, the latter may favour me.

MER. And, pray, what foundation is your opinion of her good sense built on? If, as you just now seemed to think, the beaux are its supporters—it is a very rotten one.

WISEM. No; when I said she inclined to foppery, I meant only for her diversion.

MER. Hum! I believe, women very seldom take matrimony for a penance.

WISEM. You draw too direct inferences from her conduct towards coxcombs. Depend on it, they are mirrors, in which you can hardly discover the mind of a woman of sense, because she seldom shews it them unmasked. If she be not a woman of sense, I have, indeed, built a castle in the air, which every breeze of perfumes can overturn.

MER. Why, really, it seems to me very little else, by what I know of her ladyship. But you are one of those reasonable lovers who can live a day on a kind look, a week on a smile, and a soft word wou'd victual you for an East India voyage.

WISEM. I find the conversation of a friend effaces the remembrance of business.

MER. Any thing to the island of love?

WISEM.

WISEM. No, no, to that of law.

MER. Success attend you——why, I have been forgetful too. But fortune, I see, is so kind as to remind me.

SCENE X.

Sir APISH, MERITAL.

MER. Sir Apish, your humble servant.

SIR APISH. Dear Tom, I kiss your button.

MER. That's a pretty suit of yours, Sir Apish, perfectly gay, new, and *Alamode*.

SIR APISH. He, he, he! the ladies tell me I refine upon them. I think I have studied dress long enough to know a little, and I have the good fortune to have every suit liked better than the former.

MER. Why, indeed, I have remarked that, as your dull pretenders to wisdom grow wiser with their years, so your men of gaiety, the older they grow, the finer they grow. But come, your looks confess there is more in this. The town says it too.

SIR APISH. What, dear Tom?

MER. That you are to be married, and to a Yorkshire great fortune.

SIR APISH. He, he, he! I'll make you my confident in that affair. 'Tis true, I had such a treaty on foot, for the girl has ten thousand pounds, which wou'd have patched up some breaches in my estate; but a finer lady has vouchsafed to throw a hundred into my lap, and so I have e'en dropt the other.

MER. What, are you in actual possession?

SIR APISH. Of her heart, Sir, and shall be, perhaps, of every thing else in a day or two. Ah! she's a fine creature, Tom; she is the greatest beauty, and the greatest wit——Pshaw! can't you guess whom I mean?

MER. No——for I know no orange-wench of such a fortune.

[*Aside.*

SIR APISH. Why, who can be all this but lady Matchless.

MER. Upon my word, I commend your exchange. Sir Apish, it lies in your power to do me an exquisite favour—and, I know, you will do any thing to serve your friend.

SIR APISH. I wou'd as much as another, indeed—why what a pox, does he intend to borrow money of me? *[Aside.*

Yes, yes, as I was saying, Tom, I wou'd do any thing to serve a friend in necessity; but badness of tenants, two or three supernumerary suits of laced cloaths, and a bad run of dice, have reduced me, really, to such an extremity of cash—

MER. You misapprehend me. You were this morning, I hear, to be married to Helena?

SIR APISH. And, ha, ha, ha! I must tell it you: I have been just now with Sir Positive Trap, her uncle; and when he expected the performance of articles, I persuaded him he was mad, laughed at him, and, with a brave front, faced him down that I knew nothing of the matter.

MER. You shall go back then immediately, turn your former visit into raillery—tho' it be a little absurd, it will pass on the knight—dissemble a willingness to go through affairs; I will be your chaplain, and may, perhaps, go through affairs in your place.

SIR APISH. Is she an acquaintance of yours, then?

MER. O, ay.

SIR APISH. Dear Tom, I am very glad I can oblige you by a resignation, and will do to the utmost of my power; and to shew you, Sir, that I love to serve a friend, Sir, I'll but step to the next street, and be here, Sir, at your commands, Sir, in a moment, Sir.

MER. *[solus.]* My rencounter with the old lady, last night, surprized me: there must have been some mystery in that affair, which my disguise may help me to unravel. Men of capricious tempers wou'd

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 169

wou'd raise a hundred jealousies on this occasion; but it shall be ever my sentiments of a mistress, in all doubtful cases—

That if she's true, time will her truth discover;
But if she's false, I'll be as false a lover.

SCENE XI.

SCENE, *Lady MATCHLESS's House.*

Lady MATCHLESS, VERMILIA.

LA. MATCH. Ha, ha, ha! love and scandal are the best sweeteners of tea.

VER. The best embitterers, you mean; but, in my opinion, scandal is the sweetest of the two, and least dangerous.

LA. MATCH. Love is not so dangerous to our sex as you imagine. It is a warfare wherein we always get the better, if we manage prudently; men are perfect empty bullies in it; and, as a certain poet says—

“Swift to attack, and swift to run away.”

VER. Well, but what do you intend by your assignation?

LA. MATCH. Only to get an excuse for discarding a troublesome lover. Lookee, Vermilia, you shall attack him for me; I am afraid of a discovery myself. If you can but bring him to terms, that is, if you can procure his consent to a second treaty, I shall be very handsomely disengaged of mine.

VER. You banter, sure. But, if you are in earnest, I must advise you to get another proxy; for I heartily hate mankind, and will forswear any conversation with them.

LA. MATCH. Nay, but you shall force your inclinations to serve your friend.

VER. And, pray, what has caused this sudden revolution in your temper, since, if I am not mistaken

170 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

mistaken, you, but yesterday, expressed some favour for him.

LA. MATCH. But I have found him such an out-of-fashion creature, that I am heartily ashamed of him; besides, I have this morning received proposals from that prince of pretty fellows—Lord Formal.

VER. O constancy! thou art a virtue.

LA. MATCH. It is indeed. For virtues, like saints, are never canonized 'till after they are dead—which poor Constancy has been long ago.

VER. I am afraid it proved abortive, and died before it was born. But if it ever had being, it was most certainly feminine; and, indeed, the men have been so modest to allow all the virtues to be of our sex.

LA. MATCH. O! we are extremely obliged to them; they have found out housewifery to belong to us too. In short, they throw their families and their honour into our care, because they are unwilling to have the trouble of preserving them themselves.

VER. But you rally, sure, in what you say concerning lord Formal.

LA. MATCH. Fie! my dear, is a title so ludicrous a thing?—But, come, you shall undertake my assignation with Wisemore.

VER. Were I sure it would give an uneasy moment to Malvil, I wou'd; for there is nothing I wou'd stick at to be revenged on him.

LA. MATCH. When we resolve revenge against our lovers, that little rogue Love sits on his throne, and laughs till he almost bursts.

Tho' ne'er so high our rage, the rogue will find }
Some little, ticklish corner in the mind, }
Work himself in, and make the virgin kind. }
When next before her feet her lover lies,
All her resentment, in a moment, dies.
Then, with a sigh, the tender maid forgives,
And love's the only passion that survives.

ACT V. SCENE I.

SCENE, *Sir Positive's House.*

Sir POSITIVE, HELENA.

SIR POSITIVE.

I SAY, it was your own plot, your own contrivance, your own stratagem. You threaten'd him to—Hey! and he was fool enough to believe you!

HEL. He was wise enough to believe me; for I threaten'd no impossibilities. But don't put on that severe aspect, dear uncle; for, I protest, it makes you look so like one of the Cæsar's heads in our long gallery.

SIR POS. Very likely, there may be a resemblance, indeed; for Julius Cæsar, by his great grandfather's wife's great grandmother, was a Trap.

HEL. Ha, ha, ha! I am afraid we can hardly call him cousin. But pray, did he leave any legacy to us?

SIR POS. A swinging legacy! abundance of honour!

HEL. And pray, what will all that honour sell for?

SIR POS. Your right honour is not to be bought nor obtained: it is what a man brings into the world with him. He is as much an upstart who gets his own honour, as he who gets his own estate. Take it for a maxim, child, no one can be a great man, unless his father has been so before him. Your true old English honour, like your English oak, will not come to any maturity under a hundred years. It must be planted by one generation for the good of another.

HEL. But if I were to chuse a husband, I shou'd be more forward to enquire into his own merits, than those of his ancestors.

SIR

172 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

SIR POS. Ay, ay, to be sure. You wou'd prefer one who is likely to leave a long retinue behind him, to one who has had never so many glorious ancestors before him; and be sooner enamoured of a fine coat than a fine coat of arms. Hearkee, huffy, most of these fine fellows are but mere snails, they carry their all upon their backs; and yet it is as difficult to keep our wives and daughters from the one, as our fruit from the other.

HEL. Do you think so, Sir? I have heard there is not a more dangerous place than a china-shop: take care my aunt does not bring one home in a jar, and then you may chance to see it pop forth its horns on the top of your cabinet.

SIR POS. [*Aside.*] Ha! I must own, I do not like these morning rambles.

HEL. Lookee, Sir, I can make discoveries to you; and since my aunt has falsely accused me with being the occasion of Sir Apish's behaviour to-day, I will tell you out of revenge what I would never have told you out of love. In short, my aunt has——

SIR POS. How! what?

HEL. Planted something that will branch to maturity in less than a hundred years, ha, ha, ha! She has set a modern front upon your old tabernacle, ha, ha, ha!—I hear the coach stop this moment. Step but into that closet, and you shall hear her convict herself.—I'll bring her to confession.

SIR POS. [*Aside.*] Hum! methinks, I grow suspicious.

HEL. Nay, nay, nay, if you don't accept the trial, I shall proclaim you dare not.

SIR POS. Lookee, huffy, if you wrong my lady, by the right hand of the Traps——

HEL. Any, any punishment. But fly, she's just here.

SCENE

SCENE II.

Lady TRAP, HELENA.

LA. TRAP. I am fatigued to death.—Oh! your servant, miss; but, perhaps, I ought to say, mistress; your husband may have changed your title since I saw you.

HEL. And your ladyship may have changed your husband's title.—But that change has been made long ago.

LA. TRAP. What do you mean, madam?

HEL. Ha, ha, ha! dear aunt, the world knows the use of china-shops, tho' Sir Positive does not.

LA. TRAP. You seem to know, madam, I think, more than is consistent with your years.

HEL. And you seem to practise, madam, more than is consistent with yours. The theory becomes my age much better than the practice does yours.

LA. TRAP. Your age! marry come up: you are always boasting of that youth and beauty which you have.

HEL. That's more excusable than to boast of that youth and beauty which we have not.

LA. TRAP. I know whom you reflect on.—I thank my stars, indeed, I am no girl; and as for beauty, if my glass be allowed a judge——

HEL. A very corrupt judge: for a glass is so well-bred a thing, that it tells every woman she is a beauty. O! it is the greatest flatterer in the world to our faces; but the reverse in one thing; for it never disparages us behind our backs.

LA. TRAP. Malapert creature! A girl is now a-days no sooner out of her leading-strings than she sets up for a toast. And as the girls are women before their time, so the men are children all their lives; for they will be devouring the green fruit.

HEL.

HEL. And sure the green, is preferable to the withered, aunt. Come, come, madam, you had better make me your friend and confident; for, if you declare war, I shall be able to enlist more soldiers than you. But here's my hand; and if you will let me into your secrets, I'll give you the honour of a woman never to disclose them.

S C E N E III.

To them, Sir APISH, MERITAL disguised as a Parson.

SIR APISH. Lady Trap, I am your most obedient; sweet mistress Helena, I am everlastingly yours.

LA. TRAP. Sir Apish, your behaviour this morning staggered us; but I am glad to find you are relapsed.

SIR APISH. He, he, he! it was all a jest upon my word; as I question not but my future behaviour will explain to that lady.

HEL. It has already explained you, Sir, to me, to be the greatest jest in nature.

LA. TRAP. Sir Apish, you know too much of the world to regard a young lady's coyness: and I assure you, Sir, it is all affected; for she is ever repeating your name, even in her sleep. Don't blush, child. But you'll excuse the faults of youth: she will learn more sense.

HEL. I don't know whether you move my anger or my pity most. But for that thing there, I'd have him know, I scorn and detest him.

SIR APISH. I wou'd not have your ladyship chagrin at my bride's expression; for, I'll engage, we shall hate one another with as much good-breeding as any couple under the sun.

MER. Give me the permission to lead you, madam.

SIR

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 175

SIR APISH. [*Apart to Lady Trap.*] If you'd leave Miss a few minutes with Mr. Parson here, I wou'd engage for his success.—He is a noted match-maker.

LA. TRAP. Niece, pray be attentive to that reverend gentleman; he will convince you of your errors.—Come, Sir Apish, we'll take a turn in the dining-room; Sir Positive will not be long.

[*Apart to Sir Apish.*

[*These two speeches spoke together.*]

HEL. [*Aside.*] Sir Positive is safe, I'm sure, 'till I give him an opportunity to sneak off; so I've a reprieve at least.

S C E N E IV.

HELENA, MERITAL.

HEL. What, gone?—Ha!

MER. Be not frightened, dear madam; for I have nothing of sanctity but the masque, I assure you.

[*discovering himself.*

HEL. I believe it; nor of any other virtue.

MER. Very prettily frowned.—I know some ladies who have practised a smile twenty years, without becoming it so well.—But, come, we have no time to lose.

HEL. No, to upbraid you, were loss of time, indeed; for the remonstrances of an injured woman have but little weight with such harden'd sinners.

MER. Hum! the sight of a gown has not inspired you, I hope: you don't intend to preach; but if you do, the wedding, you know, is always before the sermon,—which is one of the chief things wherein hanging and matrimony disagree.

[*Aside.*

HEL. Mr. Merital, I lik'd your raillery well enough whilst I believed you innocent. But as that gaiety in dress, which gives a bloom to beauty, shews deformity in its worst light; so that mirth and humour, which are vastly amiable in the innocent, look horrid in the guilty.

MER.

176 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

MER. Are you really in earnest, child?

HEL. That question surprises me, when you know I was witness to your last night's adventure.

MER. Faith, my dear, I might have been more justly surprized, that you should make me an assignation, and send your aunt to keep it.

HEL. I make you an assignation! I'll never see you more.

MER. Turn, mighty conqueress, turn your eyes this way,

And hear at once your priest and lover pray.
In vain, by frowns, you wou'd the world subdue,
For when, with all your might, you've knit
your brow,

Your grandmother more wrinkles has than you.
Ha, ha, ha! don't put on those severe looks, dear Helena; good humour sets off a lady's face more than jewels.

HEL. I wish my looks had the power to blast you.

MER. No, no, madam, I have a sort of armour called common-sense that's frown-proof, I assure you. Your smiles may melt, but your frowns will never pierce it. What, to make me an assignation with your own hand, then send your aunt for a proxy? My good-nature, indeed, gave it the turn of a trial,—tho' she was a fitter object to try my vigour than my constancy. *[Half aside.]*

HEL. I write to you yesterday?

MER. Why, I cannot say positively it was you; for I begin to think myself in Don Quixote's case, and that some wicked enchanters have transmogrified my Dulcinea. I'll leave it to your own judgment, whether you are not a little altered since you writ this. *[Shews a letter.]*

HEL. Ha! the letter I copied before my aunt! then I've wronged him, indeed. Unheard-of baseness!—Mr. Merital, perhaps my suspicions have been too ill grounded; but for your reproaches, Sir—

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 177

MER. Nay, if there be a mystery in it, and I am guilty of undeserved reproaches, your justice cannot, shall not pardon me, 'till I have atoned for it with a ten years service. Yet impute what I have said to the sincerity of my love: my passions sympathize with yours; and if one wild delusion has possessed us, let us partake the equal joy of its discovery.

HEL. That discovery is too long to be made now; but there is a riddle in that letter which will surprize you.

MER. Let then those lovely eyes reassume their sweetness, and, like pure gold, rise brighter from the flames.

HEL. Well, well, you know your own terms; a ten years siege, and then——

MER. Ah! but will not the garrison be starved in that long time? and I shall shut it up with a very close blockade—So you had best surrender now on honourable conditions.

HEL. Well, but you'll allow the garrison to make a sally first.—Sir Positive, uncle, ha, ha, ha! come and help me to laugh.—The same worthy gentleman who came after your wife last night, is now come after your niece,

S C E N E V.

To them, Sir POSITIVE from the closet.

SIR POS. A brave girl, a very brave girl! Why, why, why, what a pox do you want here, Sir?

HEL. Bless me, how he stares! I wonder he is not confined: I'm afraid he will take away somebody's life.

SIR POS. I believe his intention is to give somebody life: such as he oftner increase families than diminish them.

HEL. Or perhaps the poor gentleman is an itinerant preacher. Did you come to preach to us, Sir?

MER. Do you take me for the Ordinary of Bedlam, madam? Was I to reason with you, it should be by the doctrine of fire and faggot.

HEL. Say you so? Nay, then, I believe, uncle, he is a popish inquisitor.

SIR POS. An inquisitor after fortunes, I suppose. Ah! Sir, is not that your pious errand? You are one of the royal society of fortune-hunters? eh!

HEL. I'll secure his masquerading garb among the trophies of our family.

SCENE VI.

Sir POSITIVE, MERITAL.

SIR POS. Well, Sir, and pray have you any pretensions to my niece? Where's your estate, Sir? what's your title, Sir? what's your coat of arms? Does your estate lie in *terra firma*, or in the stocks?

MER. In a stock of assurance, Sir. My cash is all brass, and I carry it in my forehead, for fear of pick-pockets.

SIR POS. Are there no guardians to be cheated, no cuckolds to be made, but Sir Positive Trap? I'd have you know, Sir, there has not been a cuckold amongst the Traps since they were a family.

MER. That is, Sir, I suppose, a tacit insinuation that you are the first of your family.

SIR POS. You are ignorant as well as impudent. The first of my family! The whole world knows, that neither I, nor my father before me, have added one foot of land to our estate; and my grandfather smoked his pipe in the same easy chair that I do.

MER. Very likely.—And what then?

SIR POS. What then! Why, then there's the door, and then I desire you'd go out. Upstart, quotha! Sir Positive Trap an upstart! I had rather be called knave. I had rather be the first rogue of a good family, than the first honest man of a bad one.

MER. Indeed!

SIR POS. Ay, indeed; for do not we upbraid the son whose father was hanged; whereas, many a man who deserves to be hanged, was never upbraided in his whole life.

MER. Oons! how am I jilted! [*Aside.* Lookee, Sir Positive, to be plain, I did come hither with a design of inveigling your niece; but she shall now die a maid for me. I imposed on Sir Apish, as I wou'd have done on you; but you see I have failed: so you may smoak on in your easy chair, Sir Trap.

SIR POS. So, so, I began to suspect Sir Apish was in the plot; but I'm glad to find my mistake.

SCENE VII.

Sir POSITIVE, Lady TRAP.

SIR POS. O, my dear lady, are you come? I have such a discovery! such a rare discovery! you will so hug me——

LA. TRAP. Not so close as you do your discovery, my dear.—But where's Helena?

SIR POS. He, he, he, rogue! conjurer! My lady's a conjurer! why, 'tis about her I am going to discover. But where's the baronet?

LA. TRAP. He waits below with his chaplain.

SIR POS. His chaplain! ha, ha, ha! 'tis a rogue in the chaplain's habit; the wild young spark that has haunted my niece so long.

LA. TRAP. How!

SIR POS. Ay, and he is stole off without his disguise, which the girl has secured as a trophy of her victory.

LA. TRAP. Cheated! ruin'd! undone!

SIR POS. Ha! what?

LA. TRAP. She is gone, she is lost——without there——she's gone, I say, and we are cheated.

SIR POS. How, by the right hand of the Traps!

180 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

LA. TRAP. By the wrong head of the Traps, I thought what your discovery wou'd be.—
Where's Sir Apish? [*To a servant entering.*]

SERV. Gone out with his chaplain, and another gentleman, madam.

LA. TRAP. Pursue them, pursue them.

SIR POS. Get down my broad-sword and band-
aliers, and Sir Gregory's blunderbuss. Fly, fly.

S C E N E VIII.

S C E N E, the Piazza.

MALVIL *meeting* CATCHIT *masqued.*

MAL. So, I find she's exact to her assignation.
—Well encountered, madam: what, I suppose I
am not the game you look for. O thou perfidious,
false, dissembling woman! Nay, do not offer to stir,
for you are betrayed, and by all the powers of
love you've wrong'd, I will expose you. Come,
unmasque, unmasque this instant, or——

CATCH. [*unmasking.*] I protest you are very
rude, Mr. Malvil; I wou'd not be seen here for
the world.

MALV. Ha! now I thank my stars indeed.
Thou vile intriguer, forge some lie to excuse thy-
self in an instant, or it shall be thy last.

CATCH. O lud! you will frighten me into fits.

MALV. Come, confess how you came here? by
what means did Wisemore get my letter? Con-
fess all; and if I find you faltering in one syl-
lable, I'll cram it down your throat with my
sword.

CATCH. O lud! I——I——I——

MALV. What, you belied Vermilia in all you
said? Speak—you belied her, I say?

CATCH. O! O! but will you pardon me then?

MALV. Speak the truth, I will pardon you;
but if I ever discover the least falsehood in what
you

you now tell me, if you had a thousand lives you shou'd forfeit them.

CATCH. Why then, indeed, it was all false: she never said a kind thing of Mr. Merital in her life—and—and, so, when you gave me the letter, I suspected what it was, and so I carried it to my mistress; and Lady Matchless being by, she took it, and sealed, and sent it to Mr. — and so, my lady and she went into the park this morning; and Lady Matchless made an appointment in her name, and wou'd have had her kept it, and she wou'd not—and so I was sent.

MALV. And how!—how did the devil tempt you to belie her to me?

CATCH. O lud! Sir, it was not the devil, indeed; but you had often teased and promised me, if I wou'd discover your rival; and, heaven knows, you have none in the world.

MALV. But on what embassy was you sent hither?

CATCH. Here's a letter which, I believe, will tell you. But pray don't keep me, for we are all very busy; my lady Matchless is to be married in a day or two to my Lord Formal.

MALV. How! to my Lord Formal?

CATCH. Yes, Sir.

MALV. Well, tell her you delivered the letter as you was ordered. Don't mention a word of me.—Be trusty now, and I'll forgive the past.

CATCH. I will, indeed, Sir.—O lud! I shall not recover it this week.

SCENE IX.

MALVIL, WISEMORE.

MALV. Wisemore, most opportunely arrived. I find you are more concerned in this assignation than I imagined, as this will explain to you.

WISEMORE *takes the letter, and reads.*

" SIR,

" You will be surprized at the news of so sudden a conquest; but, I hope, that surprize will be an agreeable one, when you know it is over a woman of a considerable fortune; and if seven thousand a year can make me as acceptable to Mr. Wisemore as his virtue renders him lovely to me, I shall meet with a favourable answer; for which the messenger who brings you this will attend, an hour after the delivery. Yours till then,

INCOGNITA.

" P. S. I am glad I can inform you, that my rival is this day to be married to another."

How received you this letter?

MALV. From the very person who convey'd you mine.

WISEM. O Malvil, I find myself concerned, indeed, and, I fear, fatally.

MALV. I am sorry to be the messenger of ill news—but I just now heard your mistress is carrying on a treaty with one of the greatest coxcombs in town.

WISEM. There is but one way, and I must beg your immediate assistance. I have contrived a stratagem to convince her of the mercenary views of her pretended admirers.

MALV. But do you draw any of your fears from that letter? For I have very good reason to believe it came from Lady Matchless.

WISEM. Impossible!

MALV. I am confident it did.

WISEM. By heav'n, thou hast revived a spark of hope.

MALV. And lovers must nurse up feeble, infant hopes till they grow big, and ripen into certain joys.

WISEM.

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 183

WISEM. I will do so: for I have always looked on love as on a sea, whose latitude no one ever discovered; and therefore,

Like mariners, without the compass tost,
We may be near our port, when we esteem it lost.

SCENE X.

SCENE, *Lady MATCHLESS's House.*

Lady MATCHLESS, Lord FORMAL, Sir APISH, VERMILIA, and RATTLE.

LA. MATCH. I hope the sincerity which I have discovered in your lordship's passion, and the glorious character you bear in the world, will excuse my easy consent,

L. FORM. I wou'd not be so ill-bred as to blush; but your ladyship's compliments have really raised an inordinate flushing in my cheeks.

VERM. Why, my dear, this will be a surprize to the town, indeed.

RATTLE. I'm sure it is no agreeable one to me,
[*Aside,*
Why, widow, do you intend to leave me in the lurch?

SIR APISH. And me in the lurch too, madam? I assure you, I have refused a great fortune on your account. Has your ladyship forgot your declaration yesterday,

LA. MATCH. Yesterday! O unpolite! are you so conversant in the *beau-monde*, and don't know that women, like quicksilver, are never fixed till they are dead?

RATTLE. Agad, they are more like gold, I think; for they are never fixed but by dross.
[*Aside.*

SCENE XI.

To them, MERITAL, HELENA.

HEL. Dear cousin Matchless!

LA. MATCH. My dear, this is very kind; being earlier with me than my expectation, is a double favour.

MER. It may be called a double favour, madam, for you are partly obliged for it to your humble servant.

LA. MATCH. How's this, Helena?

HEL. I don't know, cousin; I was weary of my old guardian, I think, and so I chose a new one.

MER. Yes, madam, and we preferred the church to the chancery, to save expences.

LA. MATCH. O, it was a most commendable prudence. So you are married.—Well, give you joy, good people.—But, methinks, you shou'd not have made your guardian your heir. [*To Helena.*] No wise person ever suffered an heir to be trustee to his own estate.

MER. Not till at years of discretion, madam; and, I'm sure, the men shou'd be that when they marry.

LA. MATCH. And the women too, or they never will.

HEL. Why so, cousin?

LA. MATCH. Because it is probable they may soon after run mad. You see, my lord, I have not the highest notions of a married state; therefore, you may be sensible how high an opinion I must entertain of your merit, which can persuade me to it.

MER. Do you intend to follow our example, Lady Matchless?

RATTLE. I can bear no longer. Lookee, my lord, if matrimony be your play, fighting must be your prologue.

[*Apart to Lord Formal.*

L. FORM.

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 185

L. FORM. He, he, he ! Mr. Rattle, fighting is more commonly the epilogue to that play.

RATTLE. Damn your joke, Sir, either walk out with me, or I shall use you ill. [*Apart.*

L. FORM. Then you will shew your ill-breeding, and give me an opportunity of displaying my gallantry, by sacrificing the affront to the presence of the ladies.

MER. Fie, fie, gentlemen, let us have no quarrels, pray.

RATTLE. 'Sdeath ! Sir, but we will ; I shall not resign my mistress, Sir.

SIR APISH. Nor I neither ; and so, madam, if you don't stand to your promise, I hope you'll give me leave to sue you for it.

LA. MATCH. I have told you already, that a lady's promise is an insect which naturally dies almost as soon as it is born.

S C E N E XII. .

To them, WISEMORE in a Serjeant's gown, his bat over his ears.

WISEM. Pray, which is the Lady Matchless ?

LA. MATCH. Have you any business with me, Sir ?

L. FORM. This must be a very ill-bred gentleman, or he wou'd not come before so much good company with his hat on. [*Aside.*

WISEM. It concerns an affair, madam, which will be soon so publick, that I may declare it openly. There is one Mr. John Matchless, who, being heir at law to your ladyship's late husband, intends to prosecute his right, which, as his council, out of a particular regard to your ladyship, I shall farther let you know, I am persuaded we shall make good—and, I'm afraid, it will touch you very sensibly.

LA. MATCH. My cousin John Matchless heir at law to Sir William ! I wou'd not have you be under any apprehension on my account, good Sir ;
I am

S C E N E XI.

To them, MERITAL, HELENA.

HEL. Dear cousin Matchless!

LA. MATCH. My dear, this is very kind; being earlier with me than my expectation, is a double favour.

MER. It may be called a double favour, madam, for you are partly obliged for it to your humble servant.

LA. MATCH. How's this, Helena?

HEL. I don't know, cousin; I was weary of my old guardian, I think, and so I chose a new one.

MER. Yes, madam, and we preferred the church to the chancery, to save expences.

LA. MATCH. O, it was a most commendable prudence. So you are married.—Well, give you joy, good people.—But, methinks, you shou'd not have made your guardian your heir. [*To Helena.*] No wise person ever suffered an heir to be trustee to his own estate.

MER. Not till at years of discretion, madam; and, I'm sure, the men shou'd be that when they marry.

LA. MATCH. And the women too, or they never will.

HEL. Why so, cousin?

LA. MATCH. Because it is probable they may soon after run mad. You see, my lord, I have not the highest notions of a married state; therefore, you may be sensible how high an opinion I must entertain of your merit, which can persuade me to it.

MER. Do you intend to follow our example, Lady Matchless?

RATTLE, I can bear no longer. Lookee, my lord, if matrimony be your play, fighting must be your prologue.

[*Apart to Lord Formal.*

L. FORM.

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 185

L. FORM. He, he, he! Mr. Rattle, fighting is more commonly the epilogue to that play.

RATTLE. Damn your joke, Sir, either walk out with me, or I shall use you ill. [Apart.

L. FORM. Then you will shew your ill-breeding, and give me an opportunity of displaying my gallantry, by sacrificing the affront to the presence of the ladies.

MER. Fie, fie, gentlemen, let us have no quarrels, pray.

RATTLE. 'Sdeath! Sir, but we will; I shall not resign my mistress, Sir.

SIR APISH. Nor I neither; and so, madam, if you don't stand to your promise, I hope you'll give me leave to sue you for it.

LA. MATCH. I have told you already, that a lady's promise is an insect which naturally dies almost as soon as it is born.

S C E N E XII.

To them, WISEMORE in a Serjeant's gown, his bat over his ears.

WISEM. Pray, which is the Lady Matchless?

LA. MATCH. Have you any business with me, Sir?

L. FORM. This must be a very ill-bred gentleman, or he wou'd not come before so much good company with his hat on. [Aside.

WISEM. It concerns an affair, madam, which will be soon so publick, that I may declare it openly. There is one Mr. John Matchless, who, being heir at law to your ladyship's late husband, intends to prosecute his right, which, as his council, out of a particular regard to your ladyship, I shall farther let you know, I am persuaded we shall make good—and, I'm afraid, it will touch you very sensibly.

LA. MATCH. My cousin John Matchless heir at law to Sir William! I wou'd not have you be under any apprehension on my account, good Sir;
I am

186 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

I am afraid he has a better right to Bedlam than my estate.

MER. Be not concerned, madam; a declaration of a title is not always a proof.

VERM. } We condole you heartily, my dear,

HEL. } on this bad news.

LA. MATCH. Ladies, I thank you for your kind concern; but do assure you, it gives me none.

WISEM. I am sensible you will find your error; my clerk will be here immediately with the ejectment.

L. FORM. I perceive the reason of her ladyship's haste to be married. [*Aside.*]

LA. MATCH. What can this mean! I know my title to be secure; it must be some trumped up cheat; and I'll try to divert the chagrin of my friends by a trial of my lovers, whom, I already know, I shall find guilty. [*Aside.*]—Well, as most misfortunes bring their allay with them, so this dispute of my estate will give me an opportunity to distinguish the sincerity of a lover.

[*Looks on Formal.*]

L. FORM. He, he, he! it has always been my good fortune to conduce to the entertainment of the ladies, and I find your ladyship has a most inexhaustible vein of raillery.

LA. MATCH. Raillery, my lord!

L. FORM. Ah! madam, it were an unpardonable vanity in me to esteem it otherwise. It wou'd be contrary to all the rules of good manners for me to offer myself up at the shrine of your beauty. Ah! 'tis a sacrifice worthy a higher title than mine. Indeed, I have some thoughts of purchasing, which when I do, I shall throw myself at your feet in raptures; but till then, I am, with the greatest distance, madam, your ladyship's most obsequious humble servant.

RATTLE. Why, indeed, I think all raillery is unseasonable on so serious an occasion; therefore, to drop the jest, dear widow, I do assure you, all
that

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 187

that has passed between us has been mere galantry; for I have been long since engaged to a widow lady in the city.

SIR APISH. And to shew you, madam, that no slights from you can lessen my affection, I do intirely relinquish all pretensions to any promise whatsoever.

SCENE XIII,

To them, MALVIL.

MALV. Where's, where's my injured mistress? where's Vermilia? O, see at your feet the most miserable of mankind!

VERM. What mean you, Sir?

MALV. Think not I wou'd extenuate; no, I come to blazon out my crimes, to paint them in the utmost cast of horror, to court, not fly the severity of justice; for death's to me a blessing. Ah! my friend's blood cries out for vengeance on me; and jealousy, rage, madness, and false honour, stand ready witnesses against me.—*[To Vermil.]* Of you, madam, I am to beg a pardon for your wronged innocence.—*[To Lady Match.]* But to you I have a harder task; to implore it, for having deprived you of the best of lovers, whose dying sighs were loaded with your name.—Yes, the last words your Wisemore uttered, were to implore eternal blessings on you; your Wisemore, whom this rash, this fatal hand has slain.

[Lady Matchless sinks into the arms of Vermilia.]

MER. Help, help! she faints!

HEL. A glass of water, the hartshorn immediately.

RATTLE. Rustick's dead then, hey? Poor rustick!

VERM. How do you, dear?

LA. MATCH. O! I shall rave, my frantick brain will burst: and did he bless me with his latest breath? he should have cursed me rather, for I alone am guilty. Oh! I have wildly played away
his

188 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

his life—Then, take my fortune all, since he is gone, to reward whose merit I only valued riches. But now farewell content, greatness, happiness, and all the sweets of life.—I'll study to be miserable.

WISEM. O never, never; be blessed as love and life and happiness can make you—be blessed as I am now. [*Discovering himself, and running to her.*

LA. MATCH. And art thou then my Wisemore?

[*After a long pause.*

WISEM. And do I live to hear you call me yours? O my heart's joy! my everlasting bliss!

LA. MATCH. And can you generously forgive?

WISEM. O name it not, but swear you never will revoke what you have said.

LA. MATCH. O, would I had worlds to give thee; for all the happiness I can bestow is nothing to the merit of your love.

WISEM. My heart o'erflows with raptures. Oh! my tender love, now do I live, indeed—

MER. Why, after these high flights, Ned, I am afraid wishing you joy will be too low a phrase.

WISEM. Dear Merital, I thank you.—But here am I eternally indebted; for I shall always attribute my happiness (next to this lady) to your friendship.

[*To Malvil.*

MALV. Be assured it gives me an equal satisfaction, as if I had procured my own.

MER. I have known two friends embrace just before cutting of throats; but I believe you are the first who ever embraced after it.

RATTLE. Formal.

[*Sheepishly.*

L. FORM. By my title, I am perfectly amazed.

SIR APISH. We are all bit, agad! [*Aside.*]

MER. Come, Harry, put the best face you can on the matter; tho' I know you have a little chagrin in your heart—As for his lordship, the lady may be a widow again before he gets his title.—And my friend Sir Apish has refused a very fine lady this morning before.

SIR

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 189

SIR APISH. Yes, I had two strings to my bow; both golden ones, agad! and both cracked.

VERM. Dear Matchless, this sudden revolution of your fortune has so amazed me, that I can hardly recover myself to congratulate you on it.

LA. MATCH. Well, but I hope you will not see your friend embarked on a second voyage, and hesitate at undertaking the first.

VERM. If I were sure my voyage wou'd be as short as yours has been; but matrimony is too turbulent a sea to be ventured on in so light a vessel as every little blast can overset.

MALV. Madam, when Mrs. Catchit has discovered the whole affair to you, as she has done to me, I doubt not but your good-nature will seal my pardon, since excess of love caused the offence.

LA. MATCH. Nay, we must all sue.

MER. } All, all.

HEL. }

VERM. Well, to avoid so much importunity, and to shew you the power of a prevalent example—In hopes of future amendment, Mr. Malvil, here—take my hand.

MALV. O my fairest, softest! I have no words to express my gratitude, or my love.

VERM. Pray, let them be both understood then; for we have had so many raptures already, they must be but a dull repetition.

L. FORM. When it is in vain to strive against the stream, all well-bred men sail with it. [*Aside.* Ladies, I beg leave to presume to advance with my compliments of congratulation on this glorious occasion. I must own your ladyship's choice has something novel in it; but, by the sanction of so great an authority, I don't question, but it may be reconciled with the rules of consummate good-breeding.

SIR APISH. I am always his lordship's second. Ladies, I heartily wish you joy, upon my word.

RATTLE.

190 LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES.

RATTLE. And so do I, widow.—This fellow will be poisoned before the honey-moon's out.
[*Aside.*]

SCENE *the last.*

Sir POSITIVE TRAP, *Lady* TRAP, *Lady* MATCHLESS, *Lord* FORMAL, VERMILIA, HELENA, WISEMORE, MALVIL, MERITAL, RATTLE, *Sir* APISHSIMPLE.

SIR POS. O cousin, I am undone, and ruined !
The Traps are abused, disgraced, dishonoured !

LA. MATCH. What's the matter, Sir Positive ?

SIR POS. I am undone, my niece is lost and ruined.

HEL. I had been so, Sir, but for the interposition of a worthy gentlemen here.

MER. It is, indeed, my happy fate to be——

SIR POS. Is it so ? is it so ? and, I believe this will be your happy fate. [Pointing to his neck.

She is an heiress, and you are guilty of felony, and shall be hanged, with the whole company, your abettors.

L. FORM. This gentleman must have had a barbarous education. [Aside.

MER. Lookee, madam, as you expect that what has passed between us shall be kept secret——

[To Lady Trap.

LA. TRAP. [To Mer.] I understand you.—Sir Positive, be appeased, and leave this matter to me.

SIR POS. I am calm.

LA. MATCH. My cousin, Sir, is married to a gentleman of honour, and one who, I doubt not, loves her.—By your resentment, you will call your conduct, not hers, into question.

SIR POS. Then you have been her adviser, I suppose.

LA. MATCH. If I have, cousin, you cannot be angry, since it is an advice I am like to follow myself.

SIR

LOVE IN SEVERAL MASQUES. 191

SIR POS. Why, what, are you going to be married again?

WISEM. Sir Positive, I hope shortly to be your relation.

SIR POS. That's more than I do, Sir, till I know your name and family.

WISEM. You shall both, Sir. My name is Wisemore.

SIR POS. Wisemore! Wisemore! why, it is a good name—but I thought that family had been extinct.—Well, cousin, I am glad to see you have not married a snuff-box.

LA. MATCH. To perfect the good-humour of the company, and since dinner is not yet ready, I'll entertain you with a song, which was sent me by an unknown hand. Is Mr. Hemhem there? Sir, if you will oblige us, gentlemen and ladies, please to sit.

S O N G.

I.

Ye nymphs of Britain, to whose eyes
The world submits the glorious prize
Of beauty to be due;
Ah! guard it with assiduous care,
Let neither flattery ensnare,
Nor wealth your hearts subdue.

II.

Old Bromio's rank'd among the beaus;
Young Cynthio solitary goes,
Unheeded by the fair!
Ask you then what this preference gives?
Six Flanders mares the former drives,
The latter but a pair.

III. Le:

III.

Let meaner things be bought and sold,
 But beauty never truck'd for gold;
 Ye fair, your value prove:
 And since the world's a price too low,
 Like heaven, your ecstasies bestow
 On constancy and love.

IV.

But still, ye generous maids, beware,
 Since hypocrites to heaven there are
 And to the beauteous too:
 Do not too easily confide,
 Let every lover well be try'd,
 And well reward the true.

The COMPANY advance.

WISEM. The song is not without a moral.—
 And now, ladies, I think myself bound to a so-
 lemn recantation of every slander I have thrown
 upon your sex: for I am convinced, that our
 complaints against you flow generally (if not al-
 ways) more from our want of merit than your
 want of justice.

For when vain fools or fops your hearts pursue
 To such the charming prize is never due.
 But when the men of sense their passions prove,
 You seldom fail rewarding 'em with love:
 Justly on them the fair their hearts bestow,
 Since they, alone, the worth of virtue know.

EPILOGUE.

E P I L O G U E.

Spoken by Miss ROBINSON, jun.

OUR author, full of sorrow and repentance,
Has sent me here—to mitigate his sentence.
To you, tremendous critics in the pit,
Who on his first offence in judgment sit!
He pleads—Oh gad! how terrible his case is!
For my part, I am frighten'd by your faces.
Think on his youth—it is his first essay;
He may in time, perhaps,—atonement pay,
If but repriev'd this execution-day.—
Methinks I see some elder critick rise,
And darting furious justice from his eyes,
Cry, “Zounds! what means the brat? why all this
fuss?”

“What are his youth and promises to us?
“For shou'd we from severity refrain,
“We soon shou'd have the coxcomb here again.
“And, brothers, such examples may invite
“A thousand other senseless rogues to write!”

From you then—ye toupets—he hopes defence:
You'll not condemn him—for his want of sense—
What, now you'll say, I warrant with a sneer,
“He's chose too young an advocate, my dear!”
Yet boast not (for if my own strength I know)
I am a match sufficient—for a beau!

Lastly, to you, ye charmers, he applies,
For in your tender bosoms mercy lies,
As certain as destruction in your eyes.
Let but that lovely circle of the fair
Their approbation, by their smiles, declare,
Then let the criticks damn him—if they dare.

EPIC LOGUE

Spoken by Mrs. ROBINSON

O R. master, with thy power and presence
The Lord of Hosts—his name be praised—

Thou hast made him to be great in the land

It is on his right hand that he sits

His name—O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

Thou art great, O Lord, thou art great in the land

THE
TEMPLE BEAU.
A
COMEDY.

First acted in 1729.

Non aliter, quam qui adverso vix Flumine Lembum
Remigiis subigit. VIRG. Georg.

Indignor quidquam reprehendi, non quia crasè
Compositum, illepidève putetur, sed quia nobis.
HOR. Art. Poet.

THE
TEMPLE BEAU
COMEDY

First acted in 1720.

The first scene of the Temple Beau
is a very fine one, and the
characters are very well drawn.
The plot is very simple, but
the execution is very good.
The play is very well acted.

P R O L O G U E.

Written by Mr. RALPH, and Spoken by
Mr. GIFFARD.

HUMOUR and wit, in each politer age,
Triumphant, rear'd the trophies of the Stage;
But only farce, and shew, will now go down,
And HARLEQUIN's the darling of the town.
WILL's has resign'd its old pretence to wit,
And beaux appear, where criticks us'd to sit,
BUTTON himself, provok'd at wit's decline,
Now lets his house, and swears he'll burn his sign.
Ah! shou'd all others that on wit depend,
Like him, provok'd; like him their dealings end,
Our theatres might take th' example too,
And Players starve themselves—as Authors do.

But if the gay, the courtly world disdain
To hear the Muses and their sons complain;
Each injur'd Bard shall to this refuge fly,
And find that comfort which the Great deny.
Shall frequently employ this infant stage,
And boldly aim to wake a dreaming age.
The comick muse, in smiles severely gay,
Shall scoff at vice, and laugh its crimes away.
The voice of sorrow pine in travick lays,
And claim your tears, as the sincerest praise.

Merit, like Indian gems, is rarely found,
Obscure, 'tis sullied with the common ground;
But when it blazes in the world's broad eye,
All own the charms they pass'd unheeded by.
Be you the first t' explore the latent prize,
And raise its value, as its beauties rise.
Convince that town, which boasts its better breeding,
That riches—are not all that you exceed in.
Merit, wherever found, is still the same,
And this our stage may be the road to fame.

P R O L O G U E.

Dramatis Personæ.

Written by Mr. RALPH, and spoken by
Mr. GIFFARD.

M E N.

Sir AVARICE PEDANT,	Mr. COLLET.
Sir HARRY WILDING,	Mr. PENKETHMAN.
WILDING,	Mr. GIFFARD.
VEROMIL,	Mr. W. GIFFARD.
VALENTINE,	Mr. WILLIAMS.
PEDANT,	Mr. BULLOCK.
PINCEP,	Mr. BARDIN.

W O M E N.

Lady LUCY PEDANT,	Mrs. GIFFARD.
Lady GRAVELY,	Mrs. HAUGHTON.
BELLARIA,	Mrs. PURDEN.
CLARISSA,	Mrs. SEAL.

Taylor, Perriwig-maker, Servants, &c.

SCENE, LONDON.

THE

THE TEMPLE BEAU.

ACT I. SCENE I.

SCENE, An Anti-chamber in Sir AVARICE
PEDANT's House.

Lady LUCY PEDANT, Lady GRAVELY.

*Lady Lucy, entering in a passion, followed by
the Lady GRAVELY.*

NO more of your lectures, dear sister. Must
I be fatigu'd every morning, with an
odious repetition of fulsome, dull, anti-
quated maxims, extracted from old philosophers
and divines, who no more practis'd what they
wrote, than you practise what you read? Sure,
never woman had such a time on't!—Between a
husband mad with avarice, a son-in-law mad with
learning, a niece mad with love—and a sister—

L. GRA. Ay, what am I? I'd be glad to know
what I am.

L. LUCY. The world knows what you are—

L. GRA. How, Madam! —the world knows
nothing of me.

L. LUCY. It says it does; it talks of you very
freely, child. First, that you are not so young as
you would seem; nor so handsome, or good as you
do seem; that your actions are as much disguised
by your words, as your skin by paint; that the
virtue in your mouth, no more proceeds from the

purity of your heart, than the colour in your cheeks does from the purity of your blood.

L. GRA. Very fine, indeed!

L. LUCY. That your ardency to reprove the world, is too often rank envy; that you are not angry with the deformities of the mind, but the beauties of the person: for it is notorious, that you never spoke well of a handsome woman, nor ill of an ugly one.

L. GRA. Impudent scandal!

L. LUCY. That you rail at the diversions of the town, for several reasons; but the love of goodness has nothing to do with any. Assemblies, because you are very little regarded in them; operas, because you have no ear; plays, because you have no taste; balls, because you can't dance; and, lastly—that you went to church, twice a-day, a whole year and half, because—you was in love with the parson; ha, ha, ha!

L. GRA. As ill as that malicious smile becomes you, I am glad you put it on: for it convinces me, that what you have said is purely your own suggestion, which I know how to despise. Or, perhaps, you call a set of flirts, the world: by such a world, I would always be spoken ill of: the slander of some people is as great a recommendation as the praise of others. For one is as much hated by the dissolute world, on the score of virtue, as by the good, on that of vice. Sister, your malicious invectives against me, reflect on yourself only! I abhor the motive, and I scorn the effect.

L. LUCY. Nay, but how ungenerous is this! when you have often told me, that to put one in mind of faults, is the truest sign of friendship; and that sincerity in private, should give no more pain, than flattery in publick, pleasure.

L. GRA. And yet (methinks) you could not bear plain-dealing just now. But I'm glad that your last hint has awakened me to a perfect sense of

of my duty ; therefore, sister, since we are in private, I'll tell you what the world says of you. — In the first place, then, it says, that you are both younger and handsomer than you seem.

L. LUCY. Nay, this is flattery, my dear !

L. GRA. No indeed, my dear ! for that folly, and affectation, have disguis'd you all over with an air of dotage and deformity.

L. LUCY. This carries an air of sincerity — thank you, my dear.

L. GRA. That admiration is the greatest pleasure, and to obtain it, the whole business of your life ; but that the ways you take to it are so preposterous, one would be almost persuaded, you aimed rather at contempt : for the actions of an infant seem the patterns of your conduct. When you are in the play-house, you seem to think yourself on the stage ; and when you are at church, I should swear you thought yourself in the play-house, did I not know you never think at all. In every circle you engross the whole conversation, where you say a thousand silly things, and laugh at them all ; by both which the world is always convinced, that you have very fine teeth, and very bad sense.

L. LUCY. Well, I will convince you, for I must laugh at that ; ha, ha, ha !

L. GRA. That you are not restrain'd from unlawful pleasures by the love of virtue, but variety ; and that your husband is not safe from having no rival, but from having a great many ; for your heart is like a coffee-house, where the beaux frisk in and out, one after another ; and you are as little the worse for them, as the other is the better ; for one lover, like one poison, is your antidote against another.

L. LUCY. Ha, ha, ha ! I like your comparison of love and poison, for I hate them both alike.

L. GRA. And yet you are in love, and have been in love a long while.

L. LUCY.

L. LUCY. Dear soul, tell me who the happy creature is, for I am sure he'll think himself so.

L. GRA. That I question not; for I mean yourself.

L. LUCY. Ha, ha, ha! and I'm sure you like my taste.

L. GRA. In short, to end my character, the world gives you the honour of being the most finish'd coquet in town.

L. LUCY. And I believe it is as little news to you, that you have that of leading the vast, grave, solemn body of prudes: so let us be friends—since, like the fiery partizans of state, we aim only at the same thing, by several ways: their aim is a place at court—ours is—this, my dear sister!

L. GRA. (Now would my arms were fire-brands—I would embrace you then with better will.)

[*Aside.*]

SCENE II.

To them, Young PEDANT.

Y. PED. Hey-day! what, is it customary here for you women to kiss one another? It intimates the men to be scarce, or backward, in my opinion.

L. LUCY. And so, taking advantage of the dearth of gallants, you are come to town to be enrolled in the number.

Y. PED. May I be expelled the university that day: if your women want fools 'till I turn one to please them, they shall want them—'till their fools turn scholars like me, or 'till they themselves turn Penelopes, that is (*breviter*) 'till the world's turn'd topsy-turvy.

L. LUCY. Or, 'till such illiterate pedants as you turn fine gentlemen.

Y. PED. Illiterate! Mother-in-law?—You are a woman.

[*Scornfully.*]

L. LUCY. You are a coxcomb.

Y. PED.

THE TEMPLE BEAU. 203

Y. PED. I rejoice in the irony. To be called coxcomb by a woman is as sure a sign of sense, as to be called rogue by a courtier is of honesty.

L. GRA. You should except your relations, nephew; and truly, for the generality of women, I am much of your opinion.

Y. PED. Are you? then you are a woman of sense, aunt; a very great honour to your sex.

L. LUCY. Did you ever hear so conceited, ignorant a wretch.

Y. PED. Ignorant!—Know, Madam, that I have revolv'd more volumes, than you have done pages; I might say lines. More sense has gone in at these eyes—

L. LUC. Than will ever come out at that mouth, I believe.—Ha, ha, ha!

Y. PED. What do you laugh at? I could convince you, that what you said then was only false wit. Look ye, mother, when you have been conversant with the Greek poets, you'll make better jests.

L. LUCY. And when you have convers'd with a French dancing-master, you'll make a better figure; 'till when, you had best converse with yourself. Come, sister.

Y. PED. Sooner than converse with thee, may I be obliged to communicate with a drunken, idle, illiterate soph: a creature, of all, my aversion.

SCENE III.

Sir AVARICE PEDANT, and Young PEDANT.

SIR AV. How now, son! what puts you into this passion? I never knew any thing got by being in a passion.

Y. PED. Sir, with your peace, I am not in a passion; I have read too much philosophy to have my passions irritated by women.

SIR

SIR AV. You seem, indeed, to have read a great deal; for you said several things last night beyond my understanding: but I desire you would give me some account of your improvement in that way which I recommended to you at your going to the university; I mean that useful part of learning, the arts of getting money: I hope your tutor has, according to my orders, instill'd into you a tolerable insight into stock-jobbing. I hope to see you make a figure at Garaway's, boy.

Y. PED. Sir, he has instructed me in a much nobler science—Logick—I have read all that has been written on that subject, from the time of Aristotle, to that great and learned modern, Burgesdicus; truly, almost a cart-load of books.

SIR AV. Have they taught you the art to get a cart load of money?

Y. PED. They have taught me the art of getting knowledge. Logick is in learning, what the compass is in navigation. It is the guide, by which our reason steers in pursuit of true philosophy.

SIR AV. Did ever mortal man hear the like!—Have I been at this expence to breed my son a philosopher? I tremble at the name; it brings the thought of poverty into my mind. Why, do you think if your old philosophers were alive, any one would speak to them, any one wou'd pay their bills?—Ah! these universities are fit for nothing but to debauch the principles of young men; to poison their minds with romantick notions of knowledge and virtue: what could I expect, but that philosophy should teach you to crawl into a prison; or poetry, to fly into one!—Well, I'll shew you the world! where you will see, that riches are the only title to respect; and that learning is not the way to get riches. There are men who can draw for the sum of a hundred thousand pounds, who can hardly spell it.

Y. PED. Sir, you were pleas'd to send for me to town in an impetuous manner. Two days have pass'd

pass'd since my arrival, I wou'd therefore importune you to declare to me the reasons of your message.

SIR AV. That is my intention, and you will find by it how nicely I calculate. You know my losses in the South-Sea had sunk my fortune to so low an ebb, that from having been offered, ay, and courted, to accept a wife of quality (my present lady) I fell so low, to have my proposals of marriage between you and the daughter of a certain citizen, rejected; tho' her fortune was not equal to that of my wife. For I must tell you, that a thousand a year is all you can expect from me, who might have left you ten.

Y. PED. And is to me as desirable a gift.

SIR AV. I am sorry to hear you have no better principles. But I have hit on a way to double that sum. In short, I intend to marry you to your cousin Bellaria. I observed her, the night of your arrival, at supper, look much at you, though you were then rough, and just off your journey: my brother sent her hither to prevent her marrying a gentleman in the country of a small fortune. Now, I'll take care you shall have sufficient opportunities together: and I question not but to compass the affair; by which I gain just ten thousand pounds clear, for her fortune is twenty.

Y. PED. Sir, I desire to deliver my reasons opponent to this match; they are two: first, to the thing, matrimony. Secondly, to the person, who is my cousin-german.

SIR AV. Now, Sir, I desire to deliver mine. I have but one, and that is very short. If you refuse, I'll disinheret you.

Enter a SERVANT.

SERV. Sir, here's a gentleman, who calls himself Wilding, at the door.

SIR AV. Shew him in. Son, you will consider of what I have told you,

SIR AV. You seem, indeed, to have read a great deal; for you said several things last night beyond my understanding: but I desire you would give me some account of your improvement in that way which I recommended to you at your going to the university; I mean that useful part of learning, the arts of getting money: I hope your tutor has, according to my orders, instill'd into you a tolerable insight into stock-jobbing. I hope to see you make a figure at Garaway's, boy.

Y. PED. Sir, he has instructed me in a much nobler science—Logick—I have read all that has been written on that subject, from the time of Aristotle, to that great and learned modern, Burgesdicius; truly, almost a cart-load of books.

SIR AV. Have they taught you the art to get a cart load of money?

Y. PED. They have taught me the art of getting knowledge. Logick is in learning, what the compass is in navigation. It is the guide, by which our reason steers in pursuit of true philosophy.

SIR AV. Did ever mortal man hear the like!—Have I been at this expence to breed my son a philosopher? I tremble at the name; it brings the thought of poverty into my mind. Why, do you think if your old philosophers were alive, any one would speak to them, any one wou'd pay their bills?—Ah! these universities are fit for nothing but to debauch the principles of young men; to poison their minds with romantick notions of knowledge and virtue: what could I expect, but that philosophy should teach you to crawl into a prison; or poetry, to fly into one!—Well, I'll shew you the world! where you will see, that riches are the only title to respect; and that learning is not the way to get riches. There are men who can draw for the sum of a hundred thousand pounds, who can hardly spell it.

Y. PED. Sir, you were pleas'd to send for me to town in an impetuous manner. Two days have pass'd

pass'd since my arrival, I wou'd therefore importune you to declare to me the reasons of your message.

SIR AV. That is my intention, and you will find by it how nicely I calculate. You know my losses in the South-Sea had sunk my fortune to so low an ebb, that from having been offered, ay, and courted, to accept a wife of quality (my present lady) I fell so low, to have my proposals of marriage between you and the daughter of a certain citizen, rejected; tho' her fortune was not equal to that of my wife. For I must tell you, that a thousand a year is all you can expect from me, who might have left you ten.

Y. PED. And is to me as desirable a gift.

SIR AV. I am sorry to hear you have no better principles. But I have hit on a way to double that sum. In short, I intend to marry you to your cousin Bellaria. I observed her, the night of your arrival, at supper, look much at you, though you were then rough, and just off your journey: my brother sent her hither to prevent her marrying a gentleman in the country of a small fortune. Now, I'll take care you shall have sufficient opportunities together: and I question not but to compass the affair; by which I gain just ten thousand pounds clear, for her fortune is twenty.

Y. PED. Sir, I desire to deliver my reasons opponent to this match; they are two: first, to the thing, matrimony. Secondly, to the person, who is my cousin-german.

SIR AV. Now, Sir, I desire to deliver mine. I have but one, and that is very short. If you refuse, I'll disinheret you.

Enter a SERVANT.

SERV. Sir, here's a gentleman, who calls himself Wilding, at the door.

SIR AV. Shew him in. Son, you will consider of what I have told you.

Y. PED. Yes, I will confider, but shall never find a reply to fo substantial, prevalent, and convincing an argument.

SCENE IV.

To them, Sir HARRY WILDING.

SIR HAR. Is not your name, Sir, Sir Avarice Pedant?

SIR AV. At your service, Sir.

SIR HAR. Then, Sir, I am your very humble servant.

SIR AV. I don't know you, Sir.

SIR HAR. Don't you, Sir! why then, 'tis probable, by reading this letter, you will know more than you do now.

SIR AV. [Reads.]

"Dear BROTHER,

"The bearer is my very good friend, Sir Harry Wilding; he comes to town to introduce his eldest son to Bellaria. The young man, I'm told, has a great character for sobriety, and I know his fortune equal to my demands. I fear her old lover will find her out, unless prevented by an immediate match. Get every thing ready as quick as possible: I will be in town soon; 'till when, be particularly civil to Sir Harry and his son. [*Afide.* Ay, with a pox to them!]

"Your humble servant,

"and affectionate brother,

"GEO. PEDANT."

[*To Sir Harry.*] Sir, your very humble servant. My brother here informs me of your proposals; I presume, Sir, I know your son.

SIR

THE TEMPLE BEAU. 207

SIR HAR. I am surpriz'd at that, Sir, for he has no acquaintance but with books. Alas, Sir, he studies day and night!

SIR AV. May I ask what he studies, Sir?

SIR HAR. Law, Sir; he has follow'd it so close these six years, that he has hardly had time to write even—to me, (unless when he wants necessaries.) But I cannot convince you better than by one of his bills—let me see—ay, here—here it is!—here's a bill—I shall see the rogue a judge—This bill, Sir, is only for one quarter.

For law-books, 50 l.

Fifty pounds worth of law-books read in one quarter of a year.—I shall see the rogue a judge.

Item. For paper, pens, ink, sand, pencils, pen-knives, 10 l.

For fire and candles, 8 l.

You see, he reads all night.

Paid a woman to brush books, 1 l.

For places in Westminster-hall, 5 l.

For coaches thither, at 4 s. per time, 12 l.

For night-gown, slippers, caps, physick—

SIR AV. Hold, hold, pray; it's enough in conscience.

SIR HAR. In short, the whole bill amounts to two hundred and seventy-five pounds, for the necessities of study only. I shall see the rogue a judge.

SIR AV. But (methinks) there is one article a little extraordinary: how comes it that your son pays four shillings for a coach to Westminster, when four lawyers go thither for one?

SIR HAR. Ay! why that's a question, now, that has been ask'd me several times: heart! I believe you are all envious of my boy. If he pays four times as much, he carries four times as much law, and that, I think, is an answer.

SIR AV. I wonder, Sir Harry, a gentleman of your plentiful fortune, should breed your eldest son to the law.

SIR

SIR HAR. Oh, Sir! I'll give you a very good reason for that—My father was a lawyer, and he got an estate. It was my misfortune to be bred a gentleman. My father kept me in the country 'till I was three and twenty, and my wife has kept me there ever since; for except when I brought my son to the Temple, and this present journey, I never was twenty miles from home.

SIR AV. It was your misfortune to be bred a gentleman, Sir Harry!

SIR HAR. Ay, Sir; but I always resolv'd to breed my son to the law; I determin'd it before he was born; and I don't question but to see him a judge.—I'm impatient 'till I find him out; so I am your humble servant. You may expect me at dinner.

SIR AV. That's kind, however.—You see, son, we have but a short time to execute our project in; and if we are not expeditious, the stock will be sold to another purchaser. I am obliged to go into the city on business; after dinner, I will introduce you to my niece. In the mean time, think on some fine speeches, some high compliments: for in dealing with women (contrary to all other merchandize) the way to get them cheap, is to cry them up as much beyond their value as possible.

Y. PED. So the matter is reduced to this, "Either to be married or disinherited." I'll accept the Prior; for, if I am disinherited, I shall never get my estate again; but, if I am married (providentially) I may get rid of my wife.

SCENE V. St. JAMES'S Park.

VALENTINE and VEROMIL.

VAL. This was an agreeable surprize indeed! for of all men, my Veromil is he whom I most wished, but least expected to meet.

VER.

VER. My wishes, Valentine, were equal to yours, but my expectations greater; for I was told the town, and all its pleasures, had long engrossed the heart of my Valentine. Nor has my information been false, I find. These cloaths! these looks! these airs! give me reason to wonder how I recollected my metamorphosed friend.

VAL. Why, faith! I am a little changed since those happy times, when after a day spent in study, we us'd to regale at night, and communicate our discoveries in knowledge over a pint of bad port. While, poor creatures! we were strangers to the greatest, pleasantest part of knowledge—

VER. What?

VAL. Woman, dear Charles, woman; a sort of books prohibited at the university, because your grave dons don't understand them. But what part of the world has possess'd you these years?

VER. The first twelvemonth after I left the university, I remained in the country with my father (you had not then forgot to correspond with me). I then made the tour of France and Italy. I intended to visit Germany; but on my return to Paris, I there received the news of my father's death!

VAL. 'Sdeath! he did not deserve the name.—Nay, I am no stranger to your misfortunes. Sure Nature was as blind when she gave him such a son, as Fortune when she robbed you of your birth-right.

VER. Valentine, I charge thee, on thy friendship, not to reflect on that memory which shall be ever sacred to my breast. Who knows what arts my brother may have used? Nay, I have reason to believe my actions abroad were misrepresented. I must have fallen by a double deceit. He must have colour'd my innocence with the face of vice, and cover'd his own notorious vices under the appearance of innocence.

VAL. Hell in its own shape reward him for it.

VER. Heaven forgive him. I hope I can.

VAL. But tell me, (tho' I dread to ask) he did not, could not, disinherit you of all?

VER. All in his power. My mother's fortune fell to me, he could not hinder it. And, Oh! my friend! I could with that small competency outvie my brother's happiness, had I not, with my fortune, lost a jewel dear to me as my soul—yet here I forget even that. To hold, to embrace so dear a friend, effaces every care.

VAL. I still have been your debtor: 'tis your superior genius to oblige; my utmost efforts will be still your due.

VER. Let us then sacrifice this day to mirth and joy.

VAL. With all my heart.

VER. Is not that Wilding just come into the Mall?

VAL. I am sure he is alter'd since you saw him. I wonder his dress, indeed, did not prevent your knowing him.

VER. No; it is by his dress I do know him, for I saw him in the very same at Paris. He remembers me too, I perceive. Mr. Wilding, your humble servant.

SCENE VI.

WILDING, VEROMIL, VALENTINE.

WILD. Ha! my dear Veromil, a thousand welcomes to England. When left you that delicious place, Paris?

VER. Soon after you left it.

WILD. I thought you intended for Vienna. But I am glad that we enjoy you so much sooner. For I suppose you are now come to town for good?

VAL. Nay, he shall not escape us again.

VER. My inclinations would bid me spend my whole

whole life with my Valentine : but necessity confines our happiness to this day.

VAL. This day !

VER. To-morrow night I am to meet a friend at Dover, to embark for France. I am glad we met so soon ; for every hour I am with you, tho' it seems a moment, is worth an age.

WILD. You are soon weary of your country, Mr. Veromil, which you long'd to see so much when we were at Paris.

VER. Misfortunes have made it disagreeable.

WILD. Come, come, I see the bottom of this : there is a mistress in the case.

VAL. To France for a mistress !

WILD. Ay, or what do all our fine gentlemen there ?

VAL. Learn to please an English one. It wou'd be more rational in a Frenchman to come abroad for a dancing-master, than in an Englishman to go abroad for a mistress.

VER. However, you'll allow a lover to be partial ; you must excuse me if I think France has now the finest woman in the universe. But, to end your amazement, she is our country-woman.

WILD. And has some devilish coquet led you a dance to Paris ? Never stir after her ; if she does not return within ten weeks, I'll be bound to—fetch her,

VAL. Who can this great uncelebrated beauty be ?

VER. Oh ! Valentine ! she is one, whose charms would delude stoicism into love : the luscious dreams of amorous boys ne'er rais'd ideas of so fine a form, nor man of sense e'er wish'd a virtue in his mistress's mind which she has not. That modesty ! that sweetness ! that virtue !

WILD. Her name, her name ?

VAL. Her fortune, her fortune ?

VER. I know, gentlemen, you who have liv'd so much in the gay world, will be surprized to hear

me talk so seriously on this affair. But be assured, my whole happiness is in the breast of one woman.

WILD. I own myself surprized; but our friend here can hardly be so, for he is to-morrow to be happy with one woman.

VER. How!

VAL. Wilt thou never have done with it? A man can't appear in publick, after it's known that he is to be married, but every one who wants a wife will rally him out of envy.

WILD. Ay,—and every one who has a wife, out of pity.

VAL. 'Sdeath! I'll be married to-morrow, and away into the country the next morning.

WILD. Oh! the country is vastly pleasant during the honey-moon; groves and mountains give one charming ideas in the spring of matrimony. I suppose we shall have you in town again in the winter: at least, you'll be so obliging to send your wife up. A husband would be as publick-spirited a man, if he did not run away with his wife, as he who buys a fine picture and hangs it up in his house, for the benefit of all comers. But robbing the publick of a fine woman, is barbarous; and he who buries his wife, is as great a miser as he who buries his gold.

VER. The publick may thank themselves; for no man would do either, had not the world affixed shame to the sounds of poverty and cuckoldom.

VAL. You mention the name as if there was something frightful in it: one would imagine you had liv'd in the first age and infancy of cuckoldom. Custom alters every thing. A pair of horns (perhaps) once seem'd as odd an ornament for the head, as a perriwig: but now they are both equally in fashion, and a man is no more star'd at for the one than for the other.

WILD. Nay, I rather think cuckoldom is an honour. I wish every cuckold had a statue before his door, erected at the publick expence.

VAL.

VAL. Then the city of London would have as many statues in it, as the city of Rome had.

WILD. The ladies are oblig'd to you for your opinion.

VAL. I think so. What is yours, pray?

WILD. Mine! that the poets ought to be hang'd for every compliment they have made them.

VER. Hey day!

WILD. For that they have not said half enough in their favour——Ah! Charles! there are women in the world——

[Hugs Veromil.

VER. Bravo! women!

WILD. Dost thou think I confine my narrow thoughts to one woman? No; my heart is already in the possession of five hundred, and there is enough for five hundred more.

VAL. Why, thou hast more women in thy heart, than the Grand Turk has in his seraglio.

WILD. Ay, and if I have not finer women——'Sdeath! well recollected. Valentine, I must wait on one of your aunts to an auction this morning.

VER. Nay, dear honest reprobate, let us dine together.

WILD. I am engaged at the same place.

VAL. Veromil, if you please, I'll introduce you. Perhaps you will be entertain'd with as merry a mixture of characters as you have seen. There is (to give you a short *Dramatis Personæ*) my worthy uncle, whose whole life and conversation runs on that one topick, Gain. His son, whom I believe you remember at the university, who is since, with much labour and without any genius, improved to be a learned blockhead.

VER. I guess his perfections by the dawnings I observ'd in him. His learning adorns his genius, as the colouring of a great painter would the features of a bad one.

WILD. Or the colouring of some ladies do the wrinkles of their faces.

VAL. Then I have two aunts as opposite in their inclinations, as two opposite points of the globe: and I believe as warm in them as the centre.

WILD. And point to the same centre too, or I'm mistaken.

VAL. Lastly, two young ladies, one of whom is as romantically in love as yourself, and whom, perhaps, when you have seen, you will not allow the finest woman in the world to be in France.

VER. I defy the danger. Besides, I desire we may have the afternoon to ourselves. I declare against all cards and parties whatsoever.

VAL. I'll second your resistance: for I know we shall be ask'd; and they will be as difficultly refus'd too as a starving author, who begs your subscription to his next miscellany; and you will get much the same by both compliances, a great deal of nonsense and impertinence for your money—for he who plays at quadrille without being let into the secret, as surely loses, as he would at Newmarket.

WILD. Ay, but then he is let sometimes into much more charming secrets.

VAL. Faith! very rarely!—Many have succeeded by the contrary practice, which is the reason why sharpers have been so often happy in their favours. Your success would be more forwarded by winning five hundred, than by losing five thousand.

WILD. Why, faith! on a second consideration, I begin to be of your opinion.

For gratitude may to some women fall,
But money, powerful money, charms them all.

ACT

ACT II. SCENE I.

SCENE, WILDING's chambers in the Temple.

PINCET alone.

'TIS a fine thing to have a clear conscience: but a clear purse, and a loaded conscience, is the devil. To have been a rogue, in order to be a gentleman, and then reduced to be a servant again!—What, refuse paying my annuity the second half year, and bid discover if I dare! [*Shews a letter.*]—Discover if I dare! you shall repent that, my dear brother rogue: for since I can't live like a gentleman by my roguery, I'll e'en tell the truth, and stand in the pillory like one, by my honesty. [*Knocking.*] So, the duns begin: well, I can say truly, my master is not at home now—but if he were, it would be the same thing. [*Knocking harder.*]

SCENE II.

Sir HARRY WILDING, PINCET.

PIN. Hey dey! this is some scrivener, or dun of authority.

SIR HAR. Here, you, firrah, where's your master?

PIN. I do not know, Sir.

SIR HAR. What, is not he at home?

PIN. No, Sir.

SIR HAR. And when do you expect him home?

PIN. I can't tell.

SIR HAR. I warrant, gone to Westminster—A diligent rogue—when did your master go out?

PIN. I don't know. (What strange fellow is this?)

SIR HAR. [*Aside.*] I warrant before this rascal was up.—Come, firrah, show me your master's library.

PIN. His library, Sir?

SIR HAR. His library, Sir, his study, his books.

PIN. My master has no books, Sir.

SIR HAR. Show me his books, or I'll crack your skull for you, Sir.

PIN. Sir, he has no books. What would you have with my master, Sir?

SIR HAR. What's this? [*Taking a book up.*] Rochester's poems? What does he do with poems?—but 'tis better to spend an hour so, than in a tavern.—What book is this?—Plays——what, does he read plays too?—Hark ye, firrah, show me where your master keeps his law-books.

PIN. Sir, he has no law-books: what should he do with law-books?

SIR HAR. I'll tell you, villain!

Goes to strike him. [*Knocking.*]

O here he comes, I'll meet my dear boy.

SCENE III.

To them, TAYLOR.

TAYL. Mr. Pincet, is your master within? I have brought my bill.

PIN. You must come another time.

TAYL. Another time! Sir, I must speak with him now. I have been put off this twelvemonth, I can stay no longer.

SIR HAR. Give me your bill,

TAYL. Will you pay it, Sir?

SIR HAR. Perhaps I will, Sir.

TAYL. Here it is, Sir.

SIR HAR. Agad! it's a good long one. "For
"a suit of lac'd cloaths made your honour last
"Michaelmas was two years, forty pounds"—
What, do your Templars wear lac'd cloaths?

TAYL. Do they? ha, ha, ha! wou'd they pay'd for them too. We have gentlemen here, Sir, who dress as finely as any beaus of them all.

PIN.

THE TEMPLE BEAU. 217

PIN. And pay as finely too, I believe, to your sorrow. [*Afide.*

SIR HAR. "A suit of black velvet, twenty "three pounds." Adad, the rogue is extravagant.

SCENE IV.

To them, MILLINER, PERRIWIGMAKER, SHOEMAKER, HOSIER.

MILL. Mr. Pincet, is your master within?

PIN. No, no, no.—you must all come another time.

PER. Sir, we shall not come another time; we agreed to come all in a body; and unless we are paid, we shall take other methods. [*Knocking.*

SIR HAR. Hell and the devil! what have we here! [*Staring as in the greatest confusion.*

PIN. [*Without.*] He is not at home.

TRICKSY. I tell you he is, and I will see him.

SCENE V.

To them, Mrs. TRICKSY. As she is crossing the stage, Sir HARRY takes hold on her.

SIR HAR. Hark ye, Madam, are you acquainted with my son?

TRIC. Nor none of the scrubs that belong to you, fellow, I hope.

SIR HAR. The gentleman who owns these chambers, Madam, is my son.

TRIC. Sir, you are an impudent coxcomb; the gentleman who owns these chambers has no such dirty relations.

SIR HAR. Very fine, very fine! I see it now. My son is an extravagant rake, and I am imposed upon. But I'll be reveng'd on these fop-makers at least.

PER. Sir, I will have my money.

SIR

218 THE TEMPLE BEAU.

SIR HAR. I'll pay you, Sir, with a vengeance
—Dogs! villains! whores!

[Beats them out, and returns.

SCENE VI.

Sir HARRY alone.

A rogue! a rogue! is this his studying law?—
Oh! here's his strong box, we'll see what's in
thee however. [Breaks it open.]—What's this?
[Reads.

“ Dear BUNNY,

“ I will meet you in the balcony at the Old
“ Playhouse this evening at six. Dumps is gone
“ into the country. I chuse rather to see you
“ abroad than at my own house; for some things,
“ lately happen'd, I fear, have given the cuckold
“ reason for suspicion. Nothing can equal my
“ contempt for him, but my love for you.

“ Your's, affectionately,

“ J. G.”

Oh! the devil! the devil!—Law!—ay, ay,
he has studied law with a vengeance. I shall have
him suffer the law, instead of practising it. I'll
demolish your fopperies for you, rascal.—Dear
Bunny, [Looks on the letter.] I shall see the rogue
hanged.

SCENE VII. *An antichamber in Sir AVARICE
PEDANT'S House.*

Lady LUCY, Lady GRAVELY, BELLARIA,
CLARISSA.

L. LUCY. Ha, ha, ha!—And have you the
assurance to own yourself in love, in an age, when
'tis as immodest to love before marriage, as 'tis
unfashionable to love after it?

BELL.

BELL. And when the merit of him I do love is much more a rarity than either. 'Tis only when we fix our affections unworthily, that they are blameable; but where virtue, sense, reputation, worth, love and constancy meet in a man, the mistress who is ashamed of her passion must have a soul too mean to distinguish them.

L. GRA. What will the immodesty of this age come to?

L. LUCY. What will the stupidity of it come to?

L. GRA. A young woman to declare openly she loves a man!

L. LUCY. A young woman to declare openly she loves one man only! Your wit and beauty, Bellaria, were intended to enslave mankind. Your eyes should first conquer the world, and then weep, like Alexander's, for more worlds to conquer.

BEL. I rather think he should have wept for those he had conquered. He had no more title to sacrifice the lives of men to his ambition, than a woman has their ease. And I assure you, Madam, had my eyes that power you speak, I would only defend my own by them, which is the only warrantable use of power in both sexes.

L. LUCY. Well, for a woman, who has seen so much of the world, you talk very strangely.

L. GRA. It is to her town education, to her seeing the world, as you call it, that she owes these immodest thoughts; had her father confin'd her in the country, as her uncle did, and as I advis'd him, she would have scorn'd fellows as much as I do.

BEL. I hope, Madam, I shall never give any of my friends reason to regret my education.

L. GRA. Yes, Madam, I do regret it;—I am sorry I have a relation who has no more virtue, than to love a man.

BEL. My father commanded me, Madam, to love him.

L. GRA. Yes, but your uncle has commanded you not.

BEL. It is not in my power to obey him, nor am I obliged to it. I defy you to say, I ever gave encouragement to any other; or to him, before I had my father's leave, his command. He introduced him to me, and bid me think of him as my husband. I obey'd with difficulty, 'till I discovered such worth, such virtues in his soul, that the reception which I at first gave him out of duty, I afterwards gave him out of love. I plac'd the dear image in my heart; and you, or all the world, shall never tear it thence, or plant another's there.

L. GRA. Did you ever hear such a wretch! I could almost cry, to hear her.

L. LUCY. I can't help laughing at her; ha, ha, ha!

L. GRA. Madam! Madam! more gravity would become you.

L. LUCY. More gaiety would become you, dear niece.

BEL. I find, aunts, it's impossible to please you both, and I am afraid it will be difficult for me to please either; for indeed, lady Gravely, I shall never come up to your gravity; nor I believe, lady Lucy, to your gaiety.

L. LUCY. Dear creature! you will alter your opinion, when you have the liberty to go to plays and assemblies.

L. GRA. Plays! and assemblies! send her to church.

BEL. I dare venture to both—I shall never reach that sublime way of thinking, which imputes dulness to that, or levity to this.—And if you will give me leave to be free, I think, lady Gravely may go more to the one, and lady Lucy ought to go more to the other.

SCENE

SCENE VIII.

To them, SERVANT.

SERV. Ladies, Mr. Valentine, Mr. Wilding, and another gentleman are below.

L. LUCY. Shew them up.

L. GRA. I'll not be seen.

L. LUCY. Nay, lady Gravely.

L. GRA. I don't like such company——besides, I have some business in my chamber.

SCENE IX.

VALENTINE, WILDING, VEROMIL,
L. LUCY, BELLARIA, CLARISSA.

VAL. Ladies, your humble servant, I beg the honour of introducing a friend of mine—Lady Lucy, Mrs. Bellaria. *[They salute.]*

BEL. Oh, heav'ns!

[Aside.]

L. LUCY. Was there much company in the Park?

WILD. All the world, but yourselves; I wonder you could resist the temptation of so fine a day, lady Lucy.

L. LUCY. Oh! never be surpriz'd at me, but when you see me walking; for I am the most lazy creature in the world. I would not have walk'd to my coach this morning, to have been empress of the universe. Oh! I adore the eastern way of travelling on men's shoulders: but walking is so vulgar an exercise, I wonder people of quality give into it.

VAL. It has only the recommendation of being wholesome and innocent.

L. LUCY. Great recommendations truly, to some antiquated prude, some poor spirited animal, who is proud of an innocent face.

WILD. That is a face, which never does the beholders any harm.

L. LUCY.

L. LUCY. Unless it frightens them—ha, ha, ha!

WILD. Some women are innocent from their want of beauty, as some men are from their want of courage.

L. LUCY. True. We should all be tyrants, if we had power.

WILD. You will be too late for the auction, lady Lucy.

L. LUCY. The other lady has disappointed us, so I shall not go. But I have bought a picture since I saw you, which if you don't admire as much as I do, I shall not admire your judgment.

WILD. If I do not admire it, I'll say I do, and that's the same thing.

SCENE X.

VALENTINE, CLARISSA, VEROMIL,
BELLARIA.

VAL. You look very ill to-day, Clarissa.

CLA. You were not obliged to tell me so, methinks.

VAL. Freedom in a husband, is——

CLA. Impertinence——stay till you have the title.

VAL. A day will give it me.

CLA. Perhaps not. This troublesome, impertinent freedom, makes me believe you not so near your happiness.

VAL. Madam! Madam! this turbulency of temper, makes me fear I am too near my misery.

CLA. I don't understand you.

VAL. I fear you are more difficult to be understood than I am.—Stay till I have a title!—He who marries a woman, or pays for an estate before he is apprized of their real value, will find it then too late to lament. The purchaser, indeed, may sell his estate to another, with loss; but the husband, like a loaded ass, must drag on the heavy burthen, till death alone relieves him.

CLA.

CLA. Intolerable insolence! — I'll never see you more.

VAL. Pardon me, Bellaria, I must follow her.
—To make the quarrel irreconcilable. [*Aside.*]

SCENE XI.

VEROMIL, BELLARIA.

[*VEROMIL and BELLARIA, who had stood this while silent, rush into one another's arms.*]

VER. My Bellaria!

BEL. Are you — can you be my Veromil?

VER. Let this fond kiss confirm me to be Veromil, and yours.

BEL. And this embrace, which pulls you to my heart, assure you, that I know I hold my Veromil: for none but him these arms should e'er encircle.

VER. My dear, my tender love!

BEL. Oh! tell me what strange, what unexpected chance, has brought us once again together.

VER. A chance so strange; it seems the direction of a providence, which looks with propitious pleasure on the sincerity of our virtuous loves: for had not the accidental meeting of a friend prevented it, I had to-morrow gone for France, whither I falsely heard you was sent.

BEL. Did you never receive any letter from me?

VER. And did not my Bellaria then forget me?
—Oh! how blest had I been to have seen a line from her.

BEL. Then I have been betray'd; for know, my Veromil, I was forc'd from my uncle's house in the middle of the night, and in two days brought hither; where I have been kept the closest prisoner: yet I found means to write to you, and gave the letter to my maid, with a ring from my finger to enforce her faithfulness; and she has a thousand times sworn she sent it you.

VER.

VER. O the false jade!

BEL. Heav'n knows what different agonies I have felt! sometimes I thought you dead.—Nay, once I fear'd you false.

VER. Oh, my Paradise! no worlds could have tempted me; for, by this sweetest, dearest hand, I swear there's not an atom in that charming form, which I would change for worlds.

BEL. You know how willingly I believe you.—But hark, if we are overseen, we are ruined.

VER. Tell me——O tell me, what I shall do.

BEL. I'll think of it.—Is Valentine your friend?

VER. Most nearly.

BEL. Then consult with him, if you believe it safe.

VER. Oh Bellaria! } [*Looking fondly on*

BEL. Farewel—My heart. } *one another.*

VER. Eternal transports, agonies of joy delight thy soul. Excellent, charming creature!—But ah! a sudden damp chills all my rising joys; for oh! what dragons must be overcome, before I gather that delicious fruit!—I must impart it to Valentine; for on his friendship hangs my sure success.

SCENE XII.

VALENTINE, VEROMIL.

VAL. Alone, and musing, dear Veromil! Are you thinking on your lady in France?

VER. Valentine!—are you my friend?

VAL. If you doubt it, I am not.

VER. It is in your power, perhaps, to grant me my utmost wish—will you?

VAL. You know I will.

VER. Be it whatever—

VAL. Humph!—Faith! unless it should be to go abroad with you to-morrow; for the same reason keeps me at home that sends you away—
a woman;

a woman; and I believe, now you have seen her, you will confess a fine one.

VER. What do you mean?

VAL. In a word, that lady I left you alone with, I doat on to distraction.—You seem disturb'd, Veronika! Did I not know you already engag'd, and the constancy of your temper, her charms might excuse my suspecting a sudden conquest.

VER. Be assur'd it is not in the power of wealth or beauty to change my passion.—And are you to be married to her to-morrow?

VAL. Would I were.—To shew you I distrust not your friendship, I'll open my whole breast to you. I had for almost two years pursued that other lady, and after a long series of importunity, at last obtain'd her consent, and to-morrow was the appointed day. But about a month since, the lady whom I told you of in our way from the Park came hither; that I lik'd her, you'll easily believe; but by frequent conversation, the disease possess'd my whole mind. My love for her, and aversion for my former mistress, increased daily—till I resolv'd to break with the old, and pursue the new passion. The one I have accomplish'd in an irreconcilable quarrel with Clarissa; the first step I will take to the latter, shall be by all means whatsoever to lessen her value for him she thinks herself engag'd to—whom, cou'd I once remove, I easily should supply his place.

VER. But can you do this with honour?

VAL. Ha, ha, ha! you and I had strange notions of that word when we us'd to read the moralists at Oxford; but our honour here is as different from that as our dress. In short, it forbids us to receive injuries, but not to do them.

VER. Fine honour truly!—Just the reverse of Christianity.

VAL. Pshaw!—thou art so unfashionably virtuous!

VAL. H. Q. VER.

VER. Virtue may indeed be unfashionable in this age; for ignorance and vice will always live together. And sure the world is come to that height of folly and ignorance, posterity may call this the Leaden Age. But virtue loses not its worth by being slighted by the world, more than the pearl, when the foolish cock prefer'd a barley-corn. Virtue is a diamond, which when the world despises, 'tis plain that knaves and fools have too much sway therein.

VAL. Ay, virtue and diamonds may be very like one another—but, faith! they are seldom the ornaments of the same person.

VER. I am sorry for it.

VAL. Well, now tell me in what I can serve you?

VER. I must first persuade you into other thoughts: but I hear company. If you please, we'll walk in the garden.

SCENE XIII.

Lady GRAVELY, following Sir AVARICE.

L. GRA. I tell you it's in every one's mouth—the whole world says it.

SIR AV. Well, and what do I lose by that? Would you have me part with my wife, because the world is pleas'd to belie her? I'll as soon sell out of the stocks the next report that is rais'd about Gibraltar.

L. GRA. Insensible wretch!

SIR AV. Insensible! you are mistaken; I have computed it, and I find it cheaper to maintain my wife at home, than to allow her a separate maintenance. She has great relations, and will consequently have a great allowance.

L. GRA. Abandon'd! would you keep a serpent in your bosom?

SIR AV. If he is a serpent, it's more than I know. If you can prove any thing against her, do it.

L. GRA. Will you prosecute it, if I do?

SIR

SIR AV. If her gallant be rich : but if he's poor, look you, I will have nothing to do with him ; for I have resolved never to go to law with a beggar or a lord : the one you will never cast, and the other you will get nothing by casting.

L. GRA. You'll get revenge.

SIR AV. I am too good a Christian to give money for revenge.

L. GRA. But not to give up your conscience for money. Will you set up for a Christian without honesty?

SIR AV. I'll have faith, at least ; and so, sister, I believe my wife honest, and will believe it, 'till you prove the contrary.

L. GRA. Can a woman be honest who frequents assemblies, auctions, plays, and reads romances?

SIR AV. Very innocently, I dare swear.

L. GRA. Who keeps an assembly herself ! whose house is a publick rendezvous for idle young fellows ! and who is, I am afraid, sometimes alone with one fellow.

SIR AV. And very innocently, I dare aver.

L. GRA. How ! innocently alone with a fellow ! Brother, I would not be innocently alone with a fellow for the universe.

SIR AV. Since you enrage me, you yourself have a worse character than my wife.

L. GRA. Monster ! I an ill character ! I, who have lived reputably with two husbands !

SIR AV. And buried them both with great satisfaction.

L. GRA. The world knows how decently I grieved for them both ; yes, you see too well I have not worn off the loss of the last to this day.

SIR AV. Nor will not, 'till you have got a third, which I heartily wish you had, that my house might be at ease, and that my poor wife, my poor Penelope, might not be disturb'd. For I will no more believe any thing against her, than I will be-

lieve a stock-jobber on the Exchange, or a lawyer in Westminster-hall.

L. GRA. The curses of cuckoldom and credulity attend you, till thy horns put out those eyes which cannot see them.

SCENE XIV.

WILDING and Lady GRAVELY.

WILD. So, now I must transform myself into a shape as foreign to my natural one, as ever Proteus did. [*Aside.*]—Hem! hem!—Lady Gravelly, your humble servant!

L. GRA. How got you admittance here, Sir? I thought you knew that I receive no visits from men at this hour!

WILD. As my visits, madam, are always innocent, I presumed your ladyship might admit me at a time when you deny access to the looser of our sex. I am, indeed, unfortunately, of that part of the species which your ladyship disesteems; but sobriety, I know, recommends even a man to your ladyship's favour.

L. GRA. Sobriety! you have, indeed, a great title to sobriety, Sir.

WILD. I own, indeed, the former part of my life has been too freely spent; but love has made me a convert. Love, which has made the sober often gay, has made me sober.

L. GRA. I am glad a good effect can proceed from a bad cause. Who can she be who has wrought this miracle?

WILD. Wou'd I durst tell you!

L. GRA. What do you fear?

WILD. Your anger.

L. GRA. Tho' I disapprove of love—if virtuous, I could forgive it.

WILD.

WILD. Then 'tis yourself, yourself, madam; the object of my thoughts, my dreams, my wishes—

L. GRA. In love with me! I hope, Sir, my conduct has not given encouragement.

WILD. Oh! do not, do not look thus cruel on me. Those eyes shou'd only dart their lightnings on the profligate; but when approach'd with purity, should be all gentle, mild, propitious. I, madam, despise and hate the world as you. Coquets are my aversion.

L. GRA. That, indeed, shews your sense.

WILD. Would but my fate so far bless me, that I might have the opportunity of conversing with a woman of your sense, of communicating my censures on the world to you, and approving yours. Nothing can be harmful that passes between such a pair. [*Kissing her hand.*] Let what will proceed from their amours.

L. GRA. Odious name!

WILD. Their virtuous hours. [*Kissing it harder.*] The world never lays any censure on their conduct.

L. GRA. The world is not half so censorious as it ought to be on the flirting part of the sex.—Really, I know very few who are not downright naughty.

WILD. Yes, and openly—it is six times the crime. The manner of doing ill, like the manner of doing well, is chiefly consider'd—and then the persons too.

L. GRA. The gigling, ogling, filly, vile creatures.

WILD. I don't know a woman, beside yourself, one can converse with.

L. GRA. Truly, I am at a loss for conversation among my sex.

WILD. Ah! madam, might one who has the misfortune to be a man—

L. GRA. Don't call it a misfortune, since the women are so bad.

WILD. Can I hope?

830 THE TEMPLE BEAU.

L. GRA. 'Tis to the men too we are obliged for knowing what women are; if they were secret, all women wou'd pass for virtuous.

WILD. Yet I abhor want of secrecy. Had I been admitted to familiarities, I would have sooner died than discover'd them.

L. GRA. I cannot deny, indeed, but that secrecy is a manly virtue,

WILD. Oh! it is the characteristick of a man.

L. GRA. I am glad to see a young man of such charming principles.

WILD. Oh, madam!

L. GRA. Such a just and bad notion of the world,

WILD. Madam! madam!

L. GRA. Such a thorough, thorough hatred of bad women,

WILD. Dear madam!

L. GRA. And at the same time such a perfect, tender, manly concern for the reputation of all women,

WILD. Oh! eternally careful, madam.

L. GRA. And to shew you my approbation, I will venture to walk with you in the garden till dinner,—I will but speak to a servant, and follow you.

[Exit,

WILD. Soh! by what I can see, Lady Lucy, you are in a fair way to repent sending me of this errand. Make diversion for you! I shall make diversion for myself, I believe; for nothing but the Devil can prevent my success, and I'm sure it's not his business to prevent it.

ACT

ACT III. SCENE I.

SCENE, *the Anti-chamber.**Lady* LUCY and WILDING.*Lady* Lucy.

I Have been half dead with impatience to know your success.

WILD. If ever I am sent on such an errand again—

L. Lucy. I'll engage she gave it you home.

WILD. That she did, indeed.

L. Lucy. And—and—Ha, ha, ha!—How did she receive you?—Ha, ha, ha!

WILD. Why, I attacked her in a grave solemn style. I put on as hypocritical a countenance as a jesuit at a confession.

L. Lucy. And she received you like a nun, I suppose.

WILD. Sir (says she) while you frequent my sister's assemblies, your affected sobriety will gain no place in my belief. I receive no visits from any man—but from such a gay, wild, loose, raking, dancing, singing, fluttering—

L. Lucy. Coxcomb! Ha, ha, ha!

WILD. Would you recommend yourself to me, you must leave off your whole set of company, and particularly that wild, vain, thoughtless, flirting, unfix'd, inconstant—

L. Lucy. Hold! hold!

WILD. Mimicking, sighing, laughing—

L. Lucy. Whom do you mean?

WILD. She nam'd no body.

L. Lucy. No, she did not need. I know whom she scandaliz'd, and I'll tell her, be it only to make mischief.

Q4

WILD.

WILD. I say, she nam'd no body at first; but when she found I did not know the picture by her colours, she writ your name at the bottom.

L. Lucy. My name!

WILD. 'Tis too true.

L. Lucy. The devil take you for telling me of it; it has discompos'd me so—I find it impossible to have any complexion to-day.

WILD. You need none, you have done mischief enough already; 'tis time to think of repairing some of it.

L. Lucy. But I will not repair any mischief I have done.

WILD. That's an affectation: you are better-natur'd.

L. Lucy. Indeed, I am as cruel as Caligula. I wish your whole sex had but one pair of eyes, that I might kill them all with a frown.

WILD. And one body, that you might recover them as easily. Come, come, Lady Lucy, I have been your fool long enough, and have had no reward for my pains.

L. Lucy. No reward! Have I not spoke to you in all publick places? Have I not read your odious letters? Have I not sung your more odious songs? Have I not suffer'd you to gallant my fan, to kiss my lap-dog? What can a reasonable creature ask, which I have not done?

WILD. The only thing a reasonable creature would ask. You have turn'd the tables on me finely, indeed, and made that my reward which I should have pleaded as my merit. A prince would be finely serv'd truly, who, when his soldiers asked him for a reward, was to tell them, the honour of serving him was one.

L. Lucy. I can reckon fifty lovers of mine contented with less.

WILD. Rare lovers! A lady wou'd be as finely serv'd by such lovers as a king by such soldiers—fellows only fit to guard a drawing-room, or to
court

court in it; and of no more use in the real fields of love or war, than an eunuch in a bed-chamber, or a parson in a battle.

L. Lucy. I have taken a sudden resolution—

WILD. Have a care of a bad one!

L. Lucy. Never to see you more.

WILD. I thank you for telling me, however, because it hath led me into another resolution.

L. Lucy. Impertinent!

WILD. Never to leave you more, till you have given me all the joys in your power.

L. Lucy. I hate you.

WILD. That's barbarous, when you know my love.

L. Lucy. Yes, I do know your love; and therefore I have us'd you like a spaniel, and will use you like a spaniel.

WILD. And I, like a spaniel, will but fawn the more, my angel. [*Takes her in his arms,*

SCENE II.

To them, Sir AVARICE PEDANT.

SIR AV. Hoity-toity! Hey-day! What's here to do? have I caught you, gentlefolks? I begin to see I am rightly inform'd. Are these your innocent gaieties, madam?

SCENE III.

To them, Sir HARRY WILDING.

SIR HAR. Where is the dog? Sirrah! scoundrel! where are you? I shall see you hang'd, rascal! I shall see you hang'd, sirrah! I'll begin the executioner's work. I'll chastise you, sirrah!

WILD. Humph!

SIR AY. Sir Harry! what is the matter?

SIR

SIR HAR. The matter ! Why, Sir, my boy, my lawyer, that I told you of, is ruin'd and undone.

SIR AV. How, pray ?—[*Aside.*] I'm glad to hear it, however.

SIR HAR. How ! why, he is a fop, a coxcomb, and I shall see him hang'd.—That's he, Sir, that's the lawyer.—I'll disinherit you, dog.

WILD. Sir, I hope I have done nothing to deserve such a fate.

SIR HAR. Nothing ! Is disappointing my hopes nothing ? Is being a beau, when I thought you a lawyer, nothing ?—I'll disinherit you, firrah !—you are no son of mine—you have proved your mother a strumpet, and me a cuckold.

SIR AV. Truly, so he has me too, I am afraid.

L. LUCY. Heaven send us safe off. [*Aside.*]

SIR HAR. You must know, Sir, I came up to town to marry you to this gentleman's niece, a fine young lady with twenty thousand pound—

L. LUCY. Ha ! [*Aside.*]

SIR HAR. But you shall beg, or starve, or steal, it is equal to me. Sir, I cannot but be in a passion ; he has injur'd me in the tenderest point.

SIR AV. So he has me, truly.

L. LUCY. And me, I am sure.

SIR AV. In short, I suspect, Sir Harry, that he has been too free with my wife ; and he who is too free with one's wife, may, some time or other, rob one's house.

SIR HAR. Nay, perhaps, he has begun to rob already. It's probable I may see him hang'd before I go out of town.

L. LUCY. He has been too free, indeed ! What did you ever see in me, Sir, or in my conduct, which cou'd give you an ill suspicion of me ?

WILD. So ! I'm in a fine way i'faith. [*Aside.*]

SIR HAR. I shall see him hang'd.

SIR AV. He deserves it truly.

L. LUCY.

L. LUCY. What could make you imagine that I was to be brib'd to so mean, base, low an action! what could make you think I'd ever sell my niece?

SIR AV. } How!

SIR HAR. }

L. LUCY. Sir Avarice, you are a stranger to the arts of this wicked young man: he has importuned me a thousand times, since Bellaria's coming to town, to betray her to him; and just now he vow'd never to let me go, till I had promised.—Had you not come in, Heav'n knows whether I should have ever got away from him.

WILD. Can you blame the effects of love, madam? You yourself see what a metamorphosis it has caused in me,—I, who for six long years scarce ever liv'd out of a study, who knew no amusement, no diversion but in books, no sooner saw the charming maid, than reading grew my bane; gaiety, dress, every thing that might charm the fair, has since employ'd my thoughts.

SIR HAR. What do I hear!

WILD. My father here, who, from not knowing the cause of this transformation, has so severely resented it, can testify the truth of what I say.

SIR HAR. I shall see the rogue a judge!—That I can, my dear boy; and I will take care that thou shalt not be forc'd to bribe or beg any one: the girl shall be thy own.—Sir Avarice, I ask your pardon; and, madam, I ask your pardon; and, Harry, I ask your pardon.

WILD. Oh Sir! you make me blush.—Dear witty creature!

[*Aside.*

SIR AV. You were not so good as your word at dinner, Sir Harry.

SIR HAR. I was hunting after my boy here; but I will be glad to be recommended to the butler presently.

SIR AV. At your own time,—Come, my dear;

Sir

Sir Harry may have some privacies for his son ;
I have something to impart to you too.

S C E N E IV.

Sir HARRY WILDING, *Young* WILDING.

SIR HAR. But hark you, young man ; what's become of all your law-books, hey ?

WILD. Books, Sir ; at my chambers, Sir.

SIR HAR. Then they are invisible. If I could but have seen as much of them as of my own in the country (I mean the outsidcs) I should have been satisfied.—And pray, Sir, how came you by this letter ?

WILD. Damnation !

SIR HAR. Why don't you answer ?

WILD. That letter, Sir !

SIR HAR. Yes, Sir, that letter, Sir,

WILD. That letter, Sir !

SIR HAR. Yes, Sir.

WILD. I don't know what it is, Sir, I never read it.

SIR HAR. You are too great a man to read your own letters, I suppose. You keep a secretary, I hope. I have paid off your secretary, I assure you. But I presume—a—you can read it.—You are not a perfect beau, I hope.

WILD. What shall I do ! I am ruin'd and undone.

SIR HAR. Or shall I read it for you ? [*reads it.*] I found this in your chamber, Sir ; in your strong box. Your effects were all paper, Sir. Are not you a fine gentleman ? Oh ! Harry ! Harry ! that ever I shou'd find such a letter as this, directed to — ha ! to Capt. Belvil.

WILD. 'Sdeath ! how came I not to recollect that sooner. [*Aside.*]—To Capt. Belvil !—I see the whole mistake.

SIR HAR. What mistake !

WILD,

THE TEMPLE BEAU. 237

WILD. You have been at another gentleman's chambers.

SIR HAR. Sir, I was at those chambers where I plac'd you.

WILD. Ah, Sir! there's the mistake. I chang'd them about a fortnight ago: they were so noisy, they discompos'd me in my study. I shou'd have sent you word of it in my next letter.

SIR HAR. How! I have committed a fine set of errors, I'm sure.

WILD. What have you done, Sir?

SIR HAR. Broke open a few locks, that's all — I may be hang'd myself now, before I go into the country.

WILD. Forbid it — you have a most litigious man to deal with.

SIR HAR. I must make it up in the best manner I can. You must assist me with law. But come, we will lose no time with our heiress. Besides, I long to see your chambers, and your books. I am resolv'd I'll find some time this afternoon. I'll first obey a certain call that I find within me, and then wash my face and hands, and get my wig powder'd, that I may be fit to wait on the young lady: so don't be out of the way.

WILD. This is a miraculous escape! or rather a short reprieve; for how to carry on the deceit I don't know. I'll e'en go and advise with trusty Pincer; for I believe he is (as well as several of my brother Templars' servants) a better lawyer than his master.

SCENE V.

Sir AVARICE, Lady LUCY, BELLARIA,
Young PEDANT.

SIR AV. Be not angry with me, Bellaria, I get nothing by this match; and when I get nothing by an affair, it is very hard I shou'd be blamed for it.

BEL.

BEL. I know not whom to be angry with.

L. LUCY. Look-you, Bellaria, I am heartily sorry for your misfortune; because I know nothing so inconvenient, as being married to a very gay man. Mr. Wilding may be a diverting lover, but he is not fit for a husband.

BEL. I cannot distinguish between those names, Madam.

L. LUCY. Don't affect the prude, dear Bellaria. —You see yourself reduc'd to a necessity of marrying, and I know but one way in the world to avoid the match proposed—and that too, by Sir Avarice's leave.

SIR AV. Any thing in my power. I confess I do not approve of the young man.

L. LUCY. Then let us leave the lovers together. If you can agree, Bellaria, to prefer a sober young man who loves you, to a wild fellow who values you no more than a thousand others, you may escape what you so much dread.

SIR AV. Well, well, you see my excessive fondness, niece. I sacrifice my reputation to your happiness.

SCENE VI.

BELLARIA, *Young* PEDANT.

BEL. I am infinitely obliged to your concern for me—

[*A long silence here.*]

So, cousin, you hear what my aunt says; you are in love with me, it seems.

Y. PED. No, truly, I can't profess that I am. Matrimony is a subject I have very little revolved in my thoughts: but obedience to a parent is most undoubtedly due.

BEL. Obedience to a parent, cousin!

Y. PED. Nay, nay, I shall not require any thing to be given which admits of a dispute—or which

(as Mr. Locke very well observes) does not receive our assent as soon as the proposition is known and understood. Let us introduce then this syllogism:

Whatever the law of nature enjoins, is indispensably just:

But the law of nature enjoins obedience to a parent:

Ergo, Obedience to a parent is indispensably just.

BEL. Nay, but what have we to do with the law of nature?

Y. PED. O, if you require farther—the divine law confirms the law of nature. I shall proceed to shew that it is approved by profane writers also; translating them as they occur for their more immediate comprehension.

BEL. I'll leave you to your meditations.

SCENE VII.

Young PEDANT alone.

Y. PED. Venus says to Æneas in Virgil, "Fear not the commands of a parent; nor refuse to obey her precepts."—What says Polynices to Jocasta in Euripides?—"Whatever you will, O my mother, shall also be grateful to me."—The sons of Metellus, as recorded by Alexander, are a great instance—Plautus in *Sticho*; "Whatever our parents command, we are obliged to perform." Why are Cleobis and Biton preferred by Solon in Herodotus? why, for their piety to their mother. What an instance have we in the second son of Artaxerxes—

SCENE VIII.

To him, VALENTINE, VEROMIL.

VAL. So, cousin Pedant, what, arguing with yourself?

PED. What! is she gone.

VAL.

VAL. Who?

PED. The lady: Bellaria, I think they call her. The women of this age are profoundly wicked! I was proving to her the necessity of obeying a parent, and she wou'd not stay to hear it.

VAL. Oh! you must not entertain ladies with those subjects.

PED. I shou'd rejoice egregiously not to be obliged to entertain them at all. I have a very hard fate, that I cannot be permitted to pursue my studies, but must be summoned up hither to be married. I have money enough to buy books, and the necessaries of life; why should I marry then?—Because my wife is rich.—Why, if it be granted that I have enough, the conclusion will be, that I do not want more.

VER. Here's news for you, Valentine.

VAL. The villany of my uncle gives me more surprize, than I have apprehension from his son.

VER. Surprized at villany, now-a-days! No, Valentine, be surprized when you see a man honest: when you find that man, whom gold will not transform into a knave, I will believe it possible you may find that stone which will change every thing into gold.

SCENE IX.

To them, WILDING.

WILD. With me joy, with me joy, my friends!

VER. We shou'd rather ask the occasion of your joy.

WILD. The usual occasion, marriage—I don't know but I may be married to-morrow—But (perhaps) you'll think, from what I said to-day, I shou'd have rather begg'd your pity than your congratulation.

VER. Your wife may (perhaps) want that most—But who is she?

WILD. She is—the is—Ha, ha, ha!

VAL.

THE TEMPLE BEAU. 241

VAL. One thou art asham'd to name, I believe.

WILD. She is a very great friend of a friend of yours. She is even——Bellaria.

VAL. Bellaria?

VER. Confusion! [Aside.]

WILD. My father is arriv'd on that purpose. The matter is agreed with the guardian in the country, who is himself coming to town. This haste (it seems) is lest she shou'd be discover'd by a lover in the country. But you don't wish me joy, methinks.

VAL. Because I believe you won't have her.

WILD. Ha, ha, ha! If I have her not: if I don't win her, wed her, love her, and grow weary of her in a month, may I be reduced to that last extremity, to live by the charity of superannuated widows of the town, and either go to bed with an old woman, or without a supper.

VAL. A very modest declaration! and may you thrive according to your merits. But I must leave you on some business——Veromil.

SCENE X.

WILDING, *Young* PEDANT.

WILD. So cold! 'Sdeath! this fellow's in love with matrimony itself, and jealous of any others sharing in it.

Y. PED. Sir, if I recollect your face, your name is Wilding.

WILD. Ha! Mr. Pedant; your very humble servant.

Y. PED. I hear, Sir, you are about to consummate with a young lady here. I assure you, none will so sensibly rejoice in your fortune as myself.

WILD. Dear Sir!

Y. PED. For your preferment will be my deliverance, and the occasion of restoring me to my studies.

WILD. Oh! Sir!

VOL. I.

R

Y. PED.

Y. PED. For books are, in my eye, as much preferable to women, as the Greek language is to the French.

WILD. You say true—and women are as much more difficult to be understood.

Y. PED. Ay, Sir; and when you have studied them your whole life, you may justly say of them, what a certain philosopher romanced of learning—"That you know nothing at all."

WILD. It is, no doubt, a very great uneasiness to you, to be absent from your books.

Y. PED. Yet, Sir, do not imagine me totally absent: I have the benefit of a friend's chambers in the Temple, one formerly my chum, now out of town, who has no very bad collection, and condescends to permit me the use of his rooms.

WILD. You just now told me, you rejoiced in my fortune.

Y. PED. I remember.

WILD. It is then in your power to promote it infinitely, by lending me your chambers this afternoon.

Y. PED. Sir, You may depend upon my doing—*quantum* in me, to serve you. How will they be instrumental?

WILD. If you will walk with me, I'll tell you, for I hear company.

SCENE XI.

CLARISSA, *follow'd by* BELLARIA, VALENTINE, and VEROMIL.

CLAR. Nothing shall prevail with me—I detest his sight; the appearance of ghosts or fiends can bring no greater horror, nor more wou'd I avoid them.

VAL. You see, Bellaria, how happy I should have been in a wife.

BEL. This is only affectation; you must not

part so. Follow her, Mr. Valentine; she can fly no farther than that chamber. Nay, I vow you shall.—The little quarrels of lovers, are only throwing water on the flames, which quells them for a while, then makes them burn the brighter.

VAL. But when you throw on too great a quantity, the flames may be extinguish'd.

BEL. Nay, this is barbarous: you must and shall follow her, and appease her.

VAL. Since you command, Madam——It shall be my own fault, if this be not the last visit. [*Aside.*]

SCENE XII.

VEROMIL, BELLARIA.

VER. [*Looking on Bellaria, and speaking as to himself.*] Can deceit take root in such a soil?—No. I'll sooner disbelieve my friend—she can't be false; heaven never would have stamp'd its image on so base a coin. The eyes which have beheld that face, will never believe themselves against her—so lively is innocence writ there—can falsehood then——

BEL. What means my love?

VER. I know not what I mean.

BEL. Nam'd you not falsehood?

VER. Ha! do you start at that sound? A guilty conscience starts when it is upbraided—the name of a crime has magick in it to the guilty ear.

BEL. I am confounded!

VER. So am I, Bellaria!

BEL. Oh! tell me what it is that afflicts you. I will relieve your pain.

VER. Have you the power then of that fabled spear, can you as easily cure as give a wound?

BEL. [*Smiling.*] If I have given you the wound, I will have the charity to cure it.

VER. Your charity is extensive, Madam; you wou'd do the same to more—to Valentine.—But

R 2 Oh!

Oh! you cannot wound him as you have wounded me; his heart is better fortified; one of those whom love may make a scar in for a while, which time will soon wear off. You have pierc'd my soul, Bellaria.

BEL. It never felt a pain, like that torments me now; tell me, be generous, and tell me all your griefs.

VER. What can they be? but that Bellaria's false; false with my friend; she triumphs in her falsehood, and bids me make a confident of my happier rival.

BEL. Do I hear this, and live!

VER. Wonder rather that I have liv'd to tell it. Live! I do not! my life was wrapp'd in you, in you, my only love, whom youth or beauty, wit or wealth, could never chace away from my bosom; whom through a tedious three years absence, amidst the splendour of foreign courts, my constant breast still cherish'd as it's guardian angel; for whom I've sigh'd, I've wept more than becomes a man to boast of.

BEL. I shall not boast what I have done for you; yet this; I would not have accused you without a cause.

VER. A cause! demonstration is one.

BEL. Demonstration!

VER. Ay, Madam; the words of such a friend are little less: he told me, that you knew of his passion, and had not discourag'd it.

BEL. By all that's virtuous! by all the powers of heav'n, he wrong'd me.

VER. Whom shall I believe?

BEL. Your friend—a woman's testimony bears no proportion with a man's.

VER. By heav'n it should not.

BEL. Still maintain the unjust superiority; allow no virtue, no merit to us; make us as you do your slaves. Inconstancy, which damns a woman is no crime in a man. The practis'd libertine
who

who seduces poor, unskilful, thoughtless virgins is applauded, while they must suffer endless infamy and shame. Well have ye reveng'd the sin of Eve upon us: for man has since supplied the serpent's place, and scandalously lurks to cause our ruin: for what but such an infernal spirit cou'd inspire a villain to abuse my innocence to you?

VER. Cou'd he be such a villain!

BEL. Do, believe him, ungrateful as thou art; but oh! remember this, you'll find too late how much you've wrong'd me, and curse that credulous ear which separates us for ever.

[As she is going, he catches hold of her.]

VER. Oh, stay! *[Looking fondly at her.]* by heavens thou canst not be false.

BEL. Be not too sure of any thing; I was too sure you never cou'd have thought me so.

VER. Oh! did you know the torments of my mind, you'd pity, not upbraid me.

BEL. Witness heav'n I do pity you; and while I am rack'd with torments of my own, I feel yours too.

VER. Oh! thou art all angel; would I had had no ears, or he no tongue, or that I had lost my own, ere I had said—I believe, I know thee innocent; thy mind is white as purest snow. But Oh! that curs'd suspicion has blacken'd mine. I never shall forgive it to myself.

BEL. For my sake, ease the tempests of your mind. I'll never think on't more.

VER. When I deserve it, do. Surely thou art more than woman. How dearly mightest thou have revenged my unjust accusation, by keeping me a few moments in the horror of having offended thee, or doubt of thy pardon.

BEL. Unkindly you think me capable of such a behaviour. No, Veromil, I know the sincerity of your love—and wou'd not give you an uneasy hour, to gain more worlds than you deserve.

VER. Hear her, ye wanton fools, who sacrifice your own and lover's happiness to fantastick triumphs, and an ill-judging world. O may'st thou be the pattern of thy sex; 'till women, learning by thy bright example, wipe off the scandals which are thrown upon them. O let me press thee to my heart for ever,

Still searching out new beauties in thy mind,
A perfect woman till I prove, design'd,
By heaven, its greatest blessing on mankind. }

ACT IV. SCENE I.

SCENE *Continues.*

WILDING, PINCET.

WILDING.

YOU have your part perfect?
PIN. As my catechism, Sir; and I'll engage, that I act it to your satisfaction. If I am not revenged on those blows of yours, old gentleman—! If I don't make your heart bleed, may you fetch the last drop out of mine!

WILD. Fetch but the money out of his pocket—

PIN. That's my intention—the way to most men's hearts, is through their pockets.

WILD. But do you think he will not discover you, when you are disguis'd in the gown?

PIN. Oh, Sir! you need not fear that; a gown will hide a rogue at any time.

WILD. Away then; for should the old gentleman see us together, we are ruin'd.—My affairs in this house are in a very good situation. Here are four ladies in it, and I am in a fair way of being happy with three of them. Agad, I begin to wish myself fairly off with my two aunts; for I think a modest and reasonable man can desire no more than one woman out of a family. But, I have
gone

gone too far, to make an honourable retreat; for women act in love, as heroes do in war: their passions are not presently rais'd for the combat; but when once up, there's no getting off without fighting. Here comes one. Humph!

[Stands with his arms across.]

SCENE II.

Lady GRAVELY, WILDING.

L. GRA. Are you meditating, Mr. Wilding?

WILD. Lady Gravelly, I ask a thousand pardons.

L. GRA. Oh! you can't recommend yourself to me more; I love to see young men thoughtful. And really, young men now-a-days seem to be ashamed to think.

WILD. They ought to be so! for the only excuse to their actions, is a supposition that they do not.

L. GRA. That's very justly said. I find you and I sympathize in opinion.

WILD. Their dress, however, wou'd persuade one otherwise; the care and art employed in that, seem the effects of thought—

L. GRA. —In milliners, and *Valet de Chambres*.

WILD. I wonder how they recommend themselves to so many fine ladies.

L. GRA. You mistake. There are half a dozen green-sickness girls, who long for beaux, and chalk, and those things—but they are equally despis'd by knowing women. For my part, I think them pardonable no longer than a doll.

WILD. And of no more use. Like that too, they rise in value, as they are richer dress'd.

L. GRA. They are my aversion.

WILD. That I fear our whole sex is.

L. GRA. That's too generally spoken. I can't say all; I have found two exceptions already—and I don't know but I have seen a third.

WILD. Is it possible!

L. GRA. You can't guess how excessively some things you have said, have succeeded in my favour.

WILD. O my happiness!

L. GRA. So much, that I shall do for you—what, I vow, I never did to any but my husbands.

WILD. Soh! [Aside.

L. GRA. Yet I fear I shall not prevail on you.

WILD. O my angel! I vow by this soft hand, I'll instantly obey.

L. GRA. Then I will give you my advice.—Think no more of Bellaria.

WILD. Humph!

L. GRA. What can she have to tempt you?

WILD. She is really handsome.

L. GRA. Her face, indeed, looks pretty well; but she paints. Then for her shape; she bolsters her stays. Then I'll tell you two particular deformities—she has a rotten tooth in the left side of her upper jaw, and crooked legs.

WILD. Still, Madam, there is one pleasure, which recompenses all; my marrying your niece, will entitle me to your conversation.

L. GRA. So far from that—If you marry her, I'll never see you more.

WILD. What reason can you have?

L. GRA. A thousand—the world might suspect our familiarity; how must my reputation then suffer! O I would not for worlds even now be thought—but now a thousand excuses might be made.—There's no consanguinity in the case; the naughtiness of others; an agreeable young man! passion of love!

WILD. Oh my saint!

[He takes her by the hand, and during the rest of the scene, is hauling her to the door.

L. GRA. Though I wou'd not now—yet if I did—my reputation wou'd suffer in so small a degree—now-a-days scarce at all,—And if you were secret—

WILD. No torments shou'd extort it from me.

L. GRA.

THE TEMPLE BEAU. 249

L. GRA. I shou'd have only my own conscience to satisfy.—And tho' no conscience is more tender: yet, temptations allowed for—

SIR HAR. [*without.*] Harry! Harry! where's Harry?

L. GRA. I faint, I die, I am undone! run, run into that chamber, and fasten the door on the inside: I'll knock when you may come out.

SCENE III.

Sir HARRY WILDING, *Lady* GRAVELY.

SIR HAR. Have you seen my son, madam?

L. GRA. Not since dinner, Sir Harry.

SIR HAR. What can become of him! I have been beating about this half hour. I have un-kennell'd a fox in less time.

L. GRA. Sir Harry, you may thank your stars that conducted you to me; for perhaps it is in my power to save your son from ruin.

SIR HAR. How, madam!

L. GRA. I fear he is about marrying a woman who will make him miserable.

SIR HAR. No, no, madam, I have taken care to prepare such a match, as shall make him happy.

L. GRA. Perhaps you are mistaken. I speak against my relation; but honour obliges it. In short, Sir Harry, my niece has not those principles which can make a good wife.

SIR HAR. I ask your pardon, madam, she has twenty thousand pounds—very good principles, I think.

L. GRA. She is a wild, flirting, giddy jilt.

SIR HAR. Is that all?

L. GRA. I am afraid she is no better than she shou'd be.

SIR HAR. I don't expect it,

L. GRA.

250 THE TEMPLE BEAU.

L. GRA. Her reputation has a flaw—a flaw, as wide in it—

SIR HAR. She has money enough to stop it up, madam!

L. GRA. Wou'd you marry your son to a woman who has a flaw in her reputation?

SIR HAR. If she had as many as she has pounds; and if I were to receive a pound for every flaw, the more she had the better. *[Exit.]*

L. GRA. What shall I do—If he marries her, I lose him for ever.—I am distracted.

SCENE IV.

Lady LUCY, *Lady* GRAVELY, *Young* PEDANT.

L. LUCY. You seem discompos'd, sister; what's the matter?

L. GRA. I suppose you are in the plot too.

L. LUCY. What plot?

L. GRA. To sell my niece; to give her up to a wild, raking, extravagant young fellow; to Wilding.

L. LUCY. Indeed, you wrong me. I came this moment to consult with you how to prevent it. Not that I imagine Wilding what you call him, nor that Bellaria would be unhappy with him; but I have another's happiness in my view.

L. GRA. Distraction! she's in love with him herself. *[Aside.]*

L. LUCY. Now, my dear, if you may be trusted with a secret.

L. GRA. Any secret is safe with me, that is not contrary to virtue and honour.

L. LUCY. Nay, but I am afraid that you refine too much on those words.

L. GRA. Refine, madam! I believe to censure your conduct needs no refinement. I see very well what your drift is; I know what you wou'd say.

Y. PED.

THE TEMPLE BEAU. 251

Y. PED. Hold, aunt: that you can know what my mother is going to say is denied; for to know one's thoughts, before that knowledge is conveyed by words, implies a supernatural insight into the mind. It will be proper, therefore, to prove you have that insight, before any assent to your proposition can be requir'd.

L. GRA. Fool! coxcomb! pedant! You shou'd be sent to an academy to learn men, before you converse with them; or else be confin'd to a tub; as one of your philosophers were, 'till you had learnt enough to know you are a fool.

Y. PED. Aunt, I wish a female relation of mine was shut up, 'till any one thought her wise, beside herself.—Shut up in a tub! I agree, so that no women trouble me. I had rather live in a tub by myself, than in a palace with a woman. You see, madam, what an encouragement I have to marry, —What a task must I undertake, to marry a girl, when my aunt, who has had two husbands, is not half tam'd!—Get me such a wife as Andromache was, and I'll marry; but for your fine ladies, as you term them, I wou'd as soon put on a laced coat; for they are both alike: your fine coat is only admired when new, no more is your fine lady: your fine coat is most commonly the property of a fool, so is your fine lady: your fine coat is to be bought, so is your fine lady. I despise them both to an excessive degree.

L. LUCY. Leave us, Sir, 'till you learn more manners.

Y. PED. I obey willingly.

SCENE V.

Lady LUCY, *Lady* GRAVELY.

L. LUCY. A pedant is a most intolerable wretch: I'm afraid she'll never endure him.

L. GRA. Who endure him?

L. LUCY.

L. LUCY. That is my secret.—Sir Avarice sent for this wretch to town, in order to match him to Bellaria. I was afraid to trust you with it, because of your nice principles.

L. GRA. Indeed, I do not approve of any clandestine affair; but since it is the lesser evil of the two, it is to be preferr'd; for nothing can equal the misery of marrying a rake. O! the vast happiness of a life of vapours with such a husband.

L. LUCY. I am a little in the vapours at this present; I wish, my dear, you would give me a spoonful of your ratafia.

L. GRA. Was ever any thing so unfortunate! It is in the closet of my chamber, and I have lost the key.

L. LUCY. One of mine will open it.

L. GRA. Besides, now I think on't, I threw down the bottle yesterday, and broke it.

L. LUCY. You have more; for I drank some this morning.

L. GRA. Did you so? then, I assure you, you shall taste no more this day; I'll have some regard for your health, if you have none.

L. LUCY. Nay, I will have one drop.

L. GRA. Indeed you shan't.

L. LUCY. Indeed I will.

[*They struggle, Lady Lucy gets to the door, and pushes it.*]

SCENE VI.

To them, WILDING from the closet.

L. LUCY. If this be your ratafia, you may keep it all to yourself: the very sight of it has cur'd me. Ha, ha, ha!

L. GRA. Sir, if I may expect truth from such as you, confess by what art, and with what design, you convey'd yourself into my chamber.

L. LUCY.

L. LUCY. Confess, Sir, by what art did you open the door when the key was lost?

L. GRA. I cannot suspect a gentleman of a design to rob me.

L. LUCY. Only like a gentleman, of what you wou'd not be a bit the poorer for losing.

L. GRA. Speak, Sir; how got you there? what was your design?

L. LUCY. He is dumb.

L. GRA. He is inventing a lie, I suppose.

L. LUCY. He is bringing forth truth, I believe: it comes so difficultly from him.

WILD. If I am not revenged on you, madam! — Look ye, ladies, since our design is prevented, I don't know why it shou'd be kept a secret; so, Lady Lucy, you have my leave to tell it.

L. LUCY. I tell!

L. GRA. Oh! the creature! is she in the plot? O virtue, virtue! whither art thou flown! O the monstrous impiety of the age!

WILD. Nay, there was no such impiety in the case neither: so tell, Lady Lucy.

L. LUCY. Surprising!

L. GRA. Oh! the confidence of guilt!

WILD. Come, come, discover all: tell her ladyship the whole design of your putting me in her chamber. — But you will own you have lost the wager.

L. LUCY. Impudence beyond belief!

L. GRA. Tell me, Sir; I beseech you, tell me.

WILD. Only a wager between Lady Lucy and me, whether your ladyship was afraid of sprites. So Lady Lucy conveyed me into your chamber; and if, upon my stalking out as frightful as possible, your ladyship shriek'd out, I was to lose the wager.

L. LUCY. Prodigious!

L. GRA. No, no; it is for evil consciences to fear; innocence will make me bold; but let me tell you, sister, I do not like jesting with serious things.

THE TEMPLE BEAU.

things. So you thought to frighten me, Sir: I am not to be frightened, I assure you.

L. LUCY. By any thing in the shape of a man, I am confident. [Aside.]

SERVANT. [entering] Lady Basto, madam, is at the door.

L. GRA. I am to go with her to Deards's. I forgive your frolick, sister, and I hope you are convinced that I am not afraid of sprites.

SCENE VII.

Lady LUCY, WILDING.

L. LUCY. Leave the room.

WILD. When you command with a smile I obey; but as a fine lady never frowns but in jest, what she says then may be supposed to be spoken in jest too.

L. LUCY. This assurance is insupportable; to belie me to my sister; before my face too.

WILD. Hear this now! What way shall a man take to please a woman? Did you not desire me to make love to her for your diversion? Have I not done it? Am I not striving to bring matters to an issue? Should I not have frustrated it all at once, if I had not come off some way or other? What other way cou'd I have come off? Have I not been labouring, sweating, toiling for your diversion? and do you banish me for it?

L. LUCY. Nay, if this be true—

WILD. Rip open my heart, that fountain of truth, and there you will see it with your own dear image.

L. LUCY. Well then, do one thing, and I forgive you.

WILD. Any thing.

L. LUCY. Refuse my niece.

WILD. Any thing but that.

L. LUCY. You shall, you must.

WILD. To refuse a fine lady, with twenty thousand

THE TEMPLE BEAU. 255

land pounds, is neither in my will, nor in my power. It is against law, reason, justice.—In short, it is a most execrable sin, and I'll die a martyr to matrimony ere I consent to it.

L. LUCY. And I'll die a thousand times rather than you shall have her.

WILD. What reason can you have?

L. LUCY. Ill-nature.

WILD. I see a better—you wou'd have me yourself. Lookee, madam, I'll lay a fair wager I am at liberty again before you. You will never bury Sir Avarice; you are not half fond enough. Kindness is the surest pill to an old husband; the greatest danger from a woman, or a serpent, is in their embraces.

L. LUCY. Indeed, you are mistaken, wise Sir: I do not want to bury him; but if I did bury him, matrimony shou'd be the last folly I'd commit again, and you the last man in the world I'd think of for a husband.

WILD. But the first for a lover, my angel.

L. LUCY. Keep off. Remember the serpent.

WILD. I'm resolv'd to venture.

L. LUCY. I'll alarm the house; I'll raise the powers of heaven and hell to my assistance.

WILD. And I,

Claspt in the folds of love will meet my doom,
And act my joys, tho' thunder shook the room.

SIR AV. [*without*,] Oh! the villain, the rogue!

WILD. It thunders now, indeed.

SIR AV. Was ever such a traitor heard of!

SCENE

SCENE VIII.

To them, Sir AVARICE PEDANT.

L. Lucy. What's the matter, Sir Avarice?

SIR AV. Ask me nothing: I am in such a passion, I shall never come to myself again.

L. Lucy. That will break my heart certainly.

SIR AV. We have harboured in our house a traitor, a thief, a villain.

L. Lucy. Whom, my dear?

SIR AV. The gentleman Valentine brought hither to-day, I have overheard making love to Bellaria.

WILD. Whom, Veromil?

L. Lucy. I am glad to hear it. [*Aside.*

SCENE IX.

To them, VALENTINE.

SIR AV. Pack up your all, Sir, pack up your all, and be gone; you shall not bring a set of idle vagabonds to my house, I am resolved.

VAL. You surprize me, Sir! What vagabonds have I brought?

SIR AV. Why, good Sir, the gentleman you were so kind to introduce to me this day, I have discovered addressing Bellaria.

VAL. How, Sir!

SIR AV. I have overheard him, Sir, just now. So, if you please to go to him from me, and desire him civilly to walk out of my house.

VAL. Nay, Sir—if it be so—

SIR AV. And hearkee, Sir, if you please to shew him the way, to conduct him yourself, you will prevent my using rougher means. Here, Sir, you harbour no longer.—I see him coming up the gallery; we'll leave you to deliver your message.

—Heark you! cut his throat, and I will deal favourably with you in that affair: you know what I mean. [*Afide.*]

SCENE X.

VALENTINE, VEROMIL.

VAL. If Veromil be a villain!

VER. Valentine, I am glad to find you: I have been looking for you.

VAL. I am sorry, Mr. Veromil should have acted in a manner to make our meeting uneasy to either. I am forced to deliver you a message from my uncle, less civil than I thought you cou'd have deserved.

VER. What's this, Valentine?

VAL. The violation of our long and tender friendship shocks me so, I have hardly power to disclose your crime, more—than that you know my love, and have basely wronged it.

VER. How, Sir!

VAL. You have injur'd me—you know it.

VER. Valentine, you have injur'd me, and do not know it: yet the injustice of the act you know. Yes, too well you know religion forbids an injury to a stranger.

VAL. Preach not religion to me.—Oh! it well becomes the mouth of hypocrisy to thunder Gospel tenets to the world, while there is no spark of honour in the soul.

VER. You speak the meaning of a libertine age; the heart that throws off the face of religion, wears but the mask of honour.

VAL. Rather, he that has not honour, wears but the mask of piety. Canting sits easy on the tongue that wou'd employ its rhetorick against a friend.

VER. Your reflection on me is base and vain. You know I scorn the apprehension of doing a wrong.

VAL. Ha!

VOL. I.

S

VER.

VER. Nay, 'tis true; true as that you did intend to wrong another; to rob him of his right, his love; and Heaven, in vengeance on the black design, ordained it to be your friend. Yes, Valentine, it was from me the beautiful, lovely Bellaria was torn: her whom I ignorantly wou'd have pursued abroad; and 'tis to you I owe, that I am not robbed of her for ever.

VAL. Curse on the obligation! 'Tis to chance, not me: for had I known to whom I had discover'd her, thou hadst still been ignorant.—But thus I cancel it, and all our friendship, in a breath. Henceforward I am thy foe.

VER. Cou'd I as easily be thine, I shou'd deride and scorn thee, as I pity thee now. By Heav'n's! I shou'd disclaim all friendship with a man who falsely wrong'd my love.—You I can forgive.

VAL. Forgive! I ask it not. Do thy worst.

[Laying his hand on his sword.]

VER. Hero in sin! wouldst thou seal all in thy friend's blood? Art thou a man, and can thy passions so outstrip thy reason, to send thee wading through falsehood, perjury, and murder, after a flying light which you can ne'er o'ertake!—Think not I fear you as a rival. By Heav'n! 'tis friendship bids me argue with you, bids me caution you from a vain pursuit, whence the utmost you can hope is to make her you pursue as wretched as her you have forsaken.

VAL. Hell! hell and confusion!

VER. You see she meets my passion with an equal flame; and tho' a thousand difficulties may delay our happiness, they can't prevent it. Yours she can never be; for all your hopes must lie in her affection, which you will never gain. No, Valentine, I know myself so fix'd, so rooted in that dear bosom, that art or force wou'd both prove ineffectual.

VAL. I'm rack'd to death!

VER. Reflect upon the impossibility of your success—But grant the contrary; wou'd you sacrifice
our

our long, our tender friendship, to the faint, transitory pleasures of a brutal appetite? for love that is not mutual is no more.

VAL. Grant not that I might succeed. No passion of my soul cou'd counterpoise my love, nor reason's weaker efforts make a stand against it.

VER. Think it impossible then.

VAL. Thou knowest not the strugglings of my breast; for Heaven never made so fine a form.

VER. Can love, that's grounded on the outside only, make so deep an impression on your heart. Possession soon wou'd quench those sudden flames. Beauty, my Valentine, as the flowery blossoms, soon fades; but the diviner excellencies of the mind, like the medicinal virtues of the plant, remain in it, when all those charms are withered. Had not that beauteous shell so perfect an inhabitant, and were our souls not link'd, not join'd so fast together, by Heav'n I wou'd resign her to my friend.

VAL. O Veromil! Life, fortune, I cou'd easily abandon for thy friendship.—I will do more, and strive to forget thy mistress.

VER. Let me applaud thy virtue, and press thy noble bosom to my heart.

VAL. It will be necessary for you to remove from hence. I will, if possible, find some means to effect your wishes. Within this hour you shall find me at the coffee-house.

VER. Once more let me embrace thee.—The innocent, the perfect joy that flows from the reflection of a virtuous deed, far surpasses all the trifling momentary raptures that are obtain'd by guilt. To triumph o'er a conquer'd passion, is a pride well worthy of a man.

Safe o'er the main of life the vessel rides,
When passion furls her sails, and reason guides;
While she who has that surest rudder lost,
'Midst rocks and quicksands by the waves is tost:
No certain road she keeps, no port can find,
Toss'd up and down by ev'ry wanton wind.

ACT V. SCENE I.

SCENE, CLARISSA'S Apartment.

CLARISSA *alone, rising from a table with a letter in her hand.*

SO! the task is done: Heav'n knows how difficult a one; so entirely to subdue the stubbornness of my resentment. What have I writ? I will see once more. [*Breaks open the letter.*]

"If there be the least spark of honour remaining in your breast, you will, you must be obliged to relent of your behaviour towards me. I am now too well assured of the reason of your late conduct, from Bellaria: but as it is impossible you shou'd succeed there, I hope"—I can read no farther—"I hope you will reflect on those vows you have so solemnly made to the unhappy

"CLARISSA."

I am resolved not to send it.

[*Throws it down on the table.*]

SCENE II.

To her, VALENTINE.

CLA. Ha! he's here, and comes to insult me. Distraction!

VAL. I fear, Madam, you are surprized at this sudden renewal of my visit.

CLA. I own, Sir, I expected your good-breeding, if not your good-nature, wou'd have forbidden you to continue your affronts to a woman—but if your making me uneasy, wretched, miserable, can do any service to Bellaria—cruel! barbarous! how have I deserved this usage? If you can be cruel, perfidious, forsworn, forgetful

of your honour——yet, sure, to insult me, is beneath a man.

VAL. If to relent——if with a bleeding heart to own my crime, and with tears to ask your pardon, be insulting——

CLA. Ha!

VAL. See, see my grief, and pity me. I cannot excuse, nor dare I name my crime; but here will kneel 'till you forgive it.

CLA. Nay, since you repent, you shall not have a cause for kneeling long—Rise, I forgive you.

VAL. Sure, such transcendant goodness never commanded a woman's heart before! it gives new strength to my reviving passion; a love, which never more shall know decay. Let us this moment tie the joyful knot.

CLA. Never, never, Valentine. As a christian, I forgive you; but as a lover, will never regard you more. O, I have seen too lively an instance of your inconstancy!

VAL. Forbid it, Heav'n!

CLA. May it, indeed, forbid our marriage. No, Valentine, if ever more I hearken to your vows; if ever I once think of you as my husband, may I——

VAL. Swear not, I conjure you; for, unless you make me happy in yourself, your pardon but augments my misery.

CLA. 'Tis all in vain.—Were you to kneel, swear, threaten, I'd never grant it. If my forgiveness will content you, well; if not, you never shall have more. There is another more worthy of my love.

VAL. Oh! name him.

CLA. Not 'till your vengeance shall come too late.

VAL. This letter may unfold——

[Takes the letter from the table.]

CLA. Oh! I am ruin'd.—Deliver it, ravisher,

VAL. What do I see!——Is it possible!

CLA. It will do you little service.

VAL. Not to discover the man : but it has shewn me a woman in the liveliest colours. This letter, Madam, is the production of no new amour. 'Tis too plain, you are false. Oh ! how happy is this discovery. What a wretch shou'd I have been, with the cast, forgotten, slighted mistress of another. When I see you next, when I am that slave to ask, to wish, to hope you for a wife, may I be curs'd with all the plagues that ever curs'd a husband.—Adieu.

CLA. Oh ! stay, and hear my innocence.

VAL. 'Tis impossible.

CLA. You, you are the man, whose forgotten mistress you have call'd me—I blush to say, 'twas you to whom that letter was intended. Nay, read, read the direction.

VAL. Amazement !

CLA. Your genius is triumphant, and here my empire ends; for I must own, with blushing shame must own, that all my disdain to you has still been counterfeit. I had a secret growing love for you, even before you first intimated yours. But I am sure the agonies I have this day felt, have severely revenged all those pangs my vanity has given you.—So here's my hand.

VAL. Let my eternal gratitude demonstrate with what raptures I receive it.

SCENE III.

To them, BELLARIA, with an open letter.

BEL. I am witness of the bargain. The farther sealing it shall be perform'd at the finishing another.—I have consider'd your friend's proposals [*Shews the letter*], and approve them.

VAL. I hope then, Madam, my diligence in their execution, will prevail on you to forget—

BEL. I am sure I shall have no reason to recollect—

VAL.

THE TEMPLE BEAU. 263

VAL. This goodness, Madam, at the same time that it pardons, pleads also an excuse for my crime.—I shall do my utmost to merit it.

SCENE IV.

CLARISSA, BELLARIA.

CLA. I am afraid, my dear, my late conduct has appear'd very strange to you, after what you have formerly seen.

BEL. Your former conduct was to me much more wonderful; for, to disguise our passions, is, in my opinion, a harder task than to discover them. I have often laughed at the ridiculous cruelty of women; to torment ourselves, to be revenged on an enemy, is absurd; but to do it that we may give pain to a lover, is as monstrous a folly as 'tis a barbarity.

CLA. You wou'd strip beauty of all its power!

BEL. I wou'd strip beauty of all its imperfections, and persuade her whom nature has adorn'd without, to employ her chief art to adorn herself within; for believe it, my dear Clarissa, a pretty face, over-affectation, pride, ill-nature, in a word, over-coquetry, is but a gilt cover over a volume of nonsense, which will be despised by all wise men; and having been expos'd to sale for a few years in all the publick auctions of the town, will be doom'd to rust neglected in the possession of a coxcomb.

SCENE V.

To them, WILDING, and Sir HARRY dress'd and powder'd.

SIR HAR. Madam, your most humble servant. I suppose, Madam, Sir Avarice has opened the affair to you, which has brought me to town; it was settled before I left the country, as to the ma-

terial points. Nothing now remains but the ceremonies of the marriage, &c.—So this visit is to desire to know what day you fix on for that purpose.

BEL. Your method of proceeding, Sir, something surprizes me! Your son has never mentioned a word of that nature to me.

SIR HAR. Alack-a-day, Madam! the boy is modest; Harry's modest, Madam; but, alas! you are the only person to whom he has not mentioned it: perhaps the rogue may think, as old Cowley says;

“I will not ask her—’tis a milder fate,
“To fall by her not loving, than her hate.”

BEL. Very gallant, Sir Harry! By what I can see, you give greater proofs of love, than your son does.

WILD. I wish those lovely eyes cou'd see as far into my heart, as they pierce: I shou'd not then be oblig'd to paint in the weak colourings of words, a passion no language can express, because none ever felt before.

SIR HAR. To her, boy, to her.—I'll leave you together. Come, young lady, you must not spoil sport.

SCENE VI.

WILDING, BELLARIA.

WILD. I am afraid, Madam, what you have heard me rally of matrimony, makes you suspect my ill opinion of it; but that state, which, with all other women, wou'd be hell to me, with you is paradise, is heaven. Oh! let me touch that tender hand, and pressing it in raptures to my heart—

BEL. Ay, this is something like love; by that time you have sigh'd away two years in this manner, I may be persuaded to admit you into the number of my admirers.

WILD,

WILD. [*Aside.*] I shall be admitted into Bedlam first, I hope.—'Tis that very thing makes so many couple unhappy; for you ladies will have all our love before-hand, and then you expect it all afterwards. Like a thoughtless heir, who spends his estate before he is in the possession; with this difference—he antedates his pleasures, you postpone them.

BEL. Finely argued! I protest, Mr. Wilding, I did not think you had made such a proficiency in your studies.—It wou'd be pity to take so promising a young man from the bar.—You may come to be a judge.

WILD. You only rally me; for I cannot think you believe that I ever studied law: dress, and the ladies, have employed my time.—I protest to you, Madam, I know no more of the law, than I do of the moon.

BEL. I thought you had been six years in the Temple.

WILD. Ha, ha, ha! Madam, you may as well think I am a scholar, because I have been at Oxford, as that I am a lawyer, because I have been at the Temple.

BEL. So then, you have deceived your father in the character of a lawyer; how shall I be sure you will not me, in that of a lover?

WILD. Oh! a thousand ways, Madam: first, by my countenance; then by the temptation; and lastly, I hope you will think I talk like a lover. No one, I am sure, ever heard me talk like a lawyer.

BEL. Indeed, you do now,—very like one; for you talk for a fee.

WILD. Nay, madam, that's ungenerous. How shall I assure you? if oaths will—I swear—

BEL. No, no, no; I shall believe you swear like a lawyer too—that is, I shall not believe you at all. Or, if I was to allow your oaths came from a lover, it wou'd be much the same; for I think truth to be a thing in which lovers and lawyers agree.

WILD.

WILD. Is there no way of convincing you?

BEL. Oh! yes. I will tell you how. You must flatter me egregiously; not only with more perfections than I have, but than ever any one had; for which you must submit to very ill usage. And when I have treated you like a tyrant over-night, you must, in a submissive letter, ask my pardon the next morning, for having offended me; tho' you had done nothing.

WILD. This is easy.

BEL. You must follow me to all publick places, where I shall give an unlimited encouragement to the most notorious fools I can meet with, at which you are to seem very much concerned, but not dare to upbraid me with it—then if, when I am going out, you offer me your hand, I don't see you, but give it to one of the fools I mention'd—

WILD. This is nothing.

BEL. Then you are sometimes to be honour'd with playing with me at Quadrille; where, to shew you my good-nature, I will take as much of your money as I can possibly cheat you of. And when you have done all these, and twenty more such trifling things, for one five years, I shall be convinc'd—that you are an ass, and laugh at you five times more heartily than I do now. Ha, ha, ha!

SCENE VII.

WILDING *alone.*

Shall you so?—I may give you reason for another sort of passion long before that time. I shall be master of the citadel with a much shorter siege, I believe.—She is a fine creature; but pox of her beauty, I shall surfeit on't in six days enjoyment. The twenty thousand pound! there's the solid charm, that may last, with very good management, almost as many years.

SCENE

SCENE VIII.

To him, Lady GRAVELY.

Your ladyship's most humble servant. You have not made a great many visits.

L. GRA. No; the lady I went with has been laying out a great sum of money; she carried me as a sort of appraiser; for I am thought to have some judgment. But I believe Sir Harry is coming up stairs. I was desired to give you this, by one who has an opinion of my secrecy and yours.

SCENE IX.

WILDING, solus, reads.

"I hear, by Sir Harry, you have a great collection of books. You know my curiosity that way, so send me the number of your chambers, and this evening I will come and look over them."

What shall I do? If I disappoint her, her resentment may be of ill consequence, and I must expect the most warm one. I do not care neither, at this crisis, to let her into the secret of my deceit on my father. Suppose I appoint her at young Pedant's—that must be the place. And since I can't wait on her myself, I'll provide her other company. I'll appoint lady Lucy at the same time and place; so they will discover one another, and I shall be rid of them both, which I begin to wish; for since I have been propos'd a wife out of it, my stomach is turn'd against all the rest of the family.

SCENE

SCENE X.

PINCET, *as a counsellor, Servant.*

SERV. I believe, Sir, Sir Harry is in the house; if you please to walk this way, I'll bring you to him.

PIN. But stay; enquire if he has any company with him—if so, you may let him know I am here, and would be glad to speak with him.

SERV. Whom, Sir, shall I mention?

PIN. A counsellor at law, Sir.

SERV. Sir, I shall.

PIN. I am not much inclin'd to fear, or superstition, or I should think this day saw the ghost of him I've injur'd. I cannot rest with what I have done, nor know I well by what course to make a reparation,—But here comes my game.

SCENE XI.

To him, Sir HARRY and WILDING.

Mr. Wilding, your servant. I presume this may be my client, the good Sir Harry.

SIR HAR. Sir!

PIN. I believe, Sir Harry, I have not the honour of being known to you. My name is Ratsbane—counsellor Ratsbane, of the Inner Temple. I have had, Sir, according to the order of your son, a conference with Mr. counsellor Starchum, who is for the plaintiff, and have come to a conclusion thereon.

SIR HAR. Oh! have you?—I am your humble servant, dear Sir; and if it lies in my power to oblige you, in return——

PIN. Oh, dear Sir! No obligation! we only do our duty. Our case will be this—first, a warrant will be issued; upon which, we are taken up; then we shall be indicted; after which, we are convicted

convicted (that no doubt we shall, on such a strength of proof), immediately sentence is awarded against us, and then execution regularly follows.

SIR HAR. Execution, Sir!—what execution?

WILD. Oh, my unfortunate father!—Hanging, Sir.

PIN. Ay, ay, hanging, hanging is the regular course of law; and no way to be averted. But, as to our conveyance to the place of execution, that I believe we shall be favoured in. The sheriff is to render us there; but whether in a coach or cart, I fancy a small sum may turn that scale.

SIR HAR. Coach or cart! Hell and the devil! why son, why Sir, is there no way left?

PIN. None. We shall be convicted of felony, and then hanging follows of course.

WILD. It's too true—so says Cook against Littleton.

SIR HAR. But Sir, dear Sir, I am as innocent—

PIN. Sir, the law proceeds by evidence—my brother Starchum indeed offered, that upon a bond of five thousand pounds he would make up the affair; but I thought it much too extravagant a demand; and so I told him flatly—we wou'd be hang'd.

SIR HAR. Then you told a damn'd lie; for if twice that sum will save us, we will not.

PIN. How, Sir, are you willing to give that money?

SIR HAR. No, Sir, I am not willing; but I am much less willing to be hang'd.

WILD. But do you think, Mr. Counsellor, you cou'd not prevail for four thousand?

PIN. That truly we cannot reply to, till a conference be first had.

SIR HAR. Ay, or for four hundred?

PIN. Four hundred!—why it would cost you more the other way, if you were hang'd any thing decently. Look you, Sir, Mr. Starchum is at the Crown and Rolls just by; if you please we will

go thither, and I assure you to make the best bargain I can.

WILD. Be quick, Sir; here's Sir Avarice coming.

SIR HAR. Come along—Oons! I wou'd not have him know it for the world.

SCENE XII.

VALENTINE, *Sir* AVARICE, *Young*
PEDANT.

VAL. Have but the patience to hear me, Sir. The gentleman I unwittingly brought hither, was the very man on whose account Bellaria was sent to town.

SIR AV. How!

VAL. Bellaria, imagining me his friend, in the highest rage of despair, when she found her lover discover'd, laid open her whole breast to me, and begg'd my advice; I have promised to contrive an interview. Now, I will promise her, to convey her to Veromil, and bring her to a place where she shall meet you and your son. When you have her there, and a parson with you, if you do not finish the affair, it will be your own fault.

SIR AV. Hum! it has an appearance.

VAL. But, Sir, I shall not do this, unless you deliver me up those writings of mine in your hands, which you unjustly detain.

SIR AV. Sir!

VAL. And moreover, Sir, unless you do, I will frustrate your design for ever.

SIR AV. Very well, Sir; when she is married.

VAL. Sir, I will have no conditions. What I ask is my own, and unless you grant it, I will publish your intentions to the world, sooner than you can accomplish them.

SIR AV. Well, well, I'll fetch them, stay you here, and expect my return.

SCENE

SCENE XIII.

VALENTINE, *Young* PEDANT.

Y. PED. Cousin Valentine, have I offended you? have I injured you any way?

VAL. No, dear cousin.

Y. PED. Will you please, Sir, then to assign the reason why do you contrive my ruin, by espousing me to this young woman.

VAL. Are you unwilling?

Y. PED. Alas! Sir, matrimony has ever appeared to me a sea full of rocks and quicksands; it is Scylla, of whom Virgil

“*Delphinum caudas utero commissa luporum.*”

Or as Ovid,—“*Gerens latrantibus inguina mon- stris.*”

VAL. Well, then you may be comforted; for I assure you, so far from bringing you into this misfortune, I am taking measures to deliver you out of it.

SCENE XIV.

To them, Sir AVARICE.

SIR AV. Here, Sir, is a note which I believe will content you.

VAL. How, Sir! these are not my writings.

SIR AV. No, Sir; but if your intentions are as you say, it is of equal value with them. I have there promis'd to pay you the sum, which you say I have in my hands, on the marriage of my niece. Now if you scruple accepting that condition, I shall scruple trusting her in your hands.

VAL. [*having read it, and mus'd.*] Well, Sir, to shew you my sincerity, I do accept it; and you shall find I will not fail in delivering the young lady at the appointed hour and place.

SIR AV. Let the hour be eight, and the place my son's chambers. I'll prepare matters that nobody shall prevent you. And harkee, suppose you give her a dose of opium in a dish of chocolate: if she were married half asleep, you and I could swear she was awake, you know.

Y. PED. I cannot assent to that. Suppose the *Positum* be—

The woman is but half asleep: will it follow, *Ergo*, she is awake?

SIR AV. The *Positum* is twenty thousand pounds—*ergo*—I will swear any thing.

Y. PED. Oh dear! oh dear! was ever such logic heard of? did Burgersdicius ever hint at such a method of reasoning?

SIR AV. Burgersdicius was an ass, and so are you.

VAL. Be not in a passion, Sir Avarice; our time is short. I will go perform my part; pray, observe yours.

SCENE XV.

Sir AVARICE PEDANT, Young PEDANT.

SIR AV. Logick, indeed! can your logic teach you more than this? two and two make four: take six out of seven, and there remains one. The sum given is twenty thousand pounds; take naught out of twenty, and there remains a score. If your great logician, your Aristotle, was alive, take naught out of his pocket, and there wou'd remain naught. A compleat notion of figures is beyond all the Greek and Latin in the world. Learning is a fine thing indeed, in an age when of the few that have it, the greater part starve. I remember when a set of strange fellows us'd to meet at Wills' coffee-house; but now it's another Change-Alley. Every man now who wou'd live, must be a stock-jobber.—

THE TEMPLE BEAU. 273

jobber.—Here is twenty thousand pounds capital stock fallen into your hands, and wou'd you let it slip?

Y. PED. But, Sir, is not injustice a——

SIR AV. Injustice! Heark-you, sirrah! I have been guilty of five hundred pieces of injustice for a less sum. I don't see why you shou'd reap the benefit of my labours, without joining your own.

SCENE XVI. *Young PEDANT's Chambers.*

Lady GRAVELY, SERVANT.

L. GRA. Your master has not been at home yet?

SER. No, madam; but if you please to divert yourself with these books, I presume he will not be long. (I dare not ask her what master she means, for fear of a mistake: though as I am in no great doubt what her ladyship is, I suppose it to be my beau master.) *[Aside.]*

L. GRA. It is now past the time of our appointment; and a lover who retards the first, will be very backward indeed on the second. His bringing me off yesterday to my sister, gave me no ill assurance of both his honour and his wit. I wish this delay wou'd not justify my suspecting his love.—Hark, I hear him coming.

SCENE XVII.

Lady LUCY, Lady GRAVELY.

L. GRA. Ah!

L. LUCY. Sister, your servant; your servant, sister.

L. GRA. I am surpriz'd at meeting you here.

L. LUCY. Ha, ha, ha! I am a little surpriz'd too, Ha, ha!

L. GRA. I have scarce strength enough to tell you how I came here. I was walking up from the Temple-stairs to take a chair, (I'll never venture

myself alone by water as long as I live) what should I meet but a rude young Templar, who would have forc'd me to a tavern; but by great fortune, another Templar meeting us, endeavoured to wrest me from him: at which my ravisher let go my hand to engage his adversary. I no sooner found myself at liberty, but seeing a door open, in I ran, so frightened I shall never recover it.

L. LUCY. You were a little unfortunate tho', not to find the doctor at home.

L. GRA. What doctor?

L. LUCY. Ha, ha, ha! Doctor Wilding, my dear, a physician of great practice among the ladies—I presume your ladyship uses him.

L. GRA. I know no such physician.

L. LUCY. But you know a gentleman of that name, I suppose.

L. GRA. Sure I am not in that wretch's chambers!

L. LUCY. Indeed you are.

L. GRA. It must be the devil, or my evil genius, that has laid this trap for me.—What can have brought you hither too?

L. LUCY. A chair, my dear.

L. GRA. By what accident?

L. LUCY. By my own orders.

L. GRA. How, sister!

L. LUCY. Indeed, sister, 'tis true.

L. GRA. And have you the confidence to own it to me? I desire, Madam, you would not make me privy to your intrigues: I shall not keep them secret, I assure you. She who conceals a crime, is in a manner accessory to it.

L. LUCY. I see your policy. You would preserve yourself, by sacrificing me: but tho' a thief saves his life by sacrificing his companion, he saves not his reputation. Your nice story of a couple of Templars, will not be admitted by the court of scandal, at lady Prude's tea-table.

THE TEMPLE BEAU. 275

L. GRA. Madam, Madam, my brother shall know what a wife he has.

L. LUCY. Madam, Madam, the world shall know what a sister I have.

L. GRA. I disclaim your kindred. You are no relation of mine.

L. LUCY. You make me merry.

L. GRA. I may spoil your mirth: at least I'll prevent it this time, I'm resolv'd.

L. LUCY. That's more ill-natur'd than I'll shew myself to you—so, your servant. *[Exit.]*

L. GRA. I'll take a hackney coach, and be at home before her—I see he's a villain; but I'll find a way to be revenged on them both.

L. LUCY. *(Re-entering)* O! for heaven's sake, let us lay aside all quarrels, and take care of both our reputations. Here's a whole coach load coming up stairs. I heard them enquire for these chambers—Here's a closet; in, in. I never was so frightened in my whole life.

SCENE XVIII.

VALENTINE, VEROMIL, BELLARIA, CLARISSA.

VER. The clergyman outstays his time, or the impatience of my love outflies it. I'm rack'd 'till the dear bond be tied beyond the power of art to undo. Think then, my sweet, if the least apprehension of losing thee can shock my soul; what agonies must I have liv'd in, when hope was as distant, as fear is now.

BEL. Too easily, my Veromil, I guess; I know them by my own; for sure I am not in debt one sigh to love.

VER. In debt! not all the service of my life can pay thee for a tender thought of me. Oh! how I long for one soft hour to tell thee all I've under-

T 2

gone.

276 THE TEMPLE BEAU.

gone. For to look back upon a dreadful sea which we've escap'd, adds to the prospect of the beautiful country we are to enjoy.

SERVANT [*Entering.*] Gentlemen, a clergyman in the other room—

VER. Come, my Bellaria, a few short moments lead me into Paradise.

VAL. Wou'd thou hadst found another; but love forbids you this—You know I strove with all my power against it; but it has conquer'd—and through my heart you only reach Bellaria.

VER. Ha! Nay then, wert thou as much my friend, as thou art unworthy of the name—through twenty hearts like thine, I'd rush into her arms.

[*Fight. The women shriek. Lady Lucy, Lady Gravely, run out of the closet; they all hold Valentine; and as Veromil is leading off Bellaria, Sir Harry, Wilding, and Pincet meet them at the door.*]

Then take thy life—and now, my sweetest—

S C E N E XIX.

Sir HARRY WILDING, WILDING, PINCET, Lady LUCY, Lady GRAVELY, VALENTINE, VEROMIL, BELLARIA, and CLARISSA.

VAL. Away. Stand off. Eternal furies seize you!

L. LUCY. You may rave, good Sir; but three women will be too hard for you, though you were as stout and as mad as Hercules.

SIR HAR. Hey-day! we had but one whore before, here's a seraglio.

VER. Let me pass, Sir.

SIR HAR. No, indeed, Sir. I must first know how you came here, and then, perhaps, you shall pass—to the Round-house.

VER. Then I'll force my way thus.

WILD. Nay, I must secure my father.

[Veromil makes at Sir Harry, Wilding interposes—he pushes at Wilding, and is disarmed—the ladies lose Valentine.]

BEL. Oh heav'ns! my Veromil, you are not wounded!

VER. Through the heart, Bellaria, by this prevention.

BEL. Be easy then; for all the powers of hell shall never part us.

SCENE XX.

To them, Sir AVARICE, Young PEDANT.

SIR AV. Hey! what have we here? my wife, and sister, and Sir Harry, and all the world!

SIR HAR. Death and the devil! what does this mean?

SIR AV. Nay, good people! how came you all here?

SIR HAR. Ay, how came you all here? for I will know before any one go out.—

PIN. Sir, I beg to be excus'd—[Offering to go.]

SIR HAR. Not a step: I shall have business for you. I'll see by what law these people make a publick rendezvous of my son's chambers.

SIR AV. Your son's chambers, Sir Harry!

Y. PED. That they were his, *datur*—that they are his, *negatur*—for the time that they were lent for, is expir'd—*ergo*, they were his, but are not.

L. LUCY. } What's this?

L. GRA. }

SIR HAR. Were his, but are not—What, have you sold these too, Harry!

WILD. 'Twill out.

SIR HAR. Speak, Sir; why don't you speak? are not these your chambers?

WILD. No, Sir.

SIR AV. His!

L. LUCY. His, indeed!

L. GRA. What do you think, Sir Harry, I shou'd do in your son's chambers?

L. LUCY. Or what do you see here like the apartment of a beau—but I ask pardon. Your son is a lawyer.

OMNES. A lawyer! Ha, ha, ha!

L. GRA. In short, Sir Harry, your son is as great a rake as any in town.

Y. PED. And as ignorant as any at the university.

L. LUCY. Ay, or as one half of his brother Templars.

SIR AV. And as great a rogue, I'm afraid, as the other half.

SIR HAR. He shall be as great a beggar then as those that are honest.

WILD. That, Sir, an honest captain of my acquaintance will prevent; for as they were my locks that were broke open, he has given up those articles you were pleased to enter into, to me and my use. For which I am to thank the honest counsellor Ratbane; into whose possession you have given a bond of annuity of five hundred pounds a year.

SIR HAR. Cheated! abus'd! dog! villain!—ha! I'll see whether I am able to recover it—

[Searches Pincer's pockets, throws out several papers, and pulls his wig off.]

WILD. It's beyond your search, I assure you.

PIN. Help! murder!

VER. Nay, Sir Harry!

SIR HAR. Dog! rascal!—I'll be revenged on you all—

SCENE

SCENE XXI.

Sir AVARICE, Young PEDANT, Lady LUCY,
Lady GRAVELY, WILDING, VEROMIL,
VALENTINE, BELLARIA, CLARISSA,
and PINCET.

VER. [*taking up a letter.*] Here's one of your
papers, Sir—[*starts*] Gilbert, my father's servant!
—[*looking on the letter*] By heav'ns! my brother's
hand too—then my curiosity is pardonable.

[*Reads it.*]

PIN. Heaven I see is just.

VER. Prodigious!—Gentlemen, I beg that man
may be secur'd.

WILD. He is my servant, Sir.

VER. He formerly was my father's—This let-
ter here, which is from my brother to him, will
inform you farther.

"GILBERT,

"I received yours, and thou'd have paid you
"your half year's annuity long since, but I have
"had urgent occasions for my money—You say,
"it is hard to be reduced to your primitive de-
"gree, when you have ventur'd your soul to raise
"yourself to a higher; and a little after have the
"impudence to threaten to discover—discover if
"you dare—you will then find you have ventur'd
"your body too; and that perjury will entitle you
"to the same reward, as you audaciously say for-
"gery will me—expect to hear no more from
"me. You may discover if you please, but you
"shall find I will not spare that money which
"your roguery has assisted me in getting, to have
"the life of him who is the cause of my losing it.

J. VEROMIL."

PIN. If there yet want a stronger confirmation
—I, Sir, the wretch whom the hopes of riches
have betray'd to be a villain, will openly attest the

discovery, and by a second appearance in a public court restore the lawful heir what my first coming there has robbed him of.

BEL. Is this possible?

VER. Yes, my sweet—I am now again that Veromil, to whom you first were promis'd, and from whose breast nothing can tear you more. Sir Avarice, you may be at ease; for it is now in my power to offer up a better fortune to this lady's merit, than any of her pretenders.

BEL. No fortune can ever add to my love for you, nor loss diminish it.

SIR AV. What is the meaning of this?

VER. That fortune, Sir, which recommended me to this lady's father, and which by forgery and perjury I was depriv'd of, my happy stars now promise to restore me.

PIN. You need not doubt your success. The other evidence to the deed has been touched with the same scruples of conscience, and will be very ready on an assur'd pardon to recant.

WILD. Dear Veromil, let me embrace thee. I am heartily glad I have been instrumental in the procuring your happiness; and tho' it is with my mistress, I wish you joy sincerely.

VER. Wilding, I thank you; and in return, I wish you may be restor'd into your father's favour.

WILD. I make peace with sword in hand, and question not but to bring the old gentleman to reason.

BEL. There yet remains a quarrel in the company, which I would reconcile—Clarissa, I think I read forgiveness in your face; and I am sure penitence is very plain in Valentine's.

VAL. I am too much criminal to hope for pardon. Yet, if my fault may be atoned for, I will employ my utmost care to do it. Cou'd I think the acquisition of fortune any recommendation, Sir Avarice has obliged himself to pay me seven thousand pounds on this lady's marriage.

SIR

THE TEMPLE BEAU. 281

SIR AV. The conditions are not fulfill'd, Sir, and—

VAL. Not 'till she is married, Sir. As you have not been pleased to mention to whom, Veromil will fill the place as well as any other.

SIR AV. Sir!

VAL. Sir, what you have agreed to give is but my own; your conditions of delivering it are as scandalous as your retaining it: so you may make a bustle, and lose as much reputation as you please; but the money you will be obliged to pay.

SIR AV. And pray, Sir, why did you invite all this company hither?

VAL. How some of it came here, I know no more than you do.

L. GRA. I can only account for myself and sister.

L. LUCY. Ay, my sister and I came together.

WILD. Mine is a long story; but I will divert you all with it some other time.

PIN. May I then hope your pardon?

VER. Deserve it, and I will try to get his majesty's for you, which will do you most service.

SCENE *the last.*

To them, a SERVANT.

SERV. An't please your honour, your honour's brother, Mr. Pedant, is just come to town, and is at home now with Sir Harry Wilding.

SIR AV. Then all my hopes are frustrated. Get chairs to the door.

VER. This is lucky news indeed! and may be so for you too, Wilding: for Sir Harry is too good-humour'd a man to be an exception to the universal satisfaction of a company. I hope this lady will prevent the uneasiness of another.

[*To Clarissa.*

VAL. This generosity stabs me to the soul— Oh! my Veromil! my friend! let this embrace testify my repentance.

VER.

VER. And bury what is past.

VAL. Generous, noble soul!

VER. Madam, give me leave to join your hands,

BEL. Nay, since I have been the unfortunate cause of separating them, I must assist.

CLA. I know not whether the world will pardon my forgiving you—but—

VAL. Oh! say no more, lest I am lost in too excessive joy.

L. LUCY. Indeed I think she need not.

L. GRA. [*To Wild.*] Your excuses to me are vain. We have both discover'd you to be a villain. I have seen the assignation you made my sister, and she has seen mine: so you may be assured we will neither of us speak to you more.

WILD. I hope to give you substantial reasons for my conduct; at least my secrecy you may be assured of,

SIR AV. Come gentlemen and ladies, we will now adjourn, if you please, to my house; where, Sir, [*to Ver.*] if my brother and you agree (as certainly you will, if you prove your title to your father's estate) I have nothing to say against your match.

Y. PED. Nor against my returning to the university, I hope.

VER. Sir Avarice, I wait on you; and before the conclusion of this evening, I hope you will not have a discontented mind in your house. Come, my dear Bellaria; after so many tempests, our fortune once more puts on a serene aspect; once more we have that happiness in view, which crowns the success of virtue, constancy, and love.

All love, as folly, libertines disclaim;
And children call their folly by its name.
Those joys which from its purest fountains flow,
No boy, no fool, no libertine can know:
Heav'n meant so blest, so exquisite a fate,
But to reward the virtuous and the great.

EPILOGUE.

Written by a Friend, and spoken by Mrs. GIFFARD.

CRITICKS, no doubt, you think I come to pray
Your pardon, for this foolish, virtuous play.
As Papists, by a saint; so authors practise,
To get their crimes aton'd for, by an address.
Our author too wou'd fain have brought me to it;
But, faith! I come to beg you'd damn the poet.

What did the dullard mean, by stopping short,
And bringing in a husband to spoil sport?
No sooner am I in my lover's arms,
But—pop—my husband all our joys alarms!
—Madam, to save your virtue, cries Sir Bard,
I was oblig'd—To save my virtue!—Lard!
A Woman is her own sufficient guard.
For, spight of all the strength which men rely in,
We very rarely fall—without complying.

Some modern bards, to please you better skill'd,
Had, without scruple, the whole thing fulfill'd;
Had sent us off together, and left you in
A sad suspense, to guess what we are doing;
Then fans had hid the virtuous ladies faces,
And cuckolds hats had shelter'd their grimaces.
But ours, forsooth, will argue that the stage
Was meant t'improve, and not debauch the age.
Pshaw! to improve!—the stage was first design'd,
Such as they are, to represent mankind.
And, since a poet ought to copy nature,
A cuckold, sure, were not so strange a creature.

Well, tho' our poet's very modest muse,
Cou'd, to my wish, so small a thing refuse,
Critics, to damn him, sure, will be so civil—
That's ne'er refus'd by criticks—or the devil.
But shou'd we both act parts so very strange,
And, tho' I ask, shou'd you refuse revenge;
Oh! may this curse alone attend your lives!
May ye have all Bellarias to your wives!

Sung

Sung by Miss THORNOWETS, in the Second Act.

I.

LIKE the whig and the tory,
Are prude and coquette;
From love these seek glory,
As those do from state.
No prude or coquette
My vows shall attend,
No tory I'll get,
No whig for a friend,

II.

The man who by reason
His life doth support,
Ne'er rises to treason,
Ne'er sinks to a court.
By virtue, not party,
Does actions commend;
My soul shall be hearty
Towards such a friend.

III.

The woman who prizes
No fool's empty praise;
Who censure despises,
Yet virtue obeys;
With innocence airy,
With gaiety wise,
In every thing wary,
In nothing precise:

IV.

When truth she discovers,
She ceases disdain;
Nor hunts after lovers,
To give only pain,
So lovely a creature,
To worlds I'd prefer;
Of bountiful Nature
Ask nothing but her.

Sung

Sung in the Third Act, by the same Person.

I.

VAIN, Belinda, are your wiles,
Vain are all your artful smiles,
While, like a bully, you invite,
And then decline th' approaching fight.

II.

Various are the little arts,
Which you use to conquer hearts ;
By empty threats he would affright,
And you, by empty hopes, delight.

III.

Cowards may by him be brav'd ;
Fops may be by you enslav'd ;
Men wou'd he vanquish, or you bind,
He must be brave, and you be kind.

Know ye the Lord? And by the Lord's name

I

V. ALN. *Alms, and your will*
V. And are all your words
Which are a body, and a mind
And then declare to us your will

Yours are the words which we
Would have to be our will
If only the world would
And you, be our will, be our will

Corinthians 13: 1-3
If I have love, but have not
If I have love, but have not
If I have love, but have not
If I have love, but have not

1. The first of the three
The first of the three
The first of the three
The first of the three

2. The second of the three
The second of the three
The second of the three
The second of the three

THE
AUTHOR'S FARCE;
WITH A
PUPPET-SHOW,
CALL'D THE
PLEASURES of the TOWN.

First acted at the Hay-Market in 1729, and re-
vived some years after at Drury-Lane, when it
was revised, and greatly alter'd by the AUTHOR,
as now printed.

——— Quis iniquæ
Tam patiens urbis, tam ferreus, ut teneat se?

Juv. Sat. 1.

THE HISTORY OF

THE

ANTHONY'S PARCELS

WITH A

MAP OF THE TOWN

PLEASURES OF THE TOWN

This edition of the History of the Town of New York, which is
the first time since the first edition, when it
was printed, and is now printed.

THE HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF NEW YORK, FROM THE
FIRST SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME.

By JOHN B. HENRY, Esq. of the City of New York.
Published by J. B. HENRY, at the City of New York.

P R O L O G U E.

Spoken by Mr. JONES.

TOO long the Tragick Muse bath aw'd the stage,
And fright'ned wives and children with her rage.
Too long Drawcanfir roars, Parthenope weeps,
While ev'ry lady cries, and critick sleeps.
With ghosts, rapes, murders, tender hearts they wound,
Or else, like thunder, terrify with sound.
When the skill'd actress to her weeping eyes,
With artful sigh, the handkerchief applies,
How griev'd each sympathizing nymph appears!
And box and gallery both melt in tears.
Or when, in armour of Corinthian brass,
Heroick actor stares you in the face,
And cries aloud with emphasis that's fit, on
Liberty, freedom, liberty and Briton!
While frowning, gaping for applause he stands,
What generous Briton can refuse his hands?
Like the tame animals design'd for show,
You have your cues to clap, as they to bow;
Taught to commend, your judgments have no share;
By chance you guess aright, by chance you err.

But handkerchiefs and Britain laid aside,
To-night we mean to laugh, and not to chide.

In days of yore, when fools were held in fashion,
Tho' now, alas! all banish'd from the nation,
A merry jester had reform'd his lord,
Who wou'd have scorn'd the sterner Stoick's word.

P R O L O G U E.

*Bred in Democritus his laughing schools,
Our Author flies sad Heraclitus' rules :
No tears, no terror plead in his behalf;
The aim of Farce is but to make you laugh.
Beneath the tragick or the comick name,
Farces and puppet-shows ne'er miss of fame.
Since then, in borrow'd dress, they've pleas'd the town,
Condemn them not, appearing in their own.*

*Smiles we expect from the good-natur'd few;
As ye are done by, ye malicious, do ;
And kindly laugh at him, who laughs at you.*

}

Persons

Persons in the FARCE.

M E N.

LUCKLESS, the Author and } Master of the Show,	Mr. MULLART.
WITMORE, his friend,	Mr. LACY.
MARPLAY, sen. } Comedians, {	Mr. REYNOLDS.
MARPLAY, jun. }	Mr. STOPLER.
BOOKWEIGHT, a Bookseller,	Mr. JONES.
SCARECROW, }	Mr. MARSHAL,
DASH, } Scribblers, {	Mr. HALLAM,
QUIBBLE, }	Mr. DOVE,
BLOTPAGE, }	Mr. WELLS, jun.
INDEX,	— — — — —
JACK, Servant to LUCKLESS,	Mr. ACHURCH.
JACK-PUDDING,	Mr. REYNOLDS.
BANTOMITE,	Mr. MARSHAL.

W O M E N.

Mrs. MONEYWOOD, the } Author's Landlady, }	Mrs. MULLART.
HARRIOT, her Daughter,	Miss PALMS.

P R O L O G U E.

*Bred in Democritus his laughing schools,
Our Author flies sad Heraclitus' rules :
No tears, no terror plead in his behalf;
The aim of Farce is but to make you laugh.
Beneath the tragick or the comick name,
Farces and puppet-shows ne'er miss of fame.
Since then, in borrow'd drefs, they've pleas'd the town,
Condemn them not, appearing in their own.*

*Smiles we expect from the good-natur'd few;
As ye are done by, ye malicious, do ;
And kindly laugh at him, who laughs at you.*

Persons

Persons in the FARCE.

M E N.

LUCKLESS, the Author and } Master of the Show,	Mr. MULLART.
WITMORE, his friend,	Mr. LACY.
MARPLAY, sen. } Comedians, {	Mr. REYNOLDS.
MARPLAY, jun. }	Mr. STOPLER.
BOOKWEIGHT, a Bookseller,	Mr. JONES.
SCARECROW, }	Mr. MARSHAL,
DASH, } Scribblers, {	Mr. HALLAM,
QUIBBLE, }	Mr. DOVE,
BLOTPAGE, }	Mr. WELLS, jun.
INDEX,	—————.
JACK, Servant to LUCKLESS,	Mr. ACHURCH.
JACK-PUDDING,	Mr. REYNOLDS.
BANTOMITE,	Mr. MARSHAL.

W O M E N.

Mrs. MONEYWOOD, the } Author's Landlady, }	Mrs. MULLART.
HARRIOT, her Daughter,	Miss PALMS.

Persons in the PUPPET-SHOW.

PLAYER,	Mr. DOVE.
CONSTABLE,	Mr. WELLS.
MURDERTEXT, a Presby- } terian PARSON,	Mr. HALLAM.
GODDESS OF NONSENSE,	Mrs. MULLART.
CHARON,	Mr. AYRES.
CURRY, a Bookseller,	Mr. DOVE.
A POET,	Mr. W. HALLAM.
Signior OPERA,	Mr. STOPLER.
DON TRAGEDIO,	Mr. MARSHAL.
SIR FARCICAL COMICK,	Mr. DAVENPORT.
Dr. ORATOR,	Mr. JONES.
MONSIEUR PANTOMIME,	Mr. KNOTT.
Mrs. NOVEL,	Mrs. MARTIN.
ROBGRACE, the Sexton,	Mr. HARRIS.
SAILOR,	Mr. ACHURCH.
SOMEBODY,	Mr. HARRIS, jun.
NOBODY,	Mr. WELLS, jun.
PUNCH,	Mr. REYNOLDS.
JOAN,	Mr. HICKS.
Lady KINGCALL,	Miss CLARKE.
Mrs. CHEAT'EM,	Mrs. WIND.
Mrs. GLASSRING,	Mrs. BLUNT.
COUNT UGLY,	<u> </u> .

THE

THE
AUTHOR'S FARCE.

ACT I. SCENE I.

LUCKLESS's Room in Mrs. MONEYWOOD's
House.

Mrs. MONEYWOOD, HARRIOT,
LUCKLESS.

MONEYWOOD.

NEVER tell me, Mr. Luckless, of your play, and your play. I tell you, I must be paid. I would no more depend on a benefit-night of an unacted play, than I would on a benefit-ticket in an undrawn lottery. Cou'd I have guess'd that I had a poet in my house! Cou'd I have look'd for a poet under lac'd cloaths!

LUCK. Why not? since you may often find poverty under them: nay, they are commonly the signs of it. And, therefore, why may not a poet be seen in them as well as a courtier?

MONEY. Do you make a jest of my misfortune, Sir?

LUCK. Rather my misfortune. I am sure I have a better title to poverty than you; for, notwithstanding the handsome figure I make, unless you are so good to invite me, I am afraid I shall scarce prevail on my stomach to dine to-day.

294 THE AUTHOR'S FARCE.

MONEY. O never fear that: you will never want a dinner till you have dined at all the eating-houses round.—No one shuts their doors against you the first time; and I think you are so kind, seldom to trouble them a second.

LUCK. No.—And if you will give me leave to walk out of your doors, the Devil take me if ever I come into 'em again.

MONEY. Pay me, Sir, what you owe me, and walk away whenever you please.

LUCK. With all my heart, Madam; get me a pen and ink, and I'll give you my note for it immediately.

MONEY. Your note! who will discount it? Not your bookseller; for he has as many of your notes, as he has of your works; both good lasting ware, and which are never likely to go out of his shop, and his scrutoire.

HAR. Nay, but Madam, 'tis barbarous to insult him in this manner.

MONEY. No doubt you'll take his part. Pray, get you about your business. I suppose he intends to pay me, by ruining you. Get you in this instant: and remember, if ever I see you with him again, I'll turn you out of doors.

SCENE II.

LUCKLESS, *Mrs.* MONEYWOOD.

LUCK. Discharge all your ill-nature on me, Madam, but spare poor Miss Harriot.

MONEY. Oh! then it is plain. I have suspected your familiarity a long while. You are a base man. Is it not enough to stay three months in my house without paying me a farthing, but you must ruin my child?

LUCK. I love her as my soul. Had I the world, I'd give it her all.

MONEY.

MONEY. But as you happen to have nothing in the world, I desire you wou'd have nothing to say to her. I suppose you wou'd have settled all your castles in the air. Oh! I wish you had liv'd in one of them, instead of my house. Well, I am resolv'd, when you are gone away (which I heartily hope will be very soon) I'll hang over my door in great red letters, "No Lodgings for Poets."—Sure ne-
was such a guest as you have been. My floor is all spoil'd with ink, my windows with verses, and my door has been almost beat down with duns,

LUCK. Would your house had been beaten down, and everything but my dear Harriot crush'd under it.

MONEY. Sir, Sir——

LUCK. Madam, Madam! I will attack you at your own weapons; I will pay you in your own coin.

MONEY. I wish you'd pay me in any coin, Sir.

LUCK. Look ye, Madam, I'll do as much as a reasonable woman can require; I'll shew you all I have; and give you all I have too, if you please to accept it.

[Turns his pockets inside out.]

MONEY. I will not be us'd in this manner. No, Sir, I will be paid, if there be any such thing as law.

LUCK. By what law you will put money into my pocket, I know not; for I never heard of any one who got money by the law, but the lawyers. I have told you already, and I tell you again, that the first money I get shall be yours; and I have great expectations from my play. In the mean time, your staying here can be of no service, and you may possibly drive some fine thoughts out of my head. I wou'd write a love-scene, and your daughter wou'd be more proper company, on that occasion, than you.

MONEY. You wou'd act a love-scene, I believe; but I shall prevent you; for I intend to dispose of myself before my daughter.

LUCK. Dispose of yourself!

MONEY. Yes, Sir, dispose of myself—'Tis very well known, that I have had very good offers since my last dear husband died. I might have had an attorney of New-Inn, or Mr. Fillpot the exciseman : yes, I had my choice of two parsons, or a doctor of physick ; and yet I slighted them all ; yes, I slighted them for—for—for you.

LUCK. For me !

MONEY. Yes, you have seen too visible marks of my passion ; too visible for my reputation. [*Sobbing.*

LUCK. I have heard very loud tokens of your passion ; but I rather took it for the passion of anger than of love.

MONEY. O ! it was love, indeed. Nothing but love, upon my soul.

LUCK. The Devil ! This way of dunning is worse than the other.

MONEY. If thou canst not pay me in money, let me have it in love.—If I break through the modesty of my sex, let my passion excuse it.—I know the world will call it an impudent action ; but if you will let me reserve all I have to myself, I will make myself yours for ever.

LUCK. Toll, loll, loll !

MONEY. And is this the manner you receive my declaration, you poor beggarly fellow ? You shall repent this ; remember you shall repent it, remember that. I'll shew you the revenge of an injur'd woman.

LUCK. I shall never repent any thing that rids me of you, I am sure.

SCENE III.

LUCKLESS, HARRIOT.

LUCK. Dear Harriot !

HAR. I have waited an opportunity to return to you.

LUCK. Oh ! my dear, I am so sick !

HAR.

THE AUTHOR'S FARCE. 297

HAR. What's the matter?

LUCK. Oh! your mother! your mother!

HAR. What, has she been scolding ever since?

LUCK. Worse! worse!

HAR. Heav'n forbid, she should threaten to go to law with you.

LUCK. Oh, worse! worse! she threatens to go to church with me. She has made me a generous offer, that if I will but marry her, she will suffer me to settle all she has upon her.

HAR. Generous creature! Sure you will not resist the proposal?

LUCK. Hum! what would you advise me to?

HAR. Oh, take her, take her, by all means; you will be the prettiest, finest, loveliest, sweetest couple—Ah! what a delicate dish of matrimony you will make? Her age with your youth, her avarice with your extravagance, and her scolding with your poetry.

LUCK. Nay, but I am serious, and I desire you wou'd be so. You know my unhappy circumstances, and your mother's wealth. It would be at least a prudent match.

HAR. Oh! extremely prudent, ha, ha, ha! the world will say, Lard! who could have thought Mr. Luckless had had so much prudence. This one action will overbalance all the follies of your life.

LUCK. Faith, I think it will: but, dear Harriot, how can I think of losing you for ever? And yet, as our affairs stand, I see no possibility of our being happy together. It will be some pleasure too, that I may have it in my power to serve you. Believe me it is with the utmost reluctance I think of parting with you. For if it was in my power to have you—

HAR. Oh, I am very much oblig'd to you—I believe you—Yes, you need not swear, I believe you.

LUCK. And can you as easily consult prudence,
and

298 THE AUTHOR'S FARCE.

and part with me? for I wou'd not buy my own happiness at the price of yours.

HAR. I thank you, Sir——Part with you——intolerable vanity!

LUCK. Then I am resolv'd; and so, my good landlady, have at you.

HAR. Stay, Sir, let me acquaint you with one thing; you are a villain! and don't think I'm vex'd at any thing, but that I should have been such a fool, as ever to have had a good opinion of you. *[Crying.]*

LUCK. Ha, ha, ha! caught by Jupiter! And did my dear Harriot think me in earnest?

HAR. And was you not in earnest?

LUCK. What, to part with thee? A pretty woman will be sooner in earnest to part with her beauty, or a great man with his power.

HAR. I wish I were assur'd of the sincerity of your love,

A I R. *Butter'd Pease.*

LUCK. Does my dearest Hariot ask

What for love I wou'd pursue?

Wou'd you, charmer, know what task

I wou'd undertake for you?

Ask the bold ambitious, what

He for honours wou'd atchieve?

Or the gay voluptuous, that

Which he'd not for pleasure give?

Ask the miser what he'd do,

To amass excessive gain?

Or the saint, what he'd pursue,

His wish'd Heav'n to obtain?

These I wou'd attempt, and more:

For Oh! my Harriot is to me,

All ambition, pleasure, store,

Or what Heav'n itself can be!

HAR.

THE AUTHOR'S FARCE. 299

HAR. Wou'd my dearest Luckless know,
What his constant Harriot can
Her tender love and faith to show,
For her dear, her only man,
Ask the vain coquette, what she
For men's adoration wou'd;
Or from censure to be free,
Ask the vile censorious prude.
In a coach and six to ride,
What the mercenary jade,
Or the widow to be bride
To a brisk broad-shoulder'd blade.
All these I wou'd attempt for thee,
Cou'd I but thy passion fix;
Thy will my sole commander be,
And thy arms my coach and six.

MONEY. [*within.*] Harriot, Harriot.

HAR. Hear the dreadful summons, adieu. I
will take the first opportunity of seeing you again.

LUCK. Adieu, my pretty charmer; go thy ways
for the first of thy sex.

SCENE IV.

LUCKLESS, JACK.

LUCK. So! what news bring you?

JACK. An't please your honour, I have been at
my lord's, and his lordship thanks you for the
favour you have offer'd of reading your play to
him; but he has such a prodigious deal of busi-
ness, he begs to be excus'd. I have been with
Mr. Keyber too: he made me no answer at all.
Mr. Bookweight will be here immediately.

LUCK. Jack.

JACK. Sir.

LUCK. Fetch my other hat hither. Carry it to
the pawnbroker's.

JACK.

300 THE AUTHOR'S FARCE.

JACK. To your honour's own pawnbroker?

LUCK. Ay—And in thy way home, call at the cook's shop. So, one way or other, I find my head must always provide for my belly.

SCENE V.

LUCKLESS, WITMORE.

LUCK. I am surprized! dear Witmore!

WIT. Dear Harry!

LUCK. This is kind, indeed; but I do not more wonder at finding a man in this age, who can be a friend to adversity, than that fortune should be so much my friend, as to direct you to me; for she is a lady I have not been much indebted to lately.

WIT. She who told me, I assure you, is one you have been indebted to a long while.

LUCK. Whom do you mean?

WIT. One who complains of your unkindness in not visiting her; Mrs. Lovewood.

LUCK. Dost thou visit there still, then?

WIT. I throw an idle hour away there sometimes. When I am in an ill-humour, I am sure of feeding it there with all the scandal in town; for no bawd is half so diligent in looking after girls with an uncrack'd maidenhead, as she in searching out women with crack'd reputations.

LUCK. The much more infamous office of the two.

WIT. Thou art still a favourer of the women, I find.

LUCK. Ay, the women and the muses; the high oads to beggary.

WIT. What, art thou not cured offscribbling yet?

LUCK. No, scribbling is as impossible to cure as the gout.

WIT. And as sure a sign of poverty as the gout of riches. 'Sdeath! in an age of learning and true politeness, where a man might succeed by his merit,

rit, there would be some encouragement. But now, when party and prejudice carry all before them; when learning is decried, wit not understood; when the theatres are puppet-shows, and the comedians ballad-singers; when fools lead the town, wou'd a man think to thrive by his wit? If you must write, write nonsense, write operas, write Hurlothrumbos, set up an oratory, and preach nonsense, and you may meet with encouragement enough. Be profane, be scurrilous, be immodest; if you wou'd receive applause, deserve to receive sentence at the Old Bailey; and if you wou'd ride in a coach, deserve to ride in a cart.

LUCK. You are warm, my friend.

WIT. It is because I am your friend. I cannot bear to hear the man I love ridiculed by fools, by idiots.—To hear a fellow, who had he been born a Chinese, had starv'd for want of genius, to have been even the lowest mechanick, toss up his empty noddle with an affected disdain of what he has not understood; and women abusing what they have neither seen nor read, from an unreasonable prejudice to an honest fellow, whom they have not known. If thou wilt write against all these reasons, get a patron, be pimp to some worthless man of quality, write panegyricks on him, flatter him with as many virtues as he has vices. Then, perhaps, you will engage his lordship, his lordship engages the town on your side, and then write till your arms ake, sense or nonsense, it will all go down.

LUCK. Thou art too satirical on mankind. It is possible to thrive in the world by justifiable means.

WIT. Ay, justifiable, and so they are justifiable by custom. What does the soldier or physician thrive by, but slaughter? The lawyer, but by quarrels? The courtier, but by taxes? The poet, but by flattery? I know none that thrive by profiting mankind, but the husbandman and the merchant: the one gives you the fruit of your own soil, the other

362 THE AUTHOR'S FARCE.

other brings you those from abroad; and yet these are represented as mean and mechanical, and the others as honourable and glorious.

LUCK. Well, but prithee leave railing, and tell me what you wou'd advise me to do.

WIT. Do! why thou art a vigorous young fellow, and there are rich widows in town.

LUCK. But I am already engaged.

WIT. Why don't you marry then—for I suppose you are not mad enough to have any engagement with a poor mistress?

LUCK. Even so, faith, and so heartily, that I wou'd not change her for the widow of a Cræsus.

WIT. Now thou art undone, indeed. Matrimony clenches ruin beyond retrieval. What unfortunate stars wert thou born under! Was it not enough to follow those nine ragged jades the muses, but you must fasten on some earth-born mistress as poor as them?

MAR. jun. [*within.*] Order my chairmen to call on me at St. James's.—No, let them stay.

WIT. Heyday! whom the Devil have we here?

LUCK. The young captain, Sir; no less a person, I assure you.

SCENE VI.

LUCKLESS WITMORE, MARPLAY jun.

MAR. jun. Mr. Luckless, I kiss your hands—Sir, I am your most obedient humble servant; you see, Mr. Luckless, what power you have over me. I attend your commands, tho' several persons of quality have staid at court for me above this hour.

LUCK. I am obliged to you—I have a tragedy for your house, Mr. Marplay.

MAR. jun. Ha! if you will send it to me, I will give you my opinion of it; and if I can make any alterations

alterations in it that will be for its advantage, I will do it freely.

WIT. Alterations, Sir?

MAR. jun. Yes, Sir, alterations—I will maintain it, let a play be never so good, without alteration it will do nothing.

WIT. Very odd, indeed.

MAR. jun. Did you ever write, Sir?

WIT. No, Sir, I thank Heav'n.

MAR. jun. Oh! your humble servant—your very humble servant, Sir. When you write yourself, you will find the necessity of alterations. Why, Sir, wou'd you guess that I had alter'd Shakespeare?

WIT. Yes faith, Sir, no one sooner.

MAR. jun. Alack-a-day! Was you to see the plays when they are brought to us, a parcel of crude, undigested stuff. We are the persons, Sir, who lick them into form, that mould them into shape—The poet make the play indeed! the colour-man might be as well said to make the picture, or the weaver the coat: my father and I, Sir, are a couple of poetical taylor's: when a play is brought to us, we consider it as a taylor does his coat: we cut it, Sir, we cut it: and let me tell you, we have the exact measure of the town; we know how to fit their taste. The poets, between you and me, are a pack of ignorant—

WIT. Hold, hold, Sir. This is not quite so civil to Mr. Luckless: besides, as I take it, you have have done the town the honour of writing yourself.

MAR. jun. Sir, you are a man of sense, and express yourself well. I did, as you say, once make a small sally into Parnassus, took a sort of flying leap over Helicon: but if ever they catch me there again—Sir, the town have a prejudice to my family; for if any play cou'd have made them ashamed to damn it, mine must. It was all over plot. It wou'd have made half a dozen novels: nor was it cram'd with a pack of wit-traps, like Congreve

304 THE AUTHOR'S FARCE.

Congreve and Wycherly, where every one knows when the joke was coming. I defy the sharpest critick of them all to have known when any jokes of mine were coming. The dialogue was plain, easy, and natural, and not one single joke in it from the beginning to the end: besides, Sir, there was one scene of tender melancholy conversation, enough to have melted a heart of stone; and yet they damn'd it: and they damn'd themselves; for they shall have no more of mine.

WIT. Take pity on the town, Sir.

MAR. jun. I! No, Sir, no. I'll write no more. No more; unless I am forc'd to it.

LUCK. That's no easy thing, Marplay.

MAR. jun. Yes, Sir. Odes, Odes, a man may be oblig'd to write those you know.

LUCK. } Ha, ha, ha! that's true indeed.

WIT. }

LUCK. But about my tragedy, Mr. Marplay?

MAR. jun. I believe my father is at the play-house: if you please we will read it now; but I must call on a young lady first—Hey! who's there? Is my footman there? Order my chair to the door—Your servant, gentlemen—*Caro vien.*

[*Exit singing.*]

WIT. This is the most finish'd gentleman I ever saw, and hath not, I dare swear, his equal.

LUCK. If he has; here he comes.

S C E N E VII.

LUCKLESS, WITMORE, BOOKWEIGHT.

LUCK. Mr. Bookweight, your very humble servant.

BOOK. I was told, Sir, that you had particular business with me.

LUCK. Yes, Mr. Bookweight; I have something to put into your hands. I have a play for you, Mr. Bookweight.

BOOK. Is it accepted, Sir?

LUCK.

LUCK. Not yet.

BOOK. Oh! Sir, when it is, it will be then time enough to talk about it. A play, like a bill, is of no value till it is accepted: nor indeed when it is, very often. Besides, Sir, our playhouses are grown so plenty, and our actors so scarce, that really plays are become very bad commodities. But pray, Sir, do you offer it to the players or the patentees?

LUCK. Oh! to the players, certainly.

BOOK. You are in the right of that: but a play which will do on the stage, will not always do for us; there are your acting plays, and your reading plays.

WIT. I do not understand that distinction.

BOOK. Why, Sir, your acting play is entirely supported by the merit of the actor; in which case, it signifies very little whether there be any sense in it or no. Now your reading play is of a different stamp, and must have wit and meaning in it. These latter I call your substantive, as being able to support themselves. The former are your adjective, as what require the buffoonry and gestures of an actor to be join'd with them, to shew their signification.

WIT. Very learnedly defined truly.

LUCK. Well, but Mr. Bookweight, will you advance fifty guineas on my play?

BOOK. Fifty guineas! Yes, Sir. You shall have them with all my heart, if you will give me security for them. Fifty guineas for a play? Sir, I wou'd not give fifty shillings.

LUCK. 'Sdeath, Sir! do you beat me down at this rate?

BOOK. No, nor fifty farthings. Fifty guineas! Indeed your name is well worth that.

LUCK. Jack! take this worthy gentleman, and kick him down stairs.

BOOK. Sir, I shall make you repent this.

JACK. Come, Sir, will you please to brush?

306 THE AUTHOR'S FARCE.

Book. Help! murder! I'll have the law of you, Sir.

Luck. Ha, ha, ha!

SCENE VIII.

LUCKLESS, WITMORE, Mrs. MONEYWOOD.

MONEY. What noise is this? It is a very fine thing truly, Mr. Luckless, that you will make these uproars in my house.

Luck. If you dislike it, it is in your power to drown a much greater. Do you but speak, Madam, and I am sure no one will be heard but yourself.

MONEY. Very well, indeed! fine reflexions on my character! Sir, Sir, all the neighbours know that I have been as quiet a woman as ever liv'd in the parish. I had no noises in my house till you came. We were the family of love. But you have been a nuisance to the whole neighbourhood. While you had money, my doors were thundered at every morning at four and five, by coachmen and chairmen; and since you have had none, my house has been besieged all day by creditors and bailiffs: then there's the rascal your man; but I will pay the dog, I will scour him.—Sir, I am glad you are a witness of his abuses of me.

WIT. I am indeed, Madam, a witness how unjustly he has abus'd you. [*Jack whispers Luckless.*]

Luck. Witmore, excuse me a moment.

SCENE IX.

Mrs. MONEYWOOD, WITMORE.

MONEY. Yes, Sir; and, Sir, a man that has never shewn one the colour of his money.

WIT. Very hard, truly: how much may he be

in

THE AUTHOR'S FARCE. 307

in your debt, pray? Because he has order'd me to pay you.

MONEY: Ah! Sir, I wish he had:

WIT. I am serious, I assure you:

MONEY: I am very glad to hear it; Sir: Here is the bill as we settled it this very morning. I always thought; indeed, Mr. Luckless had a great deal of honesty in his principles; any man may be unfortunate: but I knew when he had money I shou'd have it; and what signifies dunning a man, when he hath it not? Now that is a way with some people which I cou'd never come into.

WIT. There, Madam, is your money. You may give Mr. Luckless the receipt: -

MONEY: Sir, I give you both a great many thanks. I am sure it is almost as charitable as if you gave it me; for I am to make up a sum to-morrow morning. Well, if Mr. Luckless was but a little soberer, I should like him for a lodger exceedingly; for I must say, I think him a very pleasant good-humour'd man.

SCENE X.

LUCKLESS, WITMORE, MONEY-
WOOD.

LUCK. Those are words I never heard out of that mouth before.

MONEY. Ha, ha, ha! you are pleas'd to be merry, ha, ha!

LUCK. Why, Witmore, thou hast the faculty opposite to that of a witch, and canst lay a tempest. I shou'd as soon have imagin'd one man cou'd have stop't a cannon-ball in its full force, as her tongue.

MONEY. Ha, ha, ha! he is the best company in the world, Sir, and so full of his similirudes.

WIT. Luckless, good morrow: I shall see you soon again.

X 2

LUCK.

308 THE AUTHOR'S FARCE.

LUCK. Let it be soon, I beseech you; for thou hast brought a calm into this house that was scarce ever in it before.

SCENE XI.

LUCKLESS, *Mrs.* MONEYWOOD,
JACK.

MONEY. Well, Mr. Luckless, you are a comical man, to give one such a character to a stranger.

LUCK. The company is gone, Madam; and now, like true man and wife, we may fall to abusing one another as fast as we please.

MONEY. Abuse me as you please, so you pay me, Sir.

LUCK. 'Sdeath! Madam, I will pay you.

MONEY. Nay, Sir, I do not ask it before it is due. I don't question your payment at all: if you was to stay in my house this quarter of a year, as I hope you will, I shou'd not ask you for a farthing.

LUCK. Toll, loll, loll.—But I shall have her begin with her passion immediately; and I had rather be the object of her rage for a year, than of her love for half an hour.

MONEY. But why did you choose to surprise me with my money? Why did you not tell me you wou'd pay me?

LUCK. Why, have I not told you!

MONEY. Yes, you told me of a play, and stuff: but you never told me you wou'd order a gentleman to pay me. A sweet, pretty, good-humour'd gentleman he is, heav'n bless him. Well, you have comical ways with you: but you have honesty at the bottom, and I'm sure the gentleman himself will own I gave you that character.

LUCK. Oh! I smell you now.—You see, Madam, I am better than my word to you; did he pay it you in gold or silver?

MONEY.

THE AUTHOR'S FARCE. 309

MONEY. All pure gold.

LUCK. I have a vast deal of silver, which he brought me, within; will you do me the favour of taking it in silver? that will be of use to you in the shop too.

MONEY. Any thing to oblige you, Sir,

LUCK. Jack, bring out the great bag, number One. Please to tell the money, Madam, on that table.

MONEY. It's easily told: heav'n knows there's not so much on't.

JACK. Sir, the bag is so heavy, I cannot bring it in.

LUCK. Why, then, come and help to thrust a heavier bag out.

MONEY. What do you mean?

LUCK. Only to pay you in my bed-chamber.

MONEY. Villain, dog, I'll swear a robbery, and have you hang'd: rogues, villains!

LUCK. Be as noisy as you please—[*Shuts the door.*] Jack, call a coach; and d'ye hear, get up behind it and attend me.

ACT II. SCENE I.

The PLAYHOUSE.

LUCKLESS, MARPLAY senior, MARPLAY junior,

LUCKLESS. [*Reads.*]

"**T**HEN hence my sorrow, hence my ev'ry
" fear;

" No matter where, so we are blest'd together.

" With thee, the barren rocks, where not one step

" Of human race lies printed in the snow,

" Look lovely as the smiling infant spring."

X 3

MAR.

210 THE AUTHOR'S FARGE.

MAR. sen. Augh! will you please to read that again, Sir?

LUCK. "Then hence my sorrow, hence my
"ev'ry fear."

MAR. sen. "Then hence my sorrow"—Horror is a much better word.—And then in the second line—"No matter where, so we are bless'd together"—Undoubtedly; it should be, No matter where, so somewhere we're together. Where is the question, somewhere is the answer—Read on, Sir.

LUCK. "With thee," &c.

MAR. sen. No, no, I cou'd alter those lines to a much better idea.

"With thee, the barren blocks, where not a bit

"Of human face is painted on the bark,

"Look green as Covent-Garden in the spring."

LUCK. Green as Covent-Garden!

MAR. jun. Yes, yes; Covent-Garden market, where they sell greens.

LUCK. Monstrous!

MAR. sen. Pray, Sir, read on.

LUCK. "Leandra! Oh, my Harmonio, I cou'd
"hear thee still;

"The nightingale to thee sings out of tune,

"While on thy faithful breast my head reclines,

"The downy pillow's hard; while from thy lips

"I drink delicious draughts of nectar down,

"Falernian wines seem bitter to my taste."

MAR. jun. Here's meat, drink, singing, and lodging, egad.

LUCK. He answers,

MAR. jun. But, Sir—

LUCK. "Oh, let me pull thee, press thee to
"my heart,

"Thou rising spring of everlasting sweets;

"Take notice, Fortune, I forgive thee all,

"Thou'lt made Leandra mine; thou flood of joy

"Mix with my soul, and rush thro' ev'ry vein."

MAR.

THE AUTHOR'S FARCE. 311

MAR. sen. Those two last lines again, if you please.

LUCK. "Thou'lt made," &c.

MAR. jun. "——— Thou flood of joy
"Mix with my soul, and rush thro' ev'ry vein,"

Those are two excellent lines indeed: I never writ better myself: but, Sar——

LUCK. "Leandra's mine, go bid the tongue of fate

"Pronounce another world of blifs like that;

"Search thro' the eastern mines and golden

"shores,

"Where lavish nature pours forth all her stores;

"For to my lot cou'd all her treasures fall,

"I wou'd not change Leandra for them all,"

There ends act the first, and such an act as, I believe, never was on this stage yet.

MAR. jun. Nor never will, I hope.

MAR. sen. Pray, Sir, let me look at one thing.

"Falernian wines seem bitter to my taste."

Pray Sir, what sort of wines may your Falernian be? for I never heard of them before; and I am sure, as I keep the best company, if there had been such sorts of wines, I should have tasted them. Tokay I have drank, and Lacrimæ I have drank, but what your Falernian is, the devil take me if I can tell.

MAR. jun. I fancy, father, these wines grow at the top of Parnassus.

LUCK. Do they so, Mr. Pert? why then I fancy you have never tasted them.

MAR. sen. Suppose you shou'd say, The wines of Cape are bitter to my taste.

LUCK. Sir, I cannot alter it.

MAR. sen. Nor we cannot act it. It won't do, Sir, and so you need give yourself no farther trouble about it.

LUCK. What particular fault do you find?

MAR. jun. Sar, there's nothing that touches me, nothing that is coercive to my passions.

LUCK. Fare you well, Sir: may another play be coercive to your passions.

SCENE II.

MARPLAY senior, MARPLAY junior,

MAR. sen. Ha, ha, ha!

MAR. jun. What do you think of the play?

MAR. sen. It may be a very good one, for ought I know: but I am resolv'd, since the town will not receive any of mine, they shall have none from any other. I'll keep them to their old diet.

MAR. jun. But suppose they won't feed on't?

MAR. sen. Then it shall be cram'd down their throats.

MAR. jun. I wish, father, you wou'd leave me that art for a legacy, since I am afraid I am like to have no other from you.

MAR. sen. 'Tis buff, child, 'tis buff—true Corinthian brags: and heav'n be prais'd, tho' I have giv'n thee no gold, I have given thee enough of that, which is the better inheritance of the two. Gold thou might'st have spent, but this is a lasting estate that will stick by thee all thy life.

MAR. jun. What shall be done with that farce which was damn'd last night?

MAR. sen. Give it them again to-morrow. I have told some persons of quality that it is a good thing, and I am resolv'd not to be in the wrong: let us see which will be weary first, the town of damning, or we of being damn'd.

MAR. jun. Rat the town, I say.

MAR. sen. That's a good boy; and so say I: but prithee, what didst thou do with the comedy which I gave thee t'other day, that I thought a good one?

MAR. jun. Did as you order'd me, return'd it to the author, and told him it wou'd not do.

MAR. sen. You did well. If thou writest thyself, and that I know thou art very well qualified to do, it is thy interest to keep back all other authors of any merit, and be as forward to advance those of none,

MAR.

THE AUTHOR'S FARCE. 313

MAR. jun. But I am a little afraid of writing; for my writings, you know, have far'd but ill hitherto.

MAR. sen. That is, because thou hast a little mistaken the method of writing. The art of writing, boy, is the art of stealing old plays, by changing the name of the play, and new ones, by changing the name of the author.

MAR. jun. If it was not for these cursed hisses and catcalls——

MAR. sen. Harmless musick, child, very harmless musick, and what, when one is but well seasoned to it, has no effect at all: for my part, I have been us'd to them.

MAR. jun. Ay, and I have been us'd to them too, for that matter.

MAR. sen. And stood them bravely too. Idle young actors are fond of applause, but, take my word for it, a clap is a mighty silly, empty thing, and does no more good than a hiss; and therefore, if any man loves hissing, he may have his three shillings worth at me, whenever he pleases.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III.

A Room in BOOKWEIGHT'S House.

DASH, BLOTPAGE, QUIBBLE,
writing at several Tables.

DASH. Pox on't, I'm as dull as an ox, tho' I have not a bit of ope within me. I have not din'd these two days, and yet my head is as heavy as any alderman's or lord's. I carry about me symbols of all the elements; my head is as heavy as water, my pockets are as light as air, my appetite is as hot as fire, and my coat is as dirty as earth.

BLOT. Lend me your Bysche, Mr. Dash, I want a rhyme for wind.

DASH.

314 THE AUTHOR'S FARCE.

DASH. Why there's blind, and kind, and be-
hind, and find, and mind : it is of the easiest ter-
mination imaginable ; I have had it four times in
a page.

BLOT. None of those words will do.

DASH. Why then you may use any that end in
ond, or and, or end. I am never so exact, if the
two last letters are alike, it will do very well.
Read the verse.

BLOT. " Inconstant as the seas, or as the wind."

DASH. What wou'd you express in the next
line ?

BLOT. Nay, that I don't know, for the sense
is out already. I would say something about in-
constancy.

DASH. I can lend you a verse, and it will do
very well too.

" Inconstancy will never have an end."

End rhimes very well with Wind!

BLOT. It will do well enough for the middle of
a poem.

DASH. Ay, ay, any thing will do well enough
for the middle of a poem. If you can but get
twenty good lines to place at the beginning for a
taste, it will sell very well.

QUIB. So that, according to you, Mr. Dash, a
poet acts pretty much on the same principles with
an oyster-woman.

DASH. Pox take your simile, it has set my chaps
a watering : but come, let us leave off work for
a while, and hear Mr. Quibble's song.

QUIB. My pipes are pure and clear, and my
stomach is as hollow as any trumpet in Europe.

DASH. Come, the song.

SONG.

THE AUTHOR'S FARCE. 315

S O N G.

AIR, "Ye Commons and Peers,"

How unhappy's the fate
To live by one's pate,
And be forc'd to write hackney for bread?
An author's a joke,
To all manner of folk,
Wherever he pops up his head, his head,
Wherever he pops up his head.

Tho' he mount on that hack,
Old Pegasus' back,
And of Helicon drink till he burst,
Yet a curse of those streams,
Poetical dreams,
They never can quench one's thirst, &c.

Ah! how shou'd he fly
On fancy so high,
When his limbs are in durance and hold?
Or how should he charm,
With genius so warm,
When his poor naked body's a cold, &c.

S C E N E IV.

**BOOKWEIGHT, DASH, QUIBBLE,
BLOT PAGE.**

Book. Fie upon it, gentlemen! what, not at your pens? Do you consider, Mr. Quibble, that it is a fortnight since your Letter to a Friend in the Country was publish'd? Is it not high time for an Answer to come out? At this rate, before your Answer is printed, your Letter will be forgot. I love to keep a controversy up warm. I have had authors who have writ a pamphlet in
the

316 THE AUTHOR'S FARCE.

the morning, answer'd it in the afternoon, and answer'd that again at night.

QUIB. Sir, I will be as expeditious as possible; but it is harder to write on this side the question, because it is the wrong side.

BOOK. Not a jot. So far on the contrary, that I have known some authors choose it as the properest to shew their genius. But let me see what you have produc'd, 'With all deference to what 'that very learned and most ingenious person, in 'his Letter to a Friend in the Country, hath advanced.' Very well, Sir; for besides that it may sell more of the Letter, all controversial writers should begin with complimenting their adversaries, as prize-fighters kiss before they engage. Let it be finish'd with all speed. Well, Mr. Dash, have you done that murder yet?

DASH. Yes, Sir, the murder is done; I am only about a few moral reflexions to place before it.

BOOK. Very well: then let me have the ghost finished by this day se'nnight.

DASH. What sort of a ghost wou'd you have this? Sir, the last was a pale one.

BOOK. Then let this be a bloody one, Mr. Quibble, you may lay by that life which you are about; for I hear the person is recovered: and write me out proposals for delivering five sheets of Mr. Bailey's English Dictionary every week, till the whole be finished. If you do not know the form, you may copy the proposals for printing Bayle's Dictionary in the same manner. The same words will do for both.

Enter INDEX.

So, Mr. Index, what news with you?

INDEX. I have brought my bill, Sir.

BOOK. What's here? For fitting the motto of *Risum teneatis Amici* to a dozen pamphlets, at sixpence per each, six shillings—For *Omnia vincit Amor*, & *nos cedamus Amori*, sixpence—

THE AUTHOR'S FARCE. 317

For *Difficile est Satyram non scribere*, sixpence—
Hum! hum, hum! Sum total, for thirty-six Latin mottoes, eighteen shillings; ditto English, one shilling and nine-pence; ditto Greek, four, four shillings. These Greek mottoes are excessively dear.

IND. If you have them cheaper at either of the universities, I will give you mine for nothing.

BOOK. You shall have your money immediately; and pray remember that I must have two Latin seditious mottoes, and one Greek moral motto for pamphlets by to-morrow morning.

QUIB. I want two Latin sentences, Sir, one for page the fourth, in the praise of-loyalty, and another for page the tenth, in praise of liberty and property.

DASH. The ghost wou'd become a motto very well, if you wou'd bestow one on him.

BOOK. Let me have them all.

IND. Sir, I shall provide them. Be pleased to look on that, Sir, and print me five hundred proposals, and as many receipts.

BOOK. 'Proposals for printing by subscription
'a New Translation of Cicero, Of the Nature of
'the Gods, and his Tusculan Questions, by Je-
'remy Index, Esq;' I am sorry you have undertaken this, for it prevents a design of mine.

IND. Indeed, Sir, it does not; for you see all of the book that I ever intend to publish. It is only a handsome way of asking one's friends for a guinea.

BOOK. Then you have not translated a word of it, perhaps.

IND. Not a single syllable.

BOOK. Well, you shall have your proposals forthwith; but I desire you wou'd be a little more reasonable in your bills for the future, or I shall deal with you no longer; for I have a certain fellow of a college, who offers to furnish me with second-hand mottoes out of the *Spectator* for two-pence each.

IND.

318 THE AUTHOR'S FARCE.

IND. Sir, I only desire to live by my goods; and I hope you will be pleas'd to allow some difference between a neat fresh piece, piping hot out of the Classicks, and old thread-bare, worn-out stuff, that has past thro' ev'ry pedant's mouth, and been as common at the universities as their whores.

SCENE V.

BOOKWEIGHT, DASH, QUIBBLE,
BLOTPAGE, SCARECROW.

SCARE. Sir, I have brought you a libel against the ministry.

BOOK. Sir, I shall not take any thing against them;—for I have two in the press already. [*Aside.*]

SCARE. Then, Sir, I have an Apology in defence of them.

BOOK. That I shall not meddle with neither; they don't sell so well.

SCARE. I have a translation of Virgil's *Æneid*, with notes on it, if we can agree about the price.

BOOK. Why, what price wou'd you have?

SCARE. You shall read it first, otherwise how will you know the value?

BOOK. No, no, Sir, I never deal that way: a poem is a poem, and a pamphlet a pamphlet with me. Give me a good handsome large volume, with a full promising title-page at the head of it, printed on a good paper and letter, the whole well bound and gilt, and I'll warrant its selling—You have the common error of authors, who think people buy books to read—No, no, books are only bought to furnish libraries, as pictures and glasses, and beds and chairs, are for other rooms. Look-ye, Sir, I don't like your title-page; however, to oblige a young beginner, I don't care if I do print it at my own expence.

SCARE. But pray, Sir, at whose expence shall I eat?

BOOK.

THE AUTHOR'S FARCE. 319

BOOK. At whose? Why at mine, Sir, at mine. I am as great a friend to learning, as the Dutch are to trade: no one can want bread with me who will earn it; therefore, Sir, if you please to take your seat at my table, here will be every thing necessary provided for you: good milk-porridge, very often twice a day, which is good wholesome food, and proper for students: a translator too is what I want at present; my last being in Newgate for shop-lifting. The rogue had a trick of translating out of the shops, as well as the languages.

SCARE. But I am afraid I am not qualified for a translator, for I understand no language but my own.

BOOK. What, and translate Virgil?

SCARE. Alas! I translated him out of Dryden.

BOOK. Lay by your hat, Sir, lay by your hat, and take your seat immediately. Not qualified! thou art as well vers'd in thy trade, as if thou hadst labour'd in my garret these ten years. Let me tell you, friend, you will have more occasion for invention than learning here. You will be obliged to translate books out of all languages, especially French, that were never printed in any language whatsoever.

SCARE. Your trade abounds in mysteries.

BOOK. The study of bookselling is as difficult as the law; and there are as many tricks in the one as the other. Sometimes we give a foreign name to our own labours, and sometimes we put our names to the labours of others. Then as the lawyers have John-a-Nokes and Tom-a-Stiles, so we have Messieurs Moore near St. Paul's, and Smith near the Royal Exchange.

SCENE VI.

To them, LUCKLESS.

LUCK. Mr. Bookweight, your servant. Who can form to himself an idea more amiable than

of a man at the head of so many patriots working for the benefit of their country?

Book. Truly, Sir, I believe it is an idea more agreeable to you, than that of a gentleman in the Crown-Office paying thirty or forty guineas for abusing an honest tradesman.

Luck. Pshaw! that was only jocosely done, and a man who lives by wit, must not be angry at a jest.

Book. Look ye, Sir, if you have a mind to compromise the matter, and have brought me any money—

Luck. Hast thou been in thy trade so long, and talk of money to a modern author? You might as well have talk'd Latin or Greek to him. I have brought you paper, Sir.

Book. That is not bringing me money, I own. Have you brought me an opera?

Luck. You may call it an operay if you will, but I call it a puppet-show.

Book. A puppet-show!

Luck. Ay, a puppet-show, and is to be play'd this night at Drury-Lane playhouse.

Book. A puppet-show in a playhouse!

Luck. Ah, why, what have been all the play-houses a long while but puppet-shows?

Book. Why, I don't know but it may succeed; at least if we can make out a tolerable good title-page: so, if you will walk in, if I can make a bargain with you I will; gentlemen, you may go to dinner.

SCENE VII.

Enter JACK-PUDDING, Drummer, Mob.

JACK-P. This is to give notice to all gentlemen, ladies, and others, that at the Theatre-Royal in Drury-Lane, this evening, will be perform'd the whole puppet-show called the Pleasures of the Town;

Town; in which will be shewn the whole court of nonsense, with abundance of singing, dancing, and several other entertainments:—Also the comical and diverting humours of Some-body and No-body: Punch and his wife Joan, to be perform'd by figures; some of them six foot high. God save the King.

[*Drum beats.*]

SCENE VIII.

WITMORE *with a paper, meeting* LUCKLESS.

WIT. Oh! Luckless, I am overjoy'd to meet you: here, take this paper, and you will be discouraged from writing, I warrant you.

LUCK. What is it?—Oh! one of my play-bills.

WIT. One of thy play-bills!

LUCK. Even so—I have taken the advice you gave me this morning.

WIT. Explain.

LUCK. Why, I had some time since given this performance of mine to be rehearsed, and the actors were all perfect in their parts; but we happen'd to differ about some particulars, and I had a design to have given it over; 'till having my play refus'd by Marplay, I sent for the managers of the other house in a passion, join'd issue with them, and this very evening it is to be acted.

WIT. Well, I wish you success.

LUCK. Where are you going?

WIT. Any where but to hear you damn'd, which I must, was I to go to your Puppet-show.

LUCK. Indulge me in this trial; and I assure thee, if it be successless, it shall be the last.

WIT. On that condition I will: but shou'd the torrent run against you, I shall be a fashionable friend, and hiss with the rest.

VOL. I.

Y

LUCK.

LUCK. No, a man who cou'd do so unfashionable and so generous a thing, as Mr. Witmore did this morning—

WIT. Then I hope you will return it, by never mentioning it to me more. I will now to the pit.

LUCK. And I behind the scenes.

SCENE IX.

LUCKLESS, HARRIOT.

LUCK. Dear Harriot!

HAR. I was going to the playhouse to look after you. I am frightened out of my wits; I have left my mother at home with the strangest sort of man, who is inquiring after you: he has rais'd a mob before the door by the oddity of his appearance; his dress is like nothing I ever saw, and he talks of kings, and Bantam, and the strangest stuff.

LUCK. What the devil can he be?

HAR. One of your old acquaintance, I suppose, in disguise: one of his majesty's officers with his commission in his pocket, I warrant him.

LUCK. Well, but have you your part perfect?

HAR. I had, unless this fellow hath frighten'd it out of my head again: but I am afraid I shall play it wretchedly.

LUCK. Why so?

HAR. I shall never have assurance enough to go thro' with it, especially if they shou'd hiss me.

LUCK. O! your mask will keep you in countenance, and as for hissing, you need not fear it. The audience are generally so favourable to young beginners: but hift, here is your mother, and she has seen us. Adieu, my dear, make what haste you can to the playhouse. [Exit.

SCENE

SCENE X.

HARRIOT, MONEYWOOD.

HAR. I wish I cou'd avoid her, for I suppose we shall have an alarm.

MON. So, so, very fine : always together, always caterwauling. How like a hangdog he stole off; and 'tis well for him he did, for I shou'd have rung such a peal in his ears——There's a friend of his at my house wou'd be very glad of his company, and I wish it was in my power to bring them together.

HAR. You would not surely be so barbarous.

MON. Barbarous, ugh! You whining puling fool! Huffy, you have not a drop of my blood in you. What, you are in love, I suppose?

HAR. If I was, Madam, it wou'd be no crime.

MON. Yes, Madam, but it wou'd, and a folly too. No woman of sense was ever in love with any thing but a man's pocket. What, I suppose he has fill'd your head with a pack of romantick stuff of streams and dreams, and charms and arms. I know this is the stuff they all run on with, and so run into our debts, and run away with our daughters.—Come, confess, are not you two to live in a wilderness together on love? Ah! thou fool! thou wilt find he will pay thee in love, just as he has paid me in money. If thou wert resolv'd to go a begging, why did you not follow the camp? There, indeed, you might have carried a knapsack; but here you will have no knapsack to carry. There, indeed, you might have had a chance of burying half a score husbands in a campaign; whereas a poet is a long-liv'd animal: you have but one chance of burying him, and that is starving him.

HAR. Well, Madam, and I would sooner starve with the man I love, than ride in a coach and sit with him I hate: and as for his passion, you will

not make me suspect that, for he hath given me such proofs on't.

MON. Proofs! I shall die. Has he given you proofs of love?

HAR. All that any modest woman can require.

MON. If he has given you all a modest woman can require, I am afraid he has given you more than a modest woman shou'd take: because he has been so good a lodger, I suppose I shall have some more of the family to keep. It is probable I shall live to see half a dozen grandsons of mine in Grub-street.

SCENE XI.

MONEYWOOD, HARRIOT, JACK.

JACK. Oh Madam! the man whom you took for a bailiff, is certainly some great man; he has a vast many jewels and other fine things about him; he offer'd me twenty guineas to shew him my master, and has given away so much money among the chairmen, that some folks believe he intends to stand member of parliament for Westminster.

MON. Nay, then I am sure he is worth inquiring into. So, d'ye hear, sirrah, make as much haste as you can before me, and desire him to part with no more money till I come.

HAR. So, now my mother is in pursuit of money, I may securely go in pursuit of my lover; and I am mistaken, good mamma, if e'en you wou'd not think that the better pursuit of the two.

In generous love transporting raptures lie,
Which age, with all its treasures, cannot buy.

ACT

ACT III. SCENE I.

The PLAYHOUSE.

Enter LUCKLESS *as Master of the Show, and*
MANAGER.

LUCKLESS.

IT's very surprising, that after I have been at all this expence and trouble in setting my things up in your house, you should desire me to recant; and now too, when the spectators are all assembled, and will either have the show or their money.

MAN. Nay, Sir, I am very ready to perform my covenant with you; but I am told that some of the players do not like their parts, and threaten to leave the house: some to the Hay-Market, some to Goodman's-Fields, and others to set up two or three more new playhouses in several parts of the town.

LUCK. I have quieted all that, and believe there is not one engag'd in the performance, but who is now very well satisfied.

MAN. Well, Sir, then so am I: but pray what is the design or plot? for I could make neither head nor tail on't.

LUCK. Why, Sir, the chief business is the election of an arch-poet, or, as others call him, a poet laureate, to the Goddess of Nonsense. I have introduc'd, indeed, several other characters, not intirely necessary to the main design; for I was assur'd by a very eminent critick, that in the way of writing, great latitude might be allow'd; and that the writer of puppet-shows might take as much more liberty than a writer of operas, as an opera-writer might be allow'd beyond a writer of plays. As for the scene,

it lies on the other side the river Styx, and all the people in my play are dead.

MAN. I wish they may not be damn'd too, with all my heart.

LUCK. Sir, I depend much on the good-nature of the audience; but they are impatient, I hear them knock with their canes. Let us begin immediately: I think we will have an overture play'd on this occasion. Mr. Seedo, have you not provided a new overture on this occasion?

SEEDO. I have compos'd one.

LUCK. Then pray let us have it. Come, Sir, be pleas'd to sit down by me.

Gentlemen, the first thing I present you with, is Punchinello.

[The curtain draws, and discovers Punch in a great chair.]

PUNCH *sings.*

AIR I. Whilst the town's brimful of folly.

Whilst the town's brimful of farces,

Flocking whilst we see her asses

Thick as grapes upon a bunch,

Criticks, whilst you smile on madness,

And more stupid, solemn sadness;

Sure you will not frown on Punch.

LUCK. The next is Punch's wife Joan.

Enter JOAN.

JOAN. What can ail my husband? he is continually humming tunes, tho' his voice be only fit to warble at Hog's Norton, where the pigs would accompany it with organs. I was in hopes death would have stopp'd his mouth at last. But he keeps his old harmonious humour even in the shades.

PUNCH. Be not angry, dear Joan; Orpheus obtain'd his wife from the shades, by charming Pluto with his musick.

JOAN,

JOAN. Sirrah, sirrah, should Pluto hear you sing,
you cou'd expect no less punishment than Tantalus
has:—nay, the waters would be brought above
your mouth to stop it.

PUNCH. Truly, Madam, I don't wish the same
success Orpheus met with; could I gain my own li-
berty, the devil might have you with all my heart.

A I R II,

Joan, Joan, Joan, has a thund'ring tongue,
And Joan, Joan, Joan, is a bold one.

How happy is he,

Who from wedlock is free:

For who'd have a wife to scold one?

JOAN. Punch, Punch, Punch, pr'ythee think of your
hunch,

Pr'ythee look on your great strutting belly:

Sirrah, if you dare

War with me declare,

I will beat your fat guts to a jelly.

[They dance.

A I R III. Bobbing Joan.

PUN. Joan, you are the plague of my life,

A rope wou'd be welcomer than such a wife;

JOAN. Punch, your merits had you but shar'd,

Your neck had been longer by half a yard:

PUN. Ugly witch,

JOAN. Son of a bitch,

BOTH. Wou'd you were hang'd, or drown'd in a ditch.

[Dance again.

PUN. Since we hate like people in vogue,

Let us call not bitch and rogue:

Gentler titles let us use,

Hate each other, but not abuse.

JOAN. Pretty dear!

PUN. Ah! Ma Chere!

BOTH. Joy of my life, and only care.

[Dance, and Exeunt.

LUCK. Gentlemen, the next is Charon and a Poet; they are disputing about an affair pretty common with poets——going off without paying.

Enter CHARON, and a POET.

CHAR. Never tell me, Sir, I expect my fare. I wonder what trade these authors drive in the other world: I would with as good a will, see a foldier aboard my boat. A tatter'd red coat, and a tatter'd black one, have bilk'd me so often, that I am resolv'd never to take either of them up again——unless I am paid before-hand.

POET. What a wretched thing it is to be poor! My body lay a fortnight in the other world before it was buried. And this fellow has kept my spirit a month, sunning himself on the other side the river, because my pockets were empty. Wilt thou be so kind as to shew me the way to the court of Nonsense?

CHA. Ha, ha! the court of Nonsense! Why, pray, Sir, what have you to do there? these rags look more like the dress of one of Apollo's people; than of Nonsense's.

POET. Why, fellow, didst thou never carry rags to Nonsense?

CHAR. Truly, Sir, I cannot say but I have: but it is a long time ago, I assure you. But if you are really bound thither, and are a poet, as I presume from your outward appearance, you shoud have brought a certificate from the goddess's agent, Mr. What-d'ye-call-him, the gentleman that writes odes——so finely! However, that I may not hear any more of your verses on the river-side, I'll e'en carry you over on her account: she pays for all her insolvent votaries,

notaries. Look at that account, Sir. She is the best deity to me in the shades.

POET. Spirits imported for the goddess of Non-sense.

Five people of great quality,
Seven ordinary courtiers,
Nineteen attorneys,
Eleven counsellors,
One hundred poets, players, doctors, and apothecaries, fellows of colleges, and members of the royal society.

LUCK. Gentlemen, the next is one of Charon's men with a prisoner.

Enter SAILOR, and a SEXTON.

CHA. How now?

SAIL. We have caught him at last. This is Mr. Robgrave the sexton, who has plunder'd so many spirits.

CHA. Are you come at last, Sir? What have you to say for yourself? Ha! Where are all the jewels and other valuable things you have stolen? Where are they, sirrah? ha!

SEX. Alack, Sir, I am but a poor rogue; the parish-officers and others have had them all; I had only a small reward for stealing them.

CHAR. Then you shall have another reward here, Sir. Carry him before justice Minos; the moment he gets on the other side the water, let him be shackled, and put aboard. *[Exeunt Sailor and Sexton.]*

POET. Who knows whether this rogue has not robb'd me too. I forgot to look in upon my body before I came away.

CHAR. Had you any things of value buried with you?

POET. Things of inestimable value; six folios of my own works,

LUCK,

LUCK. Most poets of this age will have their works buried with them.

[*The next is the Ghost of a Director.*]

Enter DIRECTOR.

DIR. Mr. Charon, I want a boat to cross the river,

CHA. You shall have a place, Sir; I believe I have just room for you, unless you are a lawyer, and I have strict orders to carry no more over yet: Hell is too full of them already.

DIR. Sir, I am a director.

CHA. A director! what's that?

DIR. A director of a company, Sir. I am surpris'd you should not know what that is: I thought our names had been famous enough on this road.

CHA. Oh Sir, I ask your honour's pardon; will you be pleas'd to go aboard.

DIR. I must have a whole boat by myself; for I have two waggon-loads of treasure that will be here immediately.

CHA. It is as much as my place is worth, to take any thing of that nature aboard.

DIR. Pshaw, pshaw, you shall go snacks with me, and I warrant we cheat the devil. I have been already too hard for him in the other world——Do you understand what security on bottomry is? I'll make your fortune.

CHA. Here, take the gentleman, let him be well fetter'd, and carried aboard; away with him.

SAIL. Sir, here are a waggon-load of ghosts arriv'd from England, that were knock'd on the head at a late election.

CHA. Fit out another boat immediately: but be sure to search their pockets, that they carry nothing over with them. I found a bank-bill of fifty pounds the other day in the pocket of a cobbler's ghost, who came hither on the same account.

2 SAIL.

2 SAIL. Sir, a great number of passengers arriv'd from London, all bound to the court of Nonsense.

CHAR. Some plague, I suppose, or a fresh cargo of physicians come to town from the universities.

LUCK. Now, gentlemen, I shall produce such a set of figures, as I defy all Europe, except our own playhouses, to equal,—Come, put away; pray mind these figures,

Enter Don TRAGEDIO, *Sir* FARCICAL COMICK, *Dr.* ORATOR, *Signior* OPERA, *Monsieur* PANTOMIME, *and Mrs.* NOVEL.

POET. Ha! Don Tragedio, your most obedient servant. Sir Farcical! Dr. Orator! I am heartily glad to see you. Dear Signior Opera! Monsieur Pantomime! Ha! Mynheer Van-treble! Mrs. Novel in the shades too! What lucky distemper cou'd have sent so much good company hither?

TRAG. A Tragedy occasion'd me to die;
That perishing the first day, so did I.

FARC. A pastoral sent me out of the world. My life went out in a hiss; flap my vitals.

ORA. A Muggletonian dog stabb'd me.

AIR IV. Silvia, my dearest.

OPER. Claps universal,
Applauses resounding;
Hisses confounding
Attending my song:
My senses drowned,
And I fell down dead;
Whilst I was singing, ding, dang, dong.

POET. Well, Monsieur Pantomime, how came you by your fate?

PANTOM. [*Makes signs to his neck.*]

POET.

POET. Broke his neck. Alas, poor gentleman!—
And you, Mynheer Van-treble, what sent you hither?

POET. And you, Madam Novel?

AIR. V. 'Twas when the seas were roaring.

Nov. Oh! pity all a maiden,

Condemn'd hard fates to prove;

I rather would have laid-in,

Than thus have died for love!

'Twas hard to encounter death-a,

Before the bridal bed;

Ah! would I had kept my breath-a,

And lost my maidenhead,

POET. Poor lady!

CHA. Come, my masters, it is a rare fresh gale;
if you please, I'll shew you aboard.

LUCK. Observe, gentlemen, how these figures
walk off. The next, gentlemen, is a Blackamore
lady, who comes to present you with a saraband and
cattaners. [A dance.

Now, gentlemen and ladies, I shall produce a Book-
seller who is the prime minister of Nonsense, and the
Poet,

Enter BOOKSELLER and POET.

POET. 'Tis strange, 'tis wondrous strange!

BOOK. And yet 'tis true, Did you observe her
eyes?

POET. Her ears rather, for there she took the in-
fection. She saw the Signior's visage in his voice.

BOOK. Did you not mark how she melted when he
sung?

POET. I saw her like another Dido. I saw her
heart rise up to her eyes, and drop again to her ears.

BOOK. That a woman of so much sense as the
Goddess of Nonsense should be taken thus at first
sight!

fight! I have serv'd her faithfully these thirty years as a bookseller in the upper world, and never knew her guilty of one folly before.

POET. Nay certainly, Mr. Curry, you know as much of her as any man.

BOOK. I think I ought; I am sure I have made as large oblations to her as all Warwick-lane and Paternoster-row.

POET. But is she, this night, to be married to Signior Opera!

BOOK. This is to be the bridal night. Well, this will be the strangest thing that has happen'd in the shades, since the rape of Proserpine.—But now I think on't, what news bring you from the other world?

POET. Why, affairs go much in the same road there as when you were alive; authors starve, and booksellers grow fat, Grub-street harbours as many pirates as ever Algiers did. They have more theatres than are at Paris, and just as much wit as there is at Amsterdam; they have ransack'd all Italy for singers, and all France for dancers.

BOOK. And all hell for conjurers.

POET. My lord mayor has shorten'd the time of Bartholomew-fair in Smithfield, and so they are resolved to keep it all the year round at the other end of the town.

BOOK. I find matters go swimmingly; but I fancy I am wanted. If you please, Sir, I will shew you the way.

POET. Sir, I follow you. [Exeunt.]

Enter PUNCH.

PUNCH. You, fidler.

LUCK. Well, Punch, what's the matter now?

PUNCH. What do you think my wife Joan is about?

LUCK. Faith, I can't tell.

PUNCH.

PUNCH. Odsbobs, she is got with three women of quality at quadrille.

LUCK. Quadrille! Ha, ha!

PUNCH. I have taken a resolution to run away from her, and set up a trade.

LUCK. A trade? why, you have no stock.

PUNCH. Oh, but I intend to break, cheat my creditors, and so get one.

LUCK. That bite is too stale, master Punch.

PUNCH. Is it? Then I'll e'en turn lawyer. There is no stock required there, but a stock of impudence.

LUCK. Yes, there is a stock of law, without which you will starve at the bar.

PUNCH. Ay, but I'll get upon the bench, then I shall soon have law enough; for then I can make any thing I say to be law.

LUCK. Hush, you scurrilous rascal.

PUNCH. Odsbobs, I have hit it now.

LUCK. What now?

PUNCH. I have it at last; the rarest trade! Punch, thou art made for ever.

LUCK. What conceit has the fool got in his head now?

PUNCH. I'll e'en turn parliament-man.

LUCK. Ha, ha, ha! Why, sirrah, thou hast neither interest nor qualification.

PUNCH. How! not interest? Yes, Sir, Punch is very well known to have a very considerable interest in all the corporations in England; and for qualification, if I have no estate of my own, I can borrow one.

LUCK. This will never do, master Punch——You must think of something you have a better qualification for.

PUNCH. Ay, why then I'll turn great man, that requires no qualification whatsoever.

LUCK. Get you gone, you impudent rogue.——Gentlemen, the next figures are Some-body and No-body, come to present you with a song and a dance.

Enter **SOME-BODY** and **NO-BODY**.

AIR VII. Black Jock.

SOME. Of all the men in London town,
Or knaves, or fools, in coat, or gown,
The representative am I.

No. Go thro' the world, and you will find,
In all the classes of human-kind,
Many a jolly No-body.
For him, a No-body, sure we may call,
Who during his life does nothing at all,
But eat and snore,
And drink, and roar,
From whore to the tavern, from tavern to whore,
With a lac'd coat, and that is all.

Luck. Gentlemen, this is the end of the first interlude.



Luck. Now, gentlemen, I shall present you with the most glorious scene that has ever appear'd on the stage; it is the **COURT OF NONSENSE**. Play away, soft musick, and draw up the curtain.

The curtain drawn up to soft musick, discovers the
GODDESS OF NONSENSE on a throne; the ORATOR in a tub; TRAGEDIO, &c. attending.

Nons. Let all my votaries prepare
To celebrate this joyful day.

Luck. Gentlemen, observe what a lover of recitativo Nonsense is.

Nons. Monsieur Pantomime! you are welcome.

PANT. [*Cuts a caper.*]

Nons.

NONS. Alas, poor gentleman! he is modest; you may speak! no words offend, that have no wit in them.

MAST. Why, Madam Nonsense, don't you know that Monsieur Pantomime is dumb? and yet, let me tell you, he has been of great service to you; he is the only one of your votaries that sets people asleep without talking. But here's Don Tragedio will make noise enough.

TRAG. Yes, Tragedio is indeed my name,
Long since recorded in the rolls of fame,
At Lincoln's-Inn, and eke at Drury-Lane. }
Let everlasting thunder sound my praise,
And forked light'ning in my scutcheon blaze;
To Shakespear, Johnson, Dryden, Lee, or Rowe,
I not a line, no, not a thought, do owe.
Me, for my novelty, let all adore,
For, as I wrote, none ever wrote before.

NONS. Thou art doubly welcome, welcome.

TRAG. That welcome, yes, that welcome is my due,
Two tragedies I wrote, and wrote for you;
And had not hisses, hisses me dismay'd,
By this, I'd writ two-score, two-score, by jay'd.

LUCK. By jay'd! Ay, that's another excellence of the Dons; he does not only glean up all the bad words of other authors, but makes new bad words of his own.

FARC. Nay, i'gad, I have made new words, and spoil'd old ones too, if you talk of that; I have made foreigners break English, and Englishmen break Latin. I have as great a confusion of languages in my play, as was at the building of Babel.

LUCK. And so much the more extraordinary, because the author understands no language at all.

FARC. No language at all! ——— Stap my vitals.

NONS. Dr. Orator, I have heard of you.

ORAT. Ay, and you might have heard me too; I bawl'd loud enough, I'm sure.

MAST.

MAST. She might have heard you : but if she had understood your advertisements, I will believe Nonsense to have more understanding than Apollo.

ORAT. Have understood me, SIR ! What has understanding to do ? My hearers would be diverted, and they are so ; which could not be if understanding were necessary, because very few of them have any.

NONS. You've all deserv'd my hearty thanks——but here my treasure I bestow. [To Opera.

OPER. Your highness knows what reward I prize.

AIR VIII. Lillibolera.

OP. Let the foolish philosopher strive in his cell,
By wisdom, or virtue, to merit true praise ;
The soldier in hardship and danger still dwell,
That glory and honour may crown his last days :
The patriot sweat,
To be thought great ;
Or beauty all day at the looking-glass toil ;
That popular voices
May ring their applauses,
While a breath is the only reward of their coil.

But would you a wise man to action incite,
Be riches propos'd the reward of his pain :
In riches is center'd all human delight ;
No joy is on earth but what gold can obtain.
If women, wine,
Or grandeur fine,
Be most your delight, all these riches can ;
Would you have men to flatter ?
To be rich is the matter ;
When you cry he is rich, you cry a great man.

NONS. [*Repeating in an ecstasy.*]
“ When you cry he is rich, you cry a great man.”
Bravissimo ! I long to be your wife.

LUCK. Gentlemen, observe and take notice how the Goddess of Nonsense is smitten by misfick, and falls in love with the ghost of Signior Opera.

NOVEL. If all my romances ever pleas'd the ear of my goddess—if I ever found favour in her sight—Oh, do not rob me thus!

NONS. What means my daughter?

NOVEL. Alas, he is my husband!

CURRY. But tho' he were your husband in the other world, death solves that tie, and he is at liberty now to take another; and I never knew any one instance of a husband here, who would take the same wife again.

AIR IX. Whilst I gaz'd on Chloe trembling.

NOVEL. May all maids from me take warning,
How a lover's arms they fly:
Lest the first kind offer scorning,
They, without a second, die.

How unhappy is my passion!
How tormenting is my pain!
If you thwart my inclination,
Let me die for love again.

CURRY. Again! What, did you die for love of your husband?

NOVEL. He knows he ought to have been so.—He swore he would be so.—Yes, he knows I dy'd for love; for I dy'd in childbed.

ORAT. Why, madam, did you not tell me all the road hither, that you was a virgin?

AIR X. Highland Laddy.

OPER. I was told, in my life,
Death for ever
Did dissever
Men from ev'ry mortal strife,
And that greatest plague, a wife.

For had the priests possess'd men,
That to Tartarus
Wives came after us,
Their devil would be a jest then,
And our devil a wife.

NONS. Avaunt, polluted wretch I begone;
Think not I'll take pollution to my arms,
No, no, — no, no, — no, no, no.

OPER. Well, since I can't have a goddess, I'll e'en
prove a man of honour. — I was always in love
with thee, my angel; but ambition is a dreadful
thing. However my ghost shall pay the debts of
my body.

NOVEL. Now I am happy, verily.

OPER. My long-lost dear!

NOVEL. My new-found bud!

AIR XI. Dusty Miller.

OPER. Will my charming creature
Once again receive me?

Tho' I prov'd a traitor,
Will she still believe me?

I will well repay thee,
For past faults of roving,
Nor shall any day be
Without proofs of loving.

On that tender lily breast
 Whilst I lie panting,
 Both together blest,
 Both with transports fainting.

BOTH. Sure no human hearts
 Were ever so delighted !
 Death, which others parts,
 Hath our souls united.

AIR XII. Over the Hills and far away.

OPER. Were I laid on Scotland's coast,
 And in my arms embrac'd my dear,
 Let scrubbado do its most,
 I wou'd know no grief or fear.

NOV. Were we cast on Ireland's soil,
 There confin'd in bogs to dwell,
 For thee potatoes I wou'd boil,
 No Irish spouse should feast so well.

OPER. And tho' we scrubb'd it all the day,

NOV. We'd kiss and hug the night away ;

OPER. Scotch and Irish both should say,

BOTH. Oh ! how blest, how blest are they !

ORAT. Since my Goddess is disengaged from one lover, may the humblest, yet not the least diligent of her servants, hope she would smile on him ?

LUCK. Master Orator, you had best try to charm the Goddess with an oration.

ORAT. The history of a fiddle and a fiddlestick is going to be held forth ; being particularly desired in a letter from a certain querist on that point.

A fiddle is a statesman : Why ? Because it's hollow. A fiddlestick is a drunkard : Why ? Because it loves ros'ning.

LUCK.

LUCK. Gentlemen, observe how he balances his hands; his left hand is the fiddle, and his right hand is the fiddlestick.

ORAT. A fiddle is like a beau's nose, because the bridge is often down; a fiddlestick is like a mountebank, because it plays upon a crowd.—A fiddle is like a stockjobber's tongue, because it sounds different notes; and a fiddlestick is like a stockjobber's wig, because it has a great deal of horsehair in it.

LUCK. And your oration is like yourself, because it has a great deal of nonsense in it.

NONS. In vain you try to charm my ears, unless by musick.

ORAT. Have at you then.

MAST. Gentlemen, observe how the Doctor sings in his tub. Here are no wires; all alive, alive, ho!

ORAT. Chimes of the times, to the tune of Moll Pately.

AIR XIII. Moll Pately.

All men are birds by nature, Sir,
 Tho' they have not wings to fly;
 On earth a soldier's a creature, Sir,
 Much resembling a kite in the sky;
 The physician is a fowl, Sir,
 Whom most men call an owl, Sir,
 Who by his hooting,
 Hooting, hooting,
 Hooting, hooting,
 Hooting, hooting,
 Tells us that death is nigh.

The usurer is a swallow, Sir,
 That can swallow gold by the jorum;
 A woodcock is Squire Shallow, Sir;
 And a goose is oft of the quorum;

The gamester is a rook, Sir;

The lawyer, with his Coke, Sir,

Is but a raven,

Croaking, croaking,

Croaking, croaking,

Croaking, croaking,

After the ready Rhinorum.

Young virgins are scarce as rails, Sir;

Plenty as bats the night-walkers go;

Soft Italians are nightingales, Sir;

And a cock-sparrow mimicks a beau:

Like birds men are to be caught, Sir;

Like birds men are to be bought, Sir:

Men of a side,

Like birds of a feather,

Will flock together,

Will flock together,

Both sexes like birds will,—too.

NONS. 'Tis all in vain.

TRAG. Is Nonsense of me then forgetful grown,
And must the Signior be prefer'd alone?

Is it for this, for this, ye gods, that I

Have in one scene made some folks laugh, some cry?

For this does my low blust'ring language creep,

At once to wake you, and to make you sleep?

FAR. And so all my puns, and quibbles, and
conundrums, are quite forgotten, flap my vitals!

ORAT. More chimes of the times, to the tune of
Rogues, rogues, rogues.

AIR XIV. There was a jovial beggar,

The stone that all things turns at will

To gold, the chymist craves;

But gold, without the chymist's skill,

Turns all men into knaves.

For a cheating they will go, &c.

The merchant would the courtier cheat,
 When on his goods he lays
 Too high a price——but faith he's bit,
 For a courtier never pays.

For a cheating they will go, &c.
 The lawyer, with a face demure,
 Hangs him who steals your pelf;
 Because the good man can endure
 No robber but himself.

For a cheating, &c.
 Betwixt the quack and highwayman
 What difference can there be?
 Tho' this with pistol, that with pen,
 Both kill you for a fee.

For a cheating, &c.
 The husband cheats his loving wife,
 And to a mistress goes;
 Whilst she at home, to ease her life,
 Carouses with the beaus.

For a cheating, &c.
 That some directors cheats were,
 Some have made bold to doubt;
 Did not the supercargo's care
 Prevent their finding out.

For a cheating, &c.
 The tenant doth the steward nick
 (So low this art we find),
 The steward doth his lordship trick,
 My lord tricks all mankind.

For a cheating, &c.
 One sect there are, to whose fair lot
 No cheating arts do fall;
 And those are parsons call'd, God wot;
 And so I cheat you all.

For a cheating, &c.

Enter CHARON.

CHAR: An't please your majesty, there is an odd
 sort of a man on t'other side the water says he's re-
 commended

commended to you by some people of quality.—
 Egad, I don't care to take him aboard, not I.—
 He says his name is Hurloborumbo—rumbo—
 Hurloborumbolo, I think he calls himself; he looks
 like one of Apollo's people, in my opinion; he seems
 to be mad enough to be a real poet.

NONS. Take him aboard.

CHAR. I had forgot to tell your ladyship, I hear
 rare news; they say you are to be declared Goddess
 of Wit.

CURRY. That's no news, Mr. Charon.

CHAR. Well, I'll take Hurloborumbo aboard.

[Exit Charon.

ORAT. I must win the goddess before he arrives,
 or else I shall lose her for ever,——A rap at the
 times.

AIR XV. When I was a dame of honour,

Come all who've heard my cushion beat,

Confess me as full of dulness

As any egg is full of meat,

Or full moon is of fulness:

Let the justice and his clerk both own,

Than theirs my dulness greater;

And tell how I've harangu'd the town,

When I was a bold orator.

The lawyer wrangling at the bar,

While the reverend bench is dozing,

The scribbler in a pamphlet war,

Or Grubstreet bard composing:

The trudging quack in scarlet cloak,

Or coffee-house politic prater;

Can none come up to what I have spoke,

When I was a bold orator.

The well-bred courtier telling lies,
Or Levée hunter believing;
The vain coquette that rolls her eyes,
More empty fops deceiving;
The parson of dissenting gang,
Or flattering dedicator,
Could none of them like me harangue,
When I was a bold orator.

Enter PUNCH.

PUNCH. You, you, you.

LUCK. What's the matter, Punch?

PUNCH. Who is that?

LUCK. That's an orator, master Punch.

PUNCH. An orator — What's that?

LUCK. Why an orator is — egad, I can't tell what; — he is a man that nobody dares dispute with.

PUNCH. Say you so? I'll be with him presently. Bring out my tub there. I'll dispute with you, I'll warrant. I am a Muggletonian.

ORAT. I am not.

PUNCH. Then you are not of my opinion.

ORAT. Sirrah, I know that you and your whole tribe would be the death of me; but I am resolv'd to proceed to confute you as I have done hitherto, and as long as I have breath you shall hear me; and I hope I have breath enough to blow you all out of the world.

PUNCH. If noise will.

ORAT. Sir, I —

PUNCH. Hear me, Sir.

NONS. Hear him; hear him; hear him.

AIR

AIR XVI. Hey Barnaby, take it for warning.

PUNCH. No tricks shall save your bacon,
Orator, Orator, you are mistaken;
Punch will not be thus confuted,
Bring forth your reasons, or you are non-
suted,

Heigh ho.

No tricks shall save your bacon,
Orator, Orator, you are mistaken.

ORAT. Instead of reasons advancing,
Let the dispute be concluded by dancing.

Ti, to.

[They dance.

NONS. 'Tis all in vain : a virgin I will live ; and
oh, great Signior, pr'ythee take this chaplet, and
still wear it for my sake.

LUCK. Gentlemen, observe how Signior Opera is
created archpoet to the Goddess of Nonsense.

TRAG. And does great Nonsense then at length
determine

To give the chaplet to that singing vermin ?

NONS. I do.

TRAG. Then Opera come on, and let us try,
Whether shall wear the chaplet, you or I.

AIR XVII. Be kind and love.

Nov. Oh, spare to take his precious life away ;
So sweet a voice must sure your passion lay :
Oh hear his gentle murmurs first, and then,
If you can kill him, I will cry Amen.

TRAG. Since but a song you ask, a song I'll hear ;
But tell him, that last song is his last prayer,

AIR

A I R X V H I.

Op, Barbarous cruel man,
I'll sing thus while I'm dying, I'm dying like a swan,

A swan,

A swan,

With my face all pale and wan.

More fierce art thou than pirates,

Than pirates,

Whom the Sirens musick charms,

Alarms,

Disarms;

More fierce than men on the high roads,

On the high --- roads,

On the high --- roads.

More fierce than men on the high roads,

When Polly Peachum warms.

The devil

Was made civil,

By Orpheus's tuneful charms;

And can -----

-----n,

He gentler prove than man?

TRAG. I cannot do it——— [*Sheaths his sword.*]

Methinks I feel my flesh congeal'd to bone,

And know not if I'm flesh and blood, or stone.

PANT. [*Runs several times round the stage.*]

NONS. Alas, what means monsieur Pantomime?

CURRY. By his pointing to his head, I suppose he would have the chaplet,

NONS. Pretty youth!

NOV. Oh, my dear, how shall I express the trouble of my soul?

Op. If there be sympathy in love, I'm sure I felt it; for I was in a damnable fright too.

NOV. Give me a buss then.

A I R

AIR XIX. Under the greenwood tree,

In vain a thousand heroes and kings
Should court me to their arms,
In vain should give me a thousand fine things,
For thee I'd reserve my charms:
On that dear breast, intranc'd in joy,
Oh, let me ever be.

OP. Oh, how I will kiss thee,
How I'll embliss thee,
When thou art a-bed with me!

NONS. [*repeats*] Oh, how I will kiss thee, &c.

Alas! what mighty noise?

LUCK. Gentlemen, the next is a messenger.

Enter MESSENGER.

MESS. Stay, goddess, nor with haste the prize bequeath,
A mighty spright now hastens here beneath;
Long in the world your noble cause he fought,
Your laureat there, your precepts still he taught.
To his great son he leaves that laurel now,
And hastens to receive one here below.

NONS. I can't revoke my grant, but he
Shall manager of our players be.

LUCK. The next is Count Ugly, from the opera-house in the Hay-market.

Enter COUNT UGLY.

NONS. Too late, O mighty count, you came.

COUNT. I ask not for myself, for I disdain
O'er the poor ragged tribe of bards to reign.
Me did my stars, to happier fates prefer,
Sur-intendant dez plaisirs d'Angleterre;
If masquerades you have, let those be mine
But on the Signior let the laurel shine.

TRAG. What is thy plea? Has't written?

COUNT. No, nor read.

But if from dulness any may succeed,
To that and nonsense I good title plead,
Nought else was ever in my masquerade.

NONS. No more, by Styx I swear

That Opera the crown shall wear.

AIR.

Nov. Away each meek pretender flies,
Opera thou hast gain'd the prize.
Nonsense grateful still must own,
That thou best support'st her throne.
For her subscriptions thou didst gain
By thy soft alluring strain,
When Shakespear's thought
And Congreve's brought
Their aids to sense in vain.

Beauties who subdue mankind,
Thy soft chains alone can bind;
See within their lovely eyes
The melting wish arise:
While thy sounds enchant the ear,
Lovers think the nymph sincere;
And projectors,
And directors,
Lose a while their fear.

Enter CHARON.

LUCK. How now, Charon? you are not to enter yet.

CHAR. To enter, Sir? Alack-a-day! we are all undone: here are Sir John Bindover and a constable coming in.

Enter

Enter Sir JOHN, and CONSTABLE.

CONST. Are you the master of the puppet-show?

LUCK. Yes, Sir.

CONST. Then you must along with me; Sir; I have a warrant for you, Sir.

LUCK. For what?

SIR JOHN. For abusing Nonsense, sirrah.

CONST. People of quality are not to have their diversions libell'd at this rate.

LUCK. Of what do you accuse me, gentlemen?

SIR JOHN. Shall you abuse Nonsense, when the whole town supports it?

LUCK. Pox on't, had this fellow staid a few moments longer, till the dance had been over, I had been easy. Harkye, Mr. Constable, shall I only beg your patience for one dance, and then I'll wait on you?

SIR JOHN. Sirrah, don't try to corrupt the magistrate with your bribes: here shall be no dancing.

Nov. What does this fellow of a constable mean by interrupting our play?

AIR XXI. Fair Dorinda.

Oh Mr. Constable,

Drunken rascal,

Would I had thee at the Rose.

May'st thou be beaten,

Hang'd up and eaten,

Eaten by the carrion crows.

The filth that lies in common shores,

May it ever lie in thy nose.

May it ever

Lie in thy nose,

Oh may it lie in thy nose.

LUCK. Mollify your self, Madam.

SIR JOHN. That is really a pretty creature, it were a piece of charity to take her to myself for a hand-maid.

[Aside.

CONST.

CONST. Very pretty, very pretty truly:—If magistrates are to be abus'd at this rate, the devil may be a constable for me. Harkee, Madam, do you know who we are?

Nov. A rogue, Sir.

CONST. Madam, I'm a constable by day, and a justice of peace by night.

Nov. That is a buzzard by day, and an owl by night.

AIR XXII. New-market.

CONST. Why, Madam, do you give such words as these

To a constable and a justice of peace?

I fancy you'll better know how to speak,

By that time you've been in Bridewell a week;

Have beaten good hemp, and been

Whipt at a post;

I hope you'll repent, when some skin

You have lost.

But if this makes you tremble, I'll not be severe;

Come down a good guinea, and you shall be clear.

Nov. Oh, Sir John, you, I am sure, are the commander in this enterprize. If you will prevent the rest of our show, let me beg you will permit the dance.

AIR XXIII. Charming Betty.

Sweetest honey,

Good Sir Johny,

Pr'ythee let us take a dance,

Leave your canting,

Zealous ranting,

Come and shake a merry haunch;

Motions firing,

Sounds inspiring,

We are led to softer joys;

Where,

Where in trances
Each soul dances,
Musick then seems only noise.

SIR JOHN. Verily I am conquer'd. Pity prevaleth over severity, and the flesh hath subdued the spirit. I feel a motion in me, and whether it be of grace or no I am not certain. Pretty maid, I cannot be deaf any longer to your prayers; I will abide the performing a dance, and will myself, being thereto mov'd by an inward working, accompany you therein, taking for my partner that reverend gentleman.

MAST. Then strike up.

Enter WITMORE, MONEYWOOD, HARRIOT, BANTOMITE.

WIT. Long live his majesty of Bantam!

MONEY. Heaven preserve him!

BANT. Your gracious father, Sir, greets you well.

LUCK. What, in the Devil's name, is the meaning of this?

BANT. I find he is intirely ignorant of his father.

WIT. Ay, Sir, it is very common in this country for a man not to know his father.

LUCK. What do you mean?

BANT. His features are much alter'd.

LUCK. Sir, I shall alter your features, if you proceed.

BANT. Give me leave to explain myself. I was your tutor in your earliest days, sent by your father, his present majesty Francis IV. king of Bantam, to shew you the world. We arrived at London; when one day, among other frolicks, our ships crew shooting the bridge, the boat overset, and of all our company, I and your royal self were only saved by swimming to Billingsgate: but, tho' I saved my life, I lost for some time my senses, and you, as I then fear'd, for ever. When I recover'd, after a long

fruitless

fruitless search for my royal master, I set sail for Bantam, but was driven by the winds on far distant coasts, and wander'd several years, till at last I arriv'd once more at Bantam.—Guess how I was receiv'd—The king order'd me to be imprison'd for life. At last some lucky chance brought thither a merchant, who offer'd this jewel as a present to the king of Bantam.

LUCK. Ha! it is the same which was tied upon my arm, which by good luck I preserv'd from every other accident, till want of money forced me to pawn it.

BANT. The merchant being strictly examined, said he had it of a pawnbroker; upon which I was immediately dispatch'd to England, and the merchant kept close prisoner till my return, then to be punish'd with death, or rewarded with the government of an island.

LUCK. Know then, that at that time when you lost your senses, I also lost mine. I was taken up half-dead by a waterman, and convey'd to his wife, who sold oysters, by whose assistance I recover'd. But the waters of the Thames, like those of Lethe, had caus'd an entire oblivion of my former fortune.—But now it breaks in like light upon me, and I begin to recollect it all. Is not your name Gonfalso?

BANT. It is.

LUCK. Oh, my Gonfalso!

BANT. Oh, my dearest lord!

} [Embrace.

LUCK. But say by what lucky accident you discover'd me?

BANT. I did intend to have advertiz'd you in the Evening Post, with a reward; but being directed by the merchant to the pawnbroker, I was accidentally there enquiring after you, when your boy brought your nab. (Oh, sad remembrance, that the son of a king should pawn a hat!) The woman told me, that was the boy that pawn'd the jewel, and of him I learnt where you lodg'd.

LUCK. Prodigious fortune ! [*A wind-born without.*

Enter MESSENGER.

MESS. An exprefs is arriv'd from Bantam with the news of his majesty's death.

BANT. Then, Sir, you are king. Long live Henry I. king of Bantam.

OMNES. Long live Henry I. king of Bantam.

LUCK. Witmore, I now may repay your generosity.

WIT. Fortune has repaid me, I am sure, more than she ow'd, by conferring this blessing on you.

LUCK. My friend.—But here I am indebted to the golden goddess, for having given me an opportunity to aggrandise the mistress of my soul, and set her on the throne of Bantam. Come, Madam, now you may lay aside your mask : so once repeat your acclamations ; Long live Henry and Harriot, king and queen of Bantam.

OMNES. Huzza !

AIR XXIV. Gently touch the warbling lyre.

HARR. Let others fondly court a throne,
All my joy's in you alone ;
Let me find a crown in you,
Let me find a sceptre too,
Equal in the court or grove,
I am blest, do you but love.

LUCK. Were I not with you to live,
Bantam would no pleasure give.
Happier in some forest I
Could upon that bosom lie.
I would guard you from all harms,
While you slept within my arms.

HARR. Would an Alexander rise,
Him I'd view with scornful eyes.

LUCK. Would Helen with thy charms compare,
Her I'd think not half so fair:
Dearest shalt thou ever be.

HARR. Thou alone shalt reign in me.

CONST. I hope your majesty will pardon a poor ignorant constable: I did not know your worship, I assure you.

LUCK. Pardon you——Ay, more——You shall be chief constable of Bantam——You, Sir John, shall be chief justice of peace; you, Sir, my orator; you my poet-laureat; you my bookseller; you, Don Tragedio, Sir Farcical, Signior Opera, and Count Ugly, shall entertain the city of Bantam with your performances; Mrs. Novel, you shall be a romance-writer; and to shew my generosity, Monsieur Mar-play, you shall superintend my theatres.—All proper servants for the king of Bantam.

MONEY. I always thought he had something more than ordinary in him.

LUCK. This gentlewoman is the queen's mother.

MONEY. For want of a better, gentlemen.

AIR XXV. Oh ponder well.

MONEY. Alack how alter'd is my fate!

What changes have I seen!

For I, who lodgings let of late,

Am now again a queen.

PUNCH. And I, who in this puppet-show,

Have played Punchenello,

Will now let all the audience know

I am no common fellow.

PUNCH. If his majesty of Bantam will give me leave, I can make a discovery which will be to his satisfaction. You have chose for a wife, Henrietta, princess of Old Brentford.

OMNES. How!

PUNCH. When the king of Old Brentford was expell'd by the king of the New, the queen flew away with her little daughter, then about two years old, and was never heard of since. But I sufficiently recollect the phiz of my mother; and thus I ask her blessing.

MONEY. Oh, my son!

HARR. Oh, my brother!

PUNCH. Oh, my sister!

MONEY. I am sorry, in this pickle, to remember who I am. But alas! too true is all you've said. Tho' I have been reduced to let lodgings, I was the queen of Brentford; and this, though a player, is a King's son.

Enter JOAN.

JOAN. Then I am a king's daughter, for this gentleman is my husband.

MONEY. My daughter!

HARR. } My sister!

LUCK. }

PUNCH. My wife!

LUCK. Strike up kettle-drums and trumpets.—Punch, I will restore you into your kingdom at the expence of my own. I will send an exprefs to Bantam for my army.

PUNCH. Brother, I thank you.—And now, if you please, we will celebrate these happy discoveries with a dance.

A D A N C E.

LUCK. Taught by my fate, let never bard despair,
Tho' long he drudge, and feed on Grub-
street air:

Since him (at last) 'tis possible to see
As happy and as great a king as me.

EPILOGUE.

1 POET,
2 POET,
3 POET,
4 POET,
PLAYER,
CAT,

Mr. JONES.
Mr. DOVE.
Mr. MARSHAL.
Mr. WELLS, jun.
Miss PALMS.
Mrs. MARTIN.

Four POETS sitting at a TABLE.

1 Po. *B*Rethren, we are assembled here to write
An Epilogue, which must be spoke to-night.

2 Po. *L*et the first lines be to the Pit address'd.

3 Po. *I*f criticks too were mention'd, it were best;
With fulsome flattery let them be cramm'd,
But if they damn the play——

1 Po. ————— *L*et them be damn'd.

2 Po. *S*upposing, therefore, brother, we should lay
Some very great encomiums on the play?

3 Po. *I*t cannot be amiss——

1 Po. ————— *N*ow mount the boxes,
Abuse the beaus, and compliment the doxies.

4 Po. *A*buse the beaus—— *B*ut how?

1 Po. ————— *O*h! never mind;
In ev'ry modern Epilogue you'll find
Enough, which we may borrow of that kind. }

3 Po. *W*hat will the name of imitation soften?

1 Po. *O*h! Sir, you cannot say good things too often;
And sure those thoughts which in another shine,
Become not duller, by becoming mine.

3 Po. *I*m satisfy'd.

1 Po. ————— *T*he audience is already
Divided into critick, beau, and lady;
Nor box, nor pit, nor gallery, can show
One, who's not lady, critick, or a beau.

3 Po. *It must be very difficult to please
Fancies so odd, so opposite as these.*

1 Po. *The task is not so difficult, as put;
There's one thing pleases all.*

2 Po. ——— *What is that?*

1 Po. ——— *Smut.*

*For as a whore is lik'd, for being tawdry,
So is an Epilogue for ———*

3 Po. [in a passion] ——— *I order you,
On pain of my departure, not to chatter,
One word so very sav'ry of the creature;
For, by my pen, might I Parnassus share,
I'd not, to gain it all, offend the fair.*

1 Po. *You are too nice——for say what'er we can,
Their modesty is safe behind a fan.*

4 Po. *Well, let us now begin.*

3 Po. ——— *But we omit
An Epilogue's chief decoration, wit.*

1 Po. *It hath been so; but that stale custom's broken;
Tho' dull to read, 'twill please you when 'tis spoken,*

Enter the AUTHOR,

AUTH. *Fie, gentlemen, the audience now hath staid
This half hour for the Epilogue——*

ALL Po. ——— *'Tis not made.*

AUTH. *How! then I value not your aid of that,
I'll have the Epilogue spoken by a Cat.
Puss, puss, puss, puss, puss, puss,*

Enter CAT.

1 Po. ——— *I'm in a rage!
When Cats come on, Poets should leave the stage.
[Exeunt Poets.]*

CAT. *Mew, mew.*

AUTH. ——— *Poor puss, come hither, pretty rogue,
Who knows but you may come to be in vogue?
Some ladies like a cat, and some a dog,* }

Enter

Enter a PLAYER.

PLAY. *Cass! cass! cass! cass! Fie, Mr. Luckless, what Can you be doing with that filthy Cat?*

[Exit Cat.

AUTH. *Oh! curst misfortune——what can I be doing?
This devil's coming in has prov'd my ruin.
She's driv'n the Cat and Epilogue away.*

PLAY. *Sure you are mad, and know not what you say.*

AUTH. *Mad you may call me, Madam; but you'll own,
I hope, I am not madder than the town.*

PLAY. *A Cat to speak an Epilogue——*

AUTH. *———speak!———no,
Only to act the Epilogue in dumb-show.*

PLAY. *Dumb-show!*

AUTH. *——Why, pray, is that so strange in comedy?
And have you not seen Perseus and Andromeda?
Where you may find strange incidents intended,
And regular intrigues begun and ended,
Tho' not a word doth from an actor fall;
As 'tis polite to speak in murmurs small,
Sure, 'tis politer not to speak at all.*

PLAY. *But who is this?*

Enter CAT as a Woman.

AUTH. *———I know her not——*

CAT. *———I that
Am now a Woman, lately was a Cat.*

[Turns to the Audience,
*Gallants, you seem to think this transformation
As strange as was the rabbit's procreation;
That 'tis as odd a Cat shou'd take the habit
Of breeding us, as we shou'd breed a rabbit.
I'll warrant eating one of them wou'd be
As easy to a beau, as——kissing me.
I wou'd not for the world that thing should catch
us,*

*Cries scar'd Sir Plume——Fore gad, my lord,
she'd scratch us.*

A a 4

Ret

Yet let not that deter you from your sport,
 You'll find my nails are pair'd exceeding short.
 But—Ha!—what murmurs thro' the benches
 roam!

The husbands cry—We've Cat enough at home,
 This transformation can be strange to no man,
 There's a great likeness 'twixt a Cat and Woman,
 Chang'd by her lover's earnest prayers, we're
 told,

A Cat was, to a beauteous maid of old.
 Cou'd modern husbands thus the gods prevail on,
 Oh Gemini! what wife wou'd have no tail on.
 Puss would be seen where Madam lately sat,
 And every Lady Townley be a Cat.

Say, all of you, whose honey-moon is over,
 What wou'd you give such changes to discover;
 And waking in the morn, instead of bride,
 To find poor pussy purring by your side.
 Say, gentle husbands, which of you wou'd curse,
 And cry, My wife is alter'd for the worse?

Shou'd to our sex the gods like justice show,
 And at our pray'rs transform our husbands too,
 Many a lord, who now his fellow scorns,
 Wou'd then exceed a Cat by nothing—but his horns.
 So plenty then wou'd be those foes to rats,
 Henley might prove that all mankind are Cats.

THE

THE
COFFEE-HOUSE POLITICIAN:

OR, THE
J U S T I C E
CAUGHT IN HIS OWN TRAP.

A
C O M E D Y.

THE

OF THE

CORPORATION

INCORPORATED

OF THE

OF THE

P R O L O G U E,

Spoken by Mr. MILWARD.

*I*N ancient Greece, the infant Muse's school,
Where Vice first felt the pen of Ridicule,
With honest freedom and impartial blows
The Muse attack'd each Vice as it arose :
No grandeur could the mighty villain screen
From the just satire of the comick scene :
No titles could the daring poet cool,
Nor save the great right honourable fool.
They spar'd not even the aggressor's name,
And publick villany felt publick shame.

Long hath this gen'rous method been disus'd,
For Vice hath grown too great to be abus'd ;
By pow'r, defended from the piercing dart,
It reigns, and triumphs in the lordly heart ;
While beaux, and cits, and squires, our scenes afford,
Justice preserves the rogues who wield her sword ;
All satire against her tribunal's quash'd,
Nor lash the bards, for fear of being lash'd.

But the heroick Muse who sings to-night,
Through these neglected tracts attempts her flight.
Vice, cloath'd with pow'r, she combats with her pen,
And fearless, dares the lion in his den.

Then only reverence to pow'r is due,
When publick welfare is its only view :
But when the champions, whom the publick arm
For their own good with pow'r, attempt their harm,
He sure must meet the general applause,
Who 'gainst those traitors fights the publick cause.

And while these scenes the conscious knave displease,
Who feels within the criminal he sees,
The uncorrupt and good must smile, to find
No mark for satire in his generous mind.

Dramatis

Dramatis Personæ.

M E N.

WORTHY,	Mr. OGDEN.
SQUEEZUM,	Mr. HIPPISELEY.
POLITICK,	Mr. CHAPMAN.
RAMBLE,	Mr. WALKER.
CONSTANT,	Mr. MILWARD.
SOTMORE,	Mr. HULETT.
DABBLE,	Mr. RAY.
QUILL,	Mr. H. BULLOCK.
STAFF,	Mr. HALL.
PORER,	Mr. MACLEAN.
FAITHFUL,	Mr. HOUGHTON.

W O M E N.

HILARET,	Mrs. YOUNGER.
ISABELLA,	Mrs. BOHEME.
Mrs. SQUEEZUM,	Mrs. BULLOCK.
Mrs. STAFF,	Mrs. KILBY.
CLORIS,	Mrs. STEVENS.

Evidences, Watch, &c.

SCENE, LONDON.

RAPE UPON RAPE;

OR, THE

Justice caught in his own TRAP.

ACT I. SCENE I.

SCENE, *A parlour in POLITICK'S house. A table spread with news-papers. Chairs.*

HILARET, CLORIS.

HILARET.

WELL, Cloris, this is a mad frolick. I am horridly frighted at the thoughts of throwing myself into the power of a young fellow.

CLO. It is natural to us to be frighted at first; I was in a little terror myself on my wedding-day, but it went all off before the next morning. A husband, like other bugbears, loses all his horror when we once know him thoroughly.

HIL. But if he should not prove a good husband—

CLO. Then you must not prove a good wife—
If he keeps a mistress, do you keep a gallant; if he stay out with his friends at a tavern, do you be merry with your friends at home.

HIL. You give fine advice indeed.

CLO. Upon my word, Madam, it was such as I followed myself. I had a rogue of a husband that
robbed

366 RAPE UPON RAPE; or,

robbed me of all I had, and kept a mistress under my nose: but I was even with him: for it hath been ever my opinion, that a husband, like a courtier, who is above doing the duties of his office, should keep a deputy.

HIL. But suppose you had been in love with your husband?

CLO. Why so I was, Madam, as long as he deserv'd it: but love, like fire, naturally goes out when it hath nothing to feed on.

HIL. Well, if it be possible to be assured of a lover's sincerity, I think I may be assured of Constant: at least it is adviseable to persuade myself of his truth whom I should love, tho' he wanted it:—Ah, Cloris! you may as easily remove a rock as a woman's passion——

CLO. And yet it is very often built on a sandy foundation.

HIL. Love is the same, whatever be its object: we as often like men for imaginary as real perfections; we all look through a prismatick glass in love, and whatever beauties we have once fancied, we never lose the opinion of—our amorous faith is as implicit as our religious.

CLO. If I have any judgment in mankind, and I am sure I have had some experience in them, your passion could have been no where better fixed: captain Constant hath all the qualities any woman can desire. He hath youth, beauty, vigour, gallantry, constancy, and, as Mr. Cowley says, a long, &c.

SCENE II.

POLITICK, HILARET, CLORIS.

POL. Ay, there it goes, tick tack, tick tack, like the pendulum of a clock. What mischief are you hatching, hey?—It is impossible that two women should be together without producing mischief.

CLO.

The Justice caught in his own TRAP. 2367

CLO. I always thought a man and woman the more likely to produce mischief: and yet I think them the properer company.

POL. I suppose you will tell my daughter so too.

HIL. Indeed, papa, she need not: for I was always of that opinion.

POL. You was! but I shall prevent your wishes—

HIL. You may be mistaken. [Aside.

POL. I do not believe the head of cardinal Fleury can be more perplexed, than mine is with this girl. To govern yourself, is greater than to govern a kingdom, said an old philosopher; and to govern a woman, is greater than to govern twenty kingdoms.

HIL. I wish you would not perplex yourself with cardinals or kingdoms; I wish you would mind your own business, instead of the public's; dear papa, don't give yourself any more trouble about Don Carlos, unless you can get him for a son-in-law.

POL. Not if I were a king. I will make you a little sensible who Don Carlos is—

HIL. Nay, I do not understand one word of your politicks.

POL. I am sorry you do not—A news-paper would be a more profitable entertainment for you than a romance. You would find more in one half sheet, than in the grand Cyrus.

HIL. More lies, very probably—You know I do read the home paragraphs in the Whitehall Evening Post: and that's the best of them.

POL. If you would be informed in these matters, you must read all that come out: about forty every day, and some days fifty: and of a Saturday, about fourscore. Would you continue in such a course but one twelvemonth, I do not question but you might know as much of politicks as—any man that comes to our coffee-house. And I had rather see you a politician, than a woman of quality.

HIL. If I may speak freely, it would have been better for me that you had been less a politician.

POL.

POL. You are deceived, very much deceived: but some fool hath put this into your head. You may live to see me one of the greatest men in England. Did I not say at the siege of Gibraltar, that within one three years, we should see whether we should have peace or no. And yet I am an Ignoramus; I know nothing, I warrant you: I had better have continued a merchant no doubt: but then what had become of my projects? Where had been all those twenty different schemes which I have now ready to lay before the parliament, greatly for my own honour, and the interest of my country? Harkye, I have contrived a method to pay off the debts of the nation, without a penny of money.

HIL. And you will not get a penny by it, I dare swear.

POL. No, no, no certainly: tho' I would not take twenty thousand pounds for the advantage which will arise to me from it. It hath lain these three years in a friend's hands of mine of the House of Commons; who assured me not many days ago, that it should be taken shortly into consideration, tho' he believed it could not be this session.

HIL. Nor this age, I am confident. [*Aside.*

POL. And how do you think it is to be compassed! why, by procuring a machine to carry ships by land about a hundred miles: and so, prosecute the East-India trade through the Mediterranean.

HIL. I wish you success, Sir: but I must take my leave of you, for it grows very late: so good-night, papa. [*Exit.*

SCENE III.

POLITICK *solus.*

I cannot rest for these preparations of the Turks: what can be their design! — It must be against the emperor. — Ay, ay, we shall have another cam-

paign in Hungary. I wish we may feel no other effect from them——should the Turkish gallies once find a passage through the Streights, who can tell the consequence. I hope I shall not live to see that day.

SCENE IV.

POLITICK, DABBLE.

DAB. We are all undone, neighbour Politick ! all blown up ! all ruined !

POL. Protect us——what is the matter ? No news of the Turks, I hope !

DAB. An express is arrived with an account of the Dauphin's death.

POL. Worse and worse——This is a finishing stroke, indeed ! Mr. Dabble, I take this visit exceeding kind——pray be pleased to sit : we must confabulate on this important accident.——Pray light your pipe——I wish this may not retard the introduction of Don Carlos into Italy.

DAB. I wish it may.

POL. How !

DAB. I wish Don Carlos do not prove a more formidable power than is imagined.

POL. Don Carlos a formidable power, Mr. Dabble ?

DAB. I wish we do not find him so.

POL. Sir, I look on Don Carlos to be an errant blank in the affairs of Europe——and let me observe to you, the Turks give me much greater uneasiness than Don Carlos can : what the design of their preparations can be, is difficult to determine——this I know, that I know nothing of the matter.

DAB. I think we have no need to travel so far for apprehensions, when danger is so near us : the prospect of affairs in the West is so black, that I see no reason to regard the East : the monstrous power which Don Carlos may be possessed of by the death of the Dauphin——

POL. Rather, the monstrous power which the emperor may be possessed of.

DAB. The emperor—ah!—

POL. Don Carlos truly.

*Both shake their heads
at one another.*

DAB. I would fain ask one question, Mr. Politick. Pray, how large do you take Tuscany to be?—

POL. How large do I take Tuscany to be—let me see—Tuscany, ay; how large do I take it to be—hum—Faithful!—bring some more tobacco. How large do I take it to be—why, truly, I take it to be about as large as the kingdom of France—or something larger.—

DAB. As large as the kingdom of France—you might as well compare this tobacco-pipe to a cannon. Why Tuscany, Sir, is only a town, a garrison to be admitted into Tuscany; that is, into the town of Tuscany—

POL. Sir, I will convince you of your error—Here, Faithful, bring a map of Europe hither—

DAB. I did not think, Mr. Politick, you had been so ignorant in geography.

POL. I believe I know as much as you, or any one, of it.

SCENE V.

POLITICK, DABBLE, FAITHFUL.

FAITH. Sir, Sir, your daughter is gone out of the house, no one knows whither.

POL. And give me leave to tell you, Sir, I wish your own ignorance in publick affairs doth not appear to our cost.

DAB. Sir, I wish you would send for the map.

POL. Map me no maps, Sir, my head is a map, a map of the whole world.—

FAITH. Sir, your daughter.—

DAB. If your head be a map, it is a very erroneous one.

POL.

POL. Sir, I would not have called Tuscany a town in a coffee house, to have been master of it.

DAB. Nor I have compared it to France, to have been king of both.

SCENE VI.

POLITICK, DABBLE, FAITHFUL,
PORDER.

POR. Great news, Gentlemen, all's safe again.

POL. More deaths?

POR. An express is arriv'd with a certain account of the Dauphin's being in good health.

DAB. This is good news indeed.

POL. Is there a certain confirmation?

POR. Very certain—I came this moment from the Secretary's office.

POL. Dear Mr. Porer, you are the welcomest man alive—This news makes me the happiest creature living.

FAITH. I wish, Sir, my news may not prevent it.—Your daughter, Sir, Miss Hilaret, is gone out of the house, and no one knows whither.

POL. My daughter gone! that is some allay to my happiness, I confess: but the loss of twenty daughters would not balance the recovery of the Dauphin.—However, gentlemen, you will excuse me, I must go enquire into this affair.

DAB. Be not concerned at any thing, after what you have heard: let the private give way to the publick ever.
[Exeunt.]

SCENE VII. *The Street.*

SOTMORE, RAMBLE.

SOT. Why, thou wilt not leave us yet, and sneak away to some nasty little whore? A pox confound
B b 2 them,

them, they have spoiled so many of my companions, and forced me to bed sober at three o'clock in the morning so often—that if the whole sex were going to the devil, I would drink a bumper to their good journey.

RAMB. And I would go thither along with them. The dear charming creatures! Woman! It is the best word that ever was invented. There's musick, there's magick in it. Mark Anthony knew well to lay out his money, and when he gave the world for a woman—he bought a lumping pennyworth.

SOT. If he had given it for a hog'shead of good claret, I would have commended the purchase more.

RAMB. Wine is only the prologue to love: It only serves to raise our expectations. The bottle is but a passport to the bed of pleasure. Brutes drink to quench their appetites—but lovers to enflame them.

SOT. 'Tis pity the generous liquor should be used to no better a purpose.

RAMB. It is the noblest use of the grape, and the greatest glory of Bacchus is to be page to Venus.

SOT. Before I go into a tavern again with a man who will sneak away after the first bottle, may I be cursed with the odious sight of a pint as long as I live: or become member of a city club, where men drink out of thimbles, that the fancy may be heightened by the wine, about the same time that the understanding is improved by the conversation: I'll sooner drink coffee with a politician, tea with a fine lady, or 'rack punch with a fine gentleman, than thus be made a whetstone of, to sharpen my friends inclinations, that some little strumpet may enjoy the benefit of that good humour which I have raised.

RAMB. Why, thou art as ill-natured and as angry as a woman would be, who was disappointed in the last moment, when her expectations were at the highest.

SOT. And have I not the same cause?

RAMB.

RAMB. Truly, honest Nol, when a man's reason begins to stagger, I think him the properest company for the women: one bottle more, and I had been fit for no company at all.

SOT. Then thou hadst been carried off with glory.—An honest fellow should no more quit the tavern while he can stand, than a soldier should the field; but you fine gentlemen are for preserving yourselves safe from both, for the benefit of the ladies.—
'Sdeath! I'll use you with the same scorn that a soldier would a coward: so, Sir, when I meet you next, be not surpris'd if I walk on the other side the way.

RAMB. Nay, pr'ythee, dear Silenus, be not so enraged; I'll but take one refreshing turn, and come back to the tavern to thee. Burgundy shall be the word, and I will fight under thy command till I drop.

SOT. Now thou art an honest fellow—and thou shalt toast whomsoever thou pleasest—We'll bumper up her health, till thou dost enjoy her in imagination. To a warm imagination, there is no bawd like a bottle. It shall throw into your arms the soberest prude or wildest coquet in town; thou shalt rise her charms, in spite of her art. Nay, thou shalt increase her charms more than her art: and when thou art surfeited with the luscious pleasure, wake coolly the next morning, without any wife by your side, or any fear of children,

RAMB. What a luscious picture hast thou drawn!

SOT. And thou shalt have it boy! Thou shalt triumph over her virtue, if she be a woman of quality—or raise her blushes, if she be a common strumpet. I'll go order a new recruit upon the table, and expect you with impatience.—“Fill every glass.” [*Sings.*

[*Exit Sotmore.*

SCENE VIII.

RAMBLE *solus.*

RAMB. Sure this fellow's whole sensation lies in his throat: for he is never pleased but when he is swallowing: and yet the hoghead will be as soon drunk with the liquor it contains, as he. I wish it had no other effect upon me. Pox of my paper scull! I have no sooner buried the wine in my belly, than its spirit rises in my head.——I am in a very proper humour for a frolick; if my good genius, and her evil one, would but send some lovely female in my way——ha! the devil hath heard my prayers,

SCENE IX.

RAMBLE, HILARET.

HIL. Was ever any thing so unfortunate! to lose this wench in the scuffle, and not know a step of the way——What shall I do?

RAMB. By all my love of glory, an adventure.

HIL. Ha! who's that? who are you, Sir?

RAMB. A cavalier, Madam, a knight-errant rambling about the world in quest of adventures. To plunder widows and ravish virgins; to lessen the number of bullies, and increase that of cuckolds, are the obligations of my profession.

HIL. I wish you all the success so worthy an adventurer deserves. *[Going.]*

RAMB. But hold, Madam, I am but just sallied, and you are the first adventure I have met with.

[Takes hold of her.]

HIL. Let me go, I beseech you, Sir, I will have nothing to say to any of your profession.

RAMB. That's unkind, Madam: for as I take it, our professions are pretty nearly allied, and like priest and nun, we are proper company for one another.

HIL.

HIL. My profession, Sir!

RAMB. Yes, Madam, I believe I am no stranger to the honourable rules of your order. Nay, 'tis probable I may know your abbess too; for tho' I have not been in town a week, I am acquainted with half a dozen.

HIL. Nothing but your drink, Sir, and ignorance of my quality, could excuse this rudeness.

RAMB. (Whu——[*whistles*] Ignorance of your quality! The daughter of some person of rank, I warrant her) [*Aside.*] Look'e, my dear, I shall not trouble myself with your quality: It is equal to me whether your father rode in a coach and six, or drove it.—I have had as much joy in the arms of an honest boatswain's wife, as with a relation of the Great Mogul.

HIL. You look, Sir, so much like a gentleman, that I am persuaded this usage proceeds only from your mistaking me. I own it looks a little odd for a woman of virtue to be found alone in the street, at this hour——

RAMB. Yes, it does look a little odd indeed.

[*Aside.*]

HIL. But when you know my story, I am confident you will assist me, rather than otherwise. I have this very night escaped with my maid from my father's house; and as I was going to put myself into the hands of my lover, a scuffle happening in the street, and both running away in a fright to avoid it, we unluckily separated from each other,——Now, Sir, I rely on the generosity of your temper to assist an unhappy woman; for which you shall not only have my thanks, but those of a very pretty fellow into the bargain.

RAMB. I am that very pretty fellow's very humble servant. But I find I am too much in love with you myself, to preserve you for another: had you proved what I at first took you for, I should have parted with you easily; but I read a coronet in your eyes:

(She shall be her grace if she pleases, I had rather give her a title than money.) *[Aside.]*

HIL. Nay, now you mistake me as widely as you did at first.

RAMB. Nay, by this frolick, Madam, you must be either a woman of quality, or a woman of the town—Your low, mean people, who govern themselves by rules, dare not attempt these noble flights of pleasure. Flights only to be reached by those who boldly soar above reputation.

HIL. This is the maddest fellow. *[Aside.]*

RAMB. So, my dear, whether you be of quality or no quality, you and I will go drink one bottle together at the next tavern.

HIL. I have but one way to get rid of him.

RAMB. Come, my dear angel. Oh! this dear soft hand. *[Aside.]*

HIL. Could I but be assur'd that my virtue would be safe.

RAMB. No where safer. I'll give thee any thing in pawn for it—(but my watch.) *[Aside.]*

HIL. And then my reputation—

RAMB. The night will take care of that—Virtue and reputation! These whores have learnt a strange cant since I left England. *[Aside.]*

HIL. But will you love me always?

RAMB. Oh! for ever and ever to be sure.

HIL. But will you—too.

RAMB. Yes, I will—too.

HIL. Will you promise to be civil?

RAMB. Oh! yes, yes; (I was afraid she would have asked me for money.) *[Aside.]*

HIL. Well, then I will venture.—Go you to that corner tavern, I'll follow you.

RAMB. Excuse me, Madam, I know my duty better—so if you please, I'll follow you.

HIL. I insist on your going first,

RAMB.

RAMB. And so you'll leave me in the lurch, I see you are frightened at the roughness of my dress, but fore gad I am an honest tar, and the devil take me if I bilk you.

HIL. I don't understand you.

RAMB. Why then, Madam, here is a pound of as good tea as ever came out of the Indies; you understand that, I hope.

HIL. I shall take no bribes, Sir.

RAMB. Refuse the tea! I like you now indeed; for you cannot have been long upon the town, I'm sure. But I grow weary with impatience. If you are a modest woman, and insist on the ceremony of being carried, with all my heart.

HIL. Nay, Sir, do not proceed to rudeness.

RAMB. In short, my passion will be dallied with no longer. Do you consider, I am just come on shore, that I have seen nothing but men and the clouds this half year, and a woman is as ravishing a sight to me, as the returning sun to Greenland. I am none of your puisny beaux, that can look on a fine woman, like a surfeited man on an entertainment. My stomach's sharp, and you are an ortolan; and if I do not eat you up, may salt beef be my fare for ever. *[Takes her in his arms.]*

HIL. I'll alarm the watch.

RAMB. You'll be better-natur'd than that. At least, to encounter danger is my profession; so have at you, my little Venus—If you don't consent, I'll ravish you.

HIL. Help there! a rape, a rape!

RAMB. Hush, hush, you call too loud, people will think you are in earnest.

HIL. Help, a rape!

SCENE

SCENE X.

RAMBLE, HILARET, STAFF,
WATCH.

STAFF. That's he there, seize him.

RAMB. Stand off, ye scoundrels!

STAFF. Ay, Sir, you shou'd have stood off—
Do you charge this man with a rape, Madam?

HIL. I am frighted out of my senses—

STAFF. A plain case!—The rape is sufficiently
proved.—What, was the devil in you, to ravish a
woman in the street thus?

HIL. Oh! dear Mr. Constable, all I desire is,
that you would see me safe home.

STAFF. Never fear, Madam, you shall not want
evidence. [*Aside to her.*

RAMB. (Nay, if I must lodge with these gentle-
men, I am resolv'd to have your company, Ma-
dam.) Mr. Constable, I charge that lady with
threatning to swear a rape against me, and laying
violent hands upon my person, whilst I was inof-
fensively walking along the street.

HIL. How! villain!

RAMB. Ay, ay, Madam, you shall be made a se-
vere example of. The laws are come to a fine pass,
truly, when a sober gentleman can't walk the streets
for women.

HIL. For Heaven's sake, Sir, don't believe him.

STAFF. Nay, Madam, as we have but your bare
affirmation on both sides, we cannot tell which way
to incline our belief; that will be determin'd in the
morning by your characters—I would not have you
dejected, you shall not want a character.

[*Aside to her.*

HIL. This was the most unfortunate accident
sure, that ever beset a woman of virtue,

STAFF.

STAFF. If you are a woman of virtue, the gentleman will be hanged for attempting to rob you of it. If you are not a woman of virtue, why you will be whipped for accusing a gentleman of robbing you of what you had not to lose.

HIL. Oh! this unfortunate fright!—But, Mr. Constable, I am very willing that the gentleman should have his liberty, give me but mine.

STAFF. That request, Madam, is a very corroborating circumstance against you.

RAMB. Guilt will ever discover itself.

STAFF. Bring them along.

I WATCH. She looks like a modest woman, in my opinion.

RAMB. Confound all your modest women, I say—a man can have nothing to do with a modest woman, but he must be married, or hanged for't.

[*Exeunt.*]

ACT II. SCENE I.

SCENE, *Justice SQUEEZUM's; a table, pen, ink, paper, &c.*

SQUEEZUM, QUILL.

SQUEEZUM.

DID mother Bilkum refuse to pay my demands, say you?

QUILL. Yes, Sir; she says she does not value your worship's protection of a farthing, for that she can bribe two juries a year to acquit her in Hicks's-hall, for half the money which she hath paid you within these three months.

SQUEEZ. Very fine! I shall shew her that I understand something of juries, as well as herself. Quill, make a memorandum against mother Bilkum's trial, that

that we may remember to have the pannel N^o. 3. they are a set of good men and true, and hearken to no evidence but mine.

QUILL. Sir, Mr. Snap, the bailiff's follower, hath set up a shop, and is a freeholder. He hopes your worship will put him into a pannel on the first vacancy.

SQUEEZ. Minute him down for N^o 2. I think half of that pannel are bailiff's followers. Thank Heaven, the laws have not excluded those butchers——

QUILL. No, Sir, the law forbids butchers to be jurymen, but does not forbid jurymen to be butchers.

SQUEEZ. Quill, d'ee hear! look out for some new recruits for the pannel N^o 1. We shall have a swinging vacancy there the next sessions.—— Truly, if we do not take some care to regulate the juries in the Old Bailey, we shall have no juries for Hicks's-hall.

QUILL. Very true, Sir. But that pannel hath been more particularly unfortunate. I believe I remember it hanged, at least twice over.

SQUEEZ. Ay, poor fellows! We must all take our chance, Quill. The man who would live in this world, must not fear the next. The chance of peace is doubtful as that of war; and they who will make their fortunes at home, should entertain no more dread of the bench, than a soldier should of the field. We are all militant here; and a halter hath been fatal to many a great man, as well as a bullet.

SCENE II.

SQUEEZUM, QUILL, STAFF.

QUILL. Sir, here's Mr. Staff, the reforming constable.

STAFF. An't please your worship, we have been at the gaming-house in the alley, and have taken six prisoners,

prisoners, whereof we discharged two who had your worship's license.

SQUEEZ. What are the others?

STAFF. One is an half-pay officer; another an attorney's clerk; and the other two are young gentlemen of the Temple.

SQUEEZ. Discharge the officer and the clerk; there is nothing to be got by the army or the law: the one hath no money, and the other will part with none. But be not too forward to quit the Templars.

STAFF. Asking your worship's pardon, I don't care to run my finger into the lion's mouth. I would not willingly have to do with any limb of the law.

SQUEEZ. Fear not; these bear no nearer affinity to lawyers, than a militia regiment of squires do to soldiers; the one gets no more by his gown, than the other by his sword. These are men that bring estates to the Temple, instead of getting them there.

STAFF. Nay, they are bedawb'd with lace as fine as lords.

SQUEEZ. Never fear a lawyer in lace.—The lawyer that sets out in lace, always ends in rags.

STAFF. I'll secure them.—We went to the house where your worship commanded us, and heard the dice in the street; but there were two coaches with coronets on them at the door, so we thought it proper not to go in.

SQUEEZ. You did right. The laws are turnpikes, only made to stop people who walk on foot, and not to interrupt those who drive through them in their coaches.—The laws are like a game at loo, where a blaze of court cards is always secure, and the knaves are the safest cards in the pack.

STAFF. We have taken up a man for a rape too.

SQUEEZ. What is he?

STAFF. I fancy he's some great man; for he talks French, sings Italian, and swears English.

SQUEEZ. Is he rich?

STAFF.

STAFF. I believe not, for we can't get a farthing out of him.

SQUEEZ. A certain sign that he is. Deep pockets are like deep streams; and money, like water, never runs faster than in the shallows.

STAFF. Then there's another misfortune too.

SQUEEZ. What's that?

STAFF. The woman will not swear any thing against him.

SQUEEZ. Never fear that; I'll make her swear enough for my purpose. What sort of a woman is she?

STAFF. A common whore, I believe.

SQUEEZ. The properest person in the world to swear a rape. A modest woman is as shy of swearing a rape, as a gentleman is of swearing a battery. — We will make her swear enough to frighten him into a composition, a small part of which will satisfy the woman. So go bring them before me. — But hold! have you been at home since I sent a prisoner thither this morning?

STAFF. Yes, an't please your worship.

SQUEEZ. And what says he?

STAFF. He threatens us confoundedly! and says you have committed him without any accusation. I'm afraid we shall get nothing out of him.

SQUEEZ. We'll try him till noon however.

SCENE III.

SQUEEZUM, *Mrs.* SQUEEZUM.

MRS. SQUEEZ. I desire, Mr. Squeezum, you would finish all your dirty work this morning; for I am resolved to have the house to myself in the afternoon.

SQUEEZ. You shall, my dear; and I shall be obliged to you, if you can let me have the coach this morning.

MRS. SQUEEZ. I shall use it myself.

†

SQUEEZ.

SQUEEZ. Then I must get horses put into the chariot.

MRS. SQUEEZ. I am not determined whether I shall use the coach or chariot; so it is impossible you should have either. Besides, a hack is the properest to do business in; and as I cannot spare you a servant, will look better.

SQUEEZ. Well, child, well, it shall be so.— Let me only beg the favour of dining a little sooner than ordinary.

MRS. SQUEEZ. That is so far from being possible, that we cannot dine till an hour later than usual, because I must attend at an auction, or I shall lose a little China basin which is worth its weight in jewels, and it is probable I may get it for its weight in gold, which will not be above one hundred guineas; and those you must give me, child.

SQUEEZ. A hundred guineas for a china basin! Oh the Devil take the East India trade! The clay of the one Indies runs away with all the gold of the other.

MRS. SQUEEZ. I may buy it for less; but it is good to have rather too much money about one, than too little.

SQUEEZ. In short, I cannot support your extravagance.

MRS. SQUEEZ. I do not desire you to support my extravagance.

SQUEEZ. I wish you would not.

MRS. SQUEEZ. Thus stands the case: you say I am extravagant; I say I am not: sure, my word will balance yours every where but at Hicks's-hall.— And heark'e, my dear, if whenever I ask for a trifle, you object my extravagance to me, I'll be reveng'd; I'll blow you up, I'll discover all your midnight intrigues, your protecting ill houses, your bribing juries, your snacking fees, your whole train of rogueries. If you do not allow me what I ask, I'll bid fair to enter on my jointure, Sir.

SQUEEZ.

SQUEEZ. Well, my dear, this time you shall be indulged.—Trust a thief or lawyer with your purse, a whore or physician with your constitution, but never trust a dangerous secret with your wife; for when once you have put it into her power to hang you, the sooner you are hang'd, the better. [*Aside.*]

S C E N E IV.

SQUEEZUM, QUILL, *Mrs.* SQUEEZUM,
STAFF, WATCH, RAMBLE, HILARET.

STAFF. An't please your worship, here is a gentleman hath committed a rape last night on this young woman.

SQUEEZ. How! a rape! Hath he committed a rape on you, child?

MRS. SQUEEZ. This may be worth hearing.

[*Aside.*]

HIL. Sir, I have nothing to say against him. I desire you would give us both our liberty. He was a little frolicsome last night, which made me call for these people's help; and when once they had taken hold of us, they would not suffer us to go away.

SQUEEZ. They did their duty.—The power of discharging lieth in us, and not in them.

RAMB. Sir——

SQUEEZ. Sir, I beg we may not be interrupted. Hark'e, young woman, if this gentleman hath treated you in an ill manner, do not let your modesty prevent the execution of justice. Consider, you will be guilty yourself of the next offence he commits; and upon my word, by his looks, it is probable he may commit a dozen rapes within this week.

HIL. Sir, I assure you he is innocent.

SQUEEZ. Mr. Staff, what say you to this affair?

STAFF. May it please your worship, I saw the prisoner behave in a very indecent manner, and heard the woman say he had ravished away her senses.

†

SQUEEZ,

The JUSTICE caught in his own TRAP. 385

SQUEEZ. Fie upon you, child; will you not swear this?

HIL. No, Sir; but I shall swear something against you, unless you discharge us.

SQUEEZ. That cannot be, Madam; the fact is too plain. If you will not swear now, the prisoner must be kept in custody till you will.

STAFF. If she will not swear, we can swear enough to convict him.

RAMB. Very fine, faith! This justice is worse than a grand inquisitor. Pray, honest, formidable Sir, what private pique have you against me, that you would compel the lady to deserve the pillory, in order to promote me higher?

SQUEEZ. My dear, did you ever see such a ravishing look as this fellow hath? Sir, if I was a judge, I would hang you without any evidence at all. They are such fellows as these who sow dissention between man and wife, and keep up the names of cuckold and bastard in the kingdom.

RAMB. Nay, if that be all you accuse me of, I will confess it freely, I have employ'd my time pretty well. Tho' as I do not remember ever to have done you the honour of dubbing, Mr. Justice, I cannot see why you should be so incensed against me; for I do not imagine you any otherwise an enemy to these amusements than a popish priest to sin, or a doctor to disease.

MRS. SQUEEZ. You are very civil, Sir, to threaten to dub my husband before my face.

RAMB. I ask pardon, Madam; I did not know with whom I had the honour to be in company: it was always against my inclination to affront a lady; but a woman of your particular merit, must have claimed the most particular respect.

MRS. SQUEEZ. I should have expected no rudeness from a gentleman of your appearance, and would much rather attribute any misbecoming word to inadvertency than design.

386 RAPE UPON RAPE; or,

RAMB. Madam, I know not how to thank so much goodness; but do assure you, I would buy an introduction to your acquaintance at a much greater danger than this prosecution, which, I believe, you already see the malice of. I hope, Madam, I stand already acquitted in your opinion.

MRS. SQUEEZ. I hope, Sir, it will only appear to have been a frolick: I must own I have been always a great enemy to force—since there are so many willing.

RAMB. So, I find there is no danger of a rape here.

[*Aside.*]

MRS. SQUEEZ. Well, child, can you find any thing against this gentleman?

SQUEEZ. The woman is difficult of confessing in publick: but I fancy when I examine her in private, I may get it out of her.—So, Mr. Constable, withdraw your prisoner.

MRS. SQUEEZ. Nay, he appears so much of a gentleman, that till there be stronger evidence, I will take charge of him.—Come, Sir, you shall go drink a dish of tea with me.—You may stay without.

[*To the Constable, &c.*]

RAMB. This kindness of yours, Madam, will be an encouragement to offenders.

SCENE V.

SQUEEZUM, HILARET.

SQUEEZ. Come, come, child, you had better take the oath, tho' you are not altogether so sure. Justice should be rigorous. It is better for the publick that ten innocent people should suffer, than that one guilty should escape; and it becomes every good person to sacrifice their conscience to the benefit of the publick.

HIL. Would you persuade me to perjure myself?

SQUEEZ. By no means. Not for the world. Perjury indeed! Do you think I do not know what perjury

jury is better than you? He did attempt to ravish you, you own; very well. He that attempts to do you any injury, hath done it in his heart. Besides, a woman may be ravished; ay, and many a woman hath been ravished; ay, and men been hanged for it—when she hath not certainly known she hath been ravished.

HIL. You are a great casuist in conscience. But you may spare yourself any further trouble: for I assure you it will be in vain.

SQUEEZ. I see where your hesitation hangs; you are afraid of spoiling your trade.—You think severity to a customer will keep people from your house.—Pray, answer me one question—How long have you been upon the town?

HIL. What do you mean?

SQUEEZ. Come, come, I see you are but a novice, and I like you the better: for yours is the only business wherein people do not profit by experience.—You are very handsome—It is pity you should continue in this abandoned state.—Give me a kiss—Nay, be not coy to me.—I protest; you are as full of beauty as the rose is of sweetness, and I of love as its stalk is full of briars—Oh! that we were as closely joined together too.

HIL. Why, you will commit a rape yourself, Mr. Justice.

SQUEEZE. If I thought you would prove constant, I would take you into keeping: for I have not liked a woman so much these many years.

HIL. I will humour this old villain, I am resolved.

[*Aside.*]

SQUEEZ. What think you, could you be constant to a vigorous, healthy, middle-aged man, hey!—Could this buy thy affections off from a set of idle rascals, who carry their gold upon their backs; and have pockets as empty as their heads? Fellows who are greater curses on a woman than the vapours; for as those persuade her into imaginary diseases, these

present her with real.—Let thy silence give consent: here, take this purse as an earnest of what I'll do for you.

HIL. Well, and what shall I do for this?

SQUEEZ. You shall do—You shall do nothing; I will do. I will be a verb active, and you shall be a verb passive.

HIL. I wish you be not of the neuter gender.

SQUEEZ. Why, you little arch rogue, do you understand Latin, huffy?

HIL. A little, Sir! My father was a country parson, and gave all his children a good education. He taught his daughters to write and read himself.

SQUEEZ. What, have you sisters, then?

HIL. Alack-a-day, Sir! sixteen of us, and all in the same way of business.

SQUEEZ. Ay, this it is to teach daughters to write. I would as soon put the sword into the hand of a madman, as a pen into those of a woman; for a pen in the hand of a woman is as sure an instrument of propagation, as a sword in that of a madman is of destruction. [*Aside.*]—Sure, my dear, the spirit of love must run very strongly in the blood of your whole family.

HIL. Oh, Sir, it was a villanous man of war that harboured near us.—My poor sisters were ruined by the officers, and I fell a martyr to the chaplain.

SQUEEZ. Ay, ay, the sailors are as fatal to our women as the soldiers are. One Venus rose from the sea, and thousands have set in it—But not Venus herself could compare to thee, my little honey-suckle?

HIL. Be not so hot, Sir.

SQUEEZ. Bid the touchwood be cold behind the burning-glass. The touchwood is not more easily kindled by the sun, than I by your dear eyes.

HIL. The touchwood is not drier, I dare swear.

[*Aside.*
SQUEEZ.

The JUSTICE caught in his own TRAP. 389

SQUEEZ. But hark, I hear my wife returning.—
Leave word with my clerk where I shall send to you—
I will be the kindest of keepers, very constant, and
very liberal——

HIL. Two charming qualities in a lover!

SQUEEZ. My pretty nosegay, you will find me
vastly preferable to idle young rakehells. Besides,
you are safe with me. You are as safe with a justice
in England, as a priest abroad; gravity is the best
cloak for sin, in all countries.—Be sure to be
punctual to the time I shall appoint you.

HIL. Be not afraid of me.

SQUEEZ. Adieu, my pretty charmer. I shall
burn with impatience,

SCENE VI.

SQUEEZUM *solus*.

Go thy ways for a charming girl! Now, if I can
get her at this wild fellow's expence, I shall have per-
formed the part of a shrewd justice; for I would
make others pay for my sins as well as their own.
I fancy my wife hath sufficiently frightened him by
this, and that he will truckle to any terms to be
acquitted; for I must own she will pump a man
much better than I.—Oh! here they come. I
must deal with my gentleman now in another style,

SCENE VII.

SQUEEZUM, *Mrs.* SQUEEZUM,
RAMBLE.

RAMB. Well, Sir, is the lady determined to swear
stoutly?

SQUEEZ. Truly, it is hard to say what she deter-
mines; she is gone to ask the advice of a divine and
a lawyer.

—RAMB. Then the odds is against me: for the lawyer will certainly advise her to swear; and it is possible the priest may not contradict her in it.

SQUEEZ. It is indeed a ticklish point, and it were adviseable to make it up as soon as possible. The first loss is always the least. It is better to wet your coat than your skin, and to run home when the clouds begin to drop, than in the middle of the storm. In short, it were better to give a brace of hundred pounds to make up the matter now, than to venture the consequence. I am heartily concerned, to see a gentleman in such a misfortune. I am sorry the age is so corrupt. Really I expect to see some grievous and heavy judgment fall on the nation. We are as bad as ever Sodom and Gomorrah were; and I wish we may not be as miserable.

RAMB. Hark'e, justice; I take a sermon to be the first punishment which a man undergoes after conviction. It is very hard I must be condemned to it before-hand.

MRS. SQUEEZ. Nay, Sir, I am sure Mr. Squeezum speaks for your good,—I shall get a necklace out of this affair. *[Aside,*

SQUEEZ. Ay, that I am sure I do: my interest sways not one way or the other.—I would, were I in that gentleman's circumstances, do what I advise him to.

RAMB. Faith, Sir, that I must doubt; for were you in my circumstances, you would not be worth the money.

SQUEEZ. Nay, Sir, now you jest with me; a gentleman can never be at a loss for such a trifle.

RAMB. Faith, you mistake. I know a great many gentlemen not worth three farthings. He that resolves to be honest cannot resolve not to be poor.

SQUEEZ. A gentleman, and poor! Sir, they are contradictions. A man may as well be a scholar without learning, as a gentleman without riches. But I have no time to dally with you. If you do not understand

derstand good usage, while it is dealt you, you may, when you feel the reverse. The affair may now be made up for a trifle; the time may come when your whole fortune would be too little.—An hour's delay in the making up an offence is as dangerous as in the sewing up of a wound.

RAMB. Well, you have over-persuaded me; I'll take your advice.

SQUEEZ. I'll engage you will not repent it—I don't question but you will regard me as your friend.

RAMB. That I do, indeed. And to give you the most substantial instance of it, I will ask a favour, which is expected only from the most intimate friendship—which is, that you would be so kind to lend me the money.

SQUEEZ. Alack-a-day, Sir, I have not such a sum in my command. Besides, how must it look in me, who am an officer of justice, to lend a culprit money wherewith to evade justice! Alas, Sir, we must consider our characters in life, we must act up to our characters; and tho' I deviate a little from mine, in giving you advice, it would be entirely forsaking the character of a justice to give you money.

MRS. SQUEEZ. I wonder how you could ask it.

RAMB. Necessity obliges to any thing, Madam, Mr. Squeezum was so kind to shew me the necessity of giving money, and my pockets were so cruel to shew me the impossibility of it.

SQUEEZ. Well, Sir, if you cannot pay for your transgressions like the rich, you must suffer for them like the poor,—Here, Constable,

S C E N E VIII.

SQUEEZUM, Mrs. SQUEEZUM, RAMBLE, STAFF, CONSTABLES.

SQUEEZ. Take away your prisoner; keep him in safe custody, till farther orders. If you come to

a wiser resolution within these two hours, send me word, after that it will be too late.

RAMB. Heark'e, Mr. Justice, you had better use me as you ought, and acquit me; for if you do any thing which you cannot defend, hang me, if I am not revenged on you.

SQUEEZ. Hang you!—I wish there may not be more meaning in those words than you imagine.

RAMB. 'Sdeath! you old rascal, I can scarce forbear rattling those old dry bones of thine, till they crack thy withered skin.

SQUEEZ. Bear evidence of this; I am threatened in the execution of my office.

RAMB. Come, honest Mr. Constable, Mr. nocturnal Justice, let me go any where from this fellow—The night hath chosen a better justice than the day,

SCENE IX.

SQUEEZUM, *Mrs.* SQUEEZUM.

SQUEEZ. I am afraid I shall make nothing of this fellow at last. I have a mind to discharge him.

MRS. SQUEEZ. Oh! by no means; for I am sure he hath money.

SQUEEZ. Yes, and so am I. But suppose he will not part with it; it is impossible to take it from him: for there is no law yet in being to skreen a justice of peace from a downright robbery.

MRS. SQUEEZ. Try him a little longer, however.

SQUEEZ. I will till the afternoon; but if he should not consent by that time, I must discharge him; for I have no hopes in the woman's swearing. She is discharged already.

MRS. SQUEEZ. I'll make him a visit at the constable's house, and try if I can alarm him into a composition. I may make him do more than you imagine.

SQUEEZ.

SQUEEZ. Do so, my dear—I doubt not your power—Good-morrow, honey.

MRS. SQUEEZ. But, my dear, pray remember the hundred guineas.

SQUEEZ. Yes, yes, I shall remember them; they are not likely to be soon forgotten,—Follow me to my escritoir.

SCENE X.

Mrs. SQUEEZUM *sola*.

Since you are sure of going to the devil, honest spouse, I'll take care to equip you with a pair of horns, that you may be as like one another as possible. This dear wild fellow must be mine, and shall be mine; I like him so well, that if he had even ravished me, on my conscience I should have forgiven him.

SCENE XI. Mr. WORTHY'S.

WORTHY, POLITICK.

WOR. Upon my word, Mr. Politick, I am heartily sorry for this occasion of renewing our acquaintance. I can imagine the tenderness of a parent, tho' I never was one.

POL. Indeed, neighbour Worthy, you cannot imagine half the troubles, without having undergone them. Matrimony baulks our expectations every way; and our children as seldom prove comforts to us as our wives. I had but two—whereof one was hanged long ago—and the other I suppose may be in a fair way by this.

WOR. In what manner did she escape from you?

POL. She had taken leave of me to retire to rest, not half an hour before I heard of her departure. I impute it all to the wicked instructions of an imp of the

the devil called a chamber-maid, who is the companion of her flight,

WOR. But do you know of no lover?

POL. Let me see—hey!—there hath been a fellow in a red coat, with whom she hath conversed forsome time, in spite of my teeth,

WOR. Depend on it, he is the occasion of your loss. I can grant you a warrant against him, if you know his name, tho' I fear you are too late.

POL. No, Sir, I am not too late; my daughter is an heiress, and you know the punishment for stealing an heiress. If I could hang the rascal, it would be some satisfaction.

WOR. That will be impossible, without her consent; and truly, if she be married, I would advise you to follow the example of that emperor, who, when he discovered something worse than a marriage between one of his subjects and his daughter, chose rather to let him enjoy her as his own, than punish him.

POL. Pray where did that emperor reign?

WOR. I have almost forgotten, but I think it was one of the Greek emperors, or one of the Turks.

POL. Bring me no example from the Turks, good Mr. Worthy, I find no such affinity in our interests, Sir, I dread and abhor the Turks. I wish we do not feel them, before we are aware,

WOR. But Sir—

POL. But me no buts—what can be the reason of all this warlike preparation, which all our newspapers have informed us of? Yes, and the same news-papers a hundred times in the same words. Is the design against Persia? Is the design against Germany? Is the design against Italy?—Suppose we should see Turkish gallies in the channel? We may feel them, yes, we may feel them in the midst of our security; Troy was taken in its sleep, and so may we.

WOR. Sure, Sir, you are asleep, or in a dream—

POL. Yes, yes, these things are called idle dreams—the justest apprehensions may be styled dreams—
but

but let me tell you, Sir, men betray their own ignorance often, in attacking that of other men.

WOR. But what is all this to your daughter?

POL. Never tell me of my daughter, my country is dearer to me than a thousand daughters; should the Turks come among us, what would become of our daughters then? and our sons, and our wives, and our estates, and our houses, and our religion, and our liberty?—When a Turkish aga should command our nobility, and janizaries make grandfathers of lords, where should we look for Britain then?

WOR. Truly, where I may look for Mr. Politick now, in the clouds.

POL. Give me leave, Sir, only to let you a little into the present state of Turkey.

WOR. I must beg to be excused, Sir; if I can be of any service to you, in relation to your daughter, you may command my attention: I may probably defend you from your own countrymen, but truly from the Turks I cannot.

POL. I am glad to hear you have some apprehension of them, as well as myself.—That you are not so stupidly besotted, as I meet with some people at the coffee-house; but perhaps you are not enough apprized of the danger. Give me leave only to shew you how it is possible for the Grand Signior to find an ingress into Europe.—Suppose, Sir, this spot I stand on to be Turkey—then here is Hungary—very well—here is France, and here is England—granted—then we will suppose he had possession of Hungary—what then remains but to conquer France, before we find him at our own coast.—But, Sir, this is not all the danger; now I will shew you how he can come by sea to us.

WOR. Dear Sir, refer that to some other time; you have sufficiently satisfied me, I assure you.

POL. It is almost time to go to the coffee-house—so, dear Mr. Worthy, I am your most obedient servant,

WOR.

Wor. Mr. Politick, your very humble servant,

SCENE XII.

WORTHY *solus.*

I recollect the dawnings of this political humour to have appeared when we were at the Bath together; but it hath risen finely in these ten years. What an enthusiasm must it have arrived to, when it could make him forget the loss of his only daughter! The greatest part of mankind labour under one delirium or other: and Don Quixote differed from the rest, not in madness, but the species of it. The covetous, the prodigal, the superstitious, the libertine, and the coffee-house politician, are all Quixottes in their several ways.

That man alone from madness free, we find,
Who, by no wild unruly passion blind,
To reason gives the conduct of his mind.

ACT III. SCENE I.

SCENE *The street.*

HILARET, CLORIS; *meeting.*

HILARET.

DEAR Cloris.

CLORIS. Dear Madam, is it you? you altogether?

HIL. Ay, ay, altogether, thank Heavens! I had like to have lost something, but all's safe, I assure you.

CLORIS. Ah! Madam, I wish it were.

HIL. What, don't you believe me?

CLORIS.

CLO. I wish you could not me, or I myself. Poor captain Constant——

HIL. What of him?

CLO. Oh! Madam!

HIL. Speak quickly, or kill me, which you please——

CLO. ——Is taken up for a rape.

HIL. How!

CLO. It is too true, his own servant told me.

HIL. His servant belied him, and so do you——
Shew me where he is; if he be in a dungeon, I'll find him out.

CLO. Very generous, indeed, Madam! A king should sooner visit a prisoner for treason, than I a lover for a rape.

HIL. It would be unpardonable in me to entertain so flagrant a belief at the first hearing, against a man who hath given me such substantial proofs of his constancy: besides, an affair of my own makes me the more doubtful of the truth of this; but if there appear any proof of such a fact, I will drive him for ever from my thoughts.

CLO. Yes, Madam, justice Squeezum will take care to have him driven another way.

HIL. Justice Squeezum! Let me hug you for that information. Now, I can almost swear he is innocent: I have such an adventure to surprise you with; but let me not lose a moment——come, shew me the way.

CLO. Poor creature! she knows the way to her destruction too well——but it would be impertinence in a servant to put her out of it. [Aside.

SCENE II. *The Constable's House.*

CONSTANT *alone.*

I begin to be of that philosopher's opinion, who said, that whoever will entirely consult his own happiness,

piness, must be little concerned about the happiness of others. Good-nature is Quixotism, and every princess Micomicona will lead her deliverer into a cage. What had I to do to interpose? What harm did the misfortunes of an unknown woman bring me, that I should hazard my own happiness and reputation on her account?—But sure, to swear a rape against me for having rescued her from a ravisher, is an unparalleled piece of ingratitude.

S C E N E III.

CONSTANT *and* Mrs. STAFF.

MRS. STAFF. Will your honour please to drink a dram, or some 'rack punch?

CONST. Dear Madam, do not trouble me; I can drink nothing.

MRS. STAFF. Truly, Sir, but I can. Not trouble you! I had never such a customer here before. You a captain charged with a rape!—I should sooner take you for some poor attorney, charged with forgery and perjury; or a travelling parson, with stealing a gown and cassock.

CONST. Drink what you will, and I'll pay what you please.

MRS. STAFF. Thank your honour! your honour will not be offended, I hope—we stand at a great rent: and truly, since this gin act, trade hath been so dull, that I have often wished my husband would live by the highway himself, instead of taking highwaymen.

CONST. You are not the only wife who would give her husband this advice, I dare swear. Nay, were men all so uxorious to take it, Tyburn would have as much business as Doctors Commons.

MRS. STAFF. I wish it had more; for we must stand and fall by one another; no business there, no business here; and truly, captain, 'tis with sorrow I

say it, where we have one felon now, we had ten a year or two ago—I have not seen one prisoner brought in for a rape this fortnight, except your honour. I hope your handsel will be lucky.

SCENE IV.

CONSTANT, STAFF, *Mrs. STAFF.*

STAFF. Captain, your servant; I suppose you will be glad of company—here is a very civil gentleman, I assure you.

MRS. STAFF. More gentlemen! this is rare news indeed.

CONST. I had rather be alone.

STAFF. I have but this one prison-room, captain; besides, I assure you, this is no common fellow, but a very fine gentlemen, a captain too—and as merry a one——

CONST. What is the cause of his misfortune?

STAFF. A rape, captain, a rape—no dishonourable offence—I would not have brought any scoundrels into your honour's company; but rape and murder no gentleman need be ashamed of, and this is an honest brother-ravisher—I have ravished women myself formerly: but a wife blunts a man's edge. When once you are married, you will leave off ravishing, I warrant you—to be bound in wedlock, is as good a security against rapes, as to be bound over to the peace is against murder.

MRS. STAFF. My husband will have his jest, I hope your honour will pardon him.

STAFF. But here is the gentleman.

SCENE

S C E N E V.

CONSTANT, RAMBLE, STAFF,
Mrs. STAFF.

CONST. Prodigious!

RAMB. Dear Constant!

CONST. What in the name of wonder hath brought you to England?

RAMB. What in the devil's name hath brought thee to the Constable's?

CONST. Only a rape, Sir; no dishonourable offence, as Mr. Constable hath it.

RAMB. You jest.

STAFF. No, Sir, upon my word the captain is in earnest.

RAMB. Why I should sooner have suspected ermin or lawn-sleeves. But I see gravity and hypocrisy are inseparable.—Well, give me thy hand, brother, for our fortunes agree exactly.

STAFF. And will agree in the end, I don't question. This is not the first time of their meeting together on this account; a couple of old whore-masters, I warrant them. [*Aside.*]

MRS. STAFF. Will your honours please to drink any punch, noble captains? it will keep up your spirits.

STAFF. Don't force the gentlemen, wife, to drink whether they will or no.—I wish you well off this affair—in the mean time, whatever my house affords is at your service—and let me assure you, the more you drink, the less you will lament your misfortune.

RAMB. Spoken like a true philosopher.

S C E N E VI.

CONSTANT, RAMBLE.

RAMB. But, dear Billy, I hope thou hast not really committed, hey?

CONST.

CONST. What I heartily repent of, I assure you. I rescued a woman in the street, for which she was so kind to swear a rape against me; but it gives me no uneasiness equal to the pleasure I enjoy in seeing you.

RAMB. Ever kind and good-natur'd!

CONST. Yet I wish our meeting had been on another occasion; for the freedom of your life makes me suspect the consequence of your confinement may be heavier than mine.

RAMB. I can't tell what the consequence may be, nor shall I trouble myself about it: but I assure thee, no sucking babe can be more innocent. If our cases differ in any thing, it is in this, that my woman hath not sworn.

CONST. This pleases me indeed!—But, pray, how came you to leave the Indies, where I thought you had been settled for life?

RAMB. Why, on the same account that I went thither, that I now am here, by which I live, and for which I live, a woman.

CONST. A woman!

RAMB. Ay, a fine, young, rich woman! a widow with fourscore thousand pounds in her pocket—there's a North star to steer by.

CONST. What is her name?

RAMB. Her name——her name is Ramble.

CONST. What, married!

RAMB. Ay, Sir; soon after you left the Indies, honest Mr. Ingot left the world, and me the heir to his wife with all her effects.

CONST. I wish you joy, dear Jack; this thy good fortune hath so filled me with delight, that I have no room for my own sorrows.

RAMB. But I have not unfolded half yet.

SOT. [*without.*] Let two quarts of rum be made into punch, let it be hot—hot as hell.

RAMB. Dy'e hear, we are in a fine condition, faith!

SCENE VII.

CONSTANT, RAMBLE, SOTMORE,
STAFF.

SOT. Here they are, here are a brace of desponding whore-masters for you——Ramble, what, nothing to say in praise of the women; Mark Antony made a fine bargain, hey, when he gave the world for a woman? 'Sdeath, if he had been alive now, I'd have waged six gallons of claret I had seen him hanged for a rape——as I shall very suddenly my two worthy friends.

RAMB. Hearkee, Sotmore, if you say any thing against the women, we'll cut your throat, and toss justice in a murder into the bargain.

SOT. Not speak against women! you shall as soon compel me not to drink; you shall sow up my lips, if you do either.——Here, you, let the punch be gotten ready.

STAFF. It shall, an't please your honour. (This gentleman is a rare customer to a house; I wish he would commit a rape too.) [*Aside.*]

SCENE VIII.

CONSTANT, RAMBLE, SOTMORE.

CONST. You must not rail against the ladies, Sotmore, before Ramble; for he is a married man.

RAMB. And what is better, my wife is at the bottom of the sea.

SOT. And what is worse, all her effects are at the bottom of the sea with her.

CONST. How!

RAMB. Faith! Sotmore hath spoken truth for once.——Notwithstanding my pleasantry, the lady and her fortune are both gone together; she went

to the other world fourscore thousand strong; and if there be any such thing there, I don't question but she is married again by this time.

SOT. You would not take my advice. I have cautioned thee never to trust any thing on the same bottom with a woman. I would not ensure a ship that had a woman on board, for double the price.—The sins of one woman are enough to draw down a judgment on a fleet.

RAMB. Here's a fellow, who, like a prude, makes sin a handle to his abuse.—Art thou not ashamed to mention sin—who art a cargo of iniquity? Why wilt thou fill thy venom'd mouth with that of others, when thou hast such stores of thy own?

CONST. What occasioned your separating?

RAMB. A storm, and my ill stars. I left the ship wherein she was to dine with the captain of one of our convoy, when a sudden violent storm arising, I lost sight of her ship, and from that day have never seen or heard of her.

SOT. Nor ever will—I heartily hope. Tho' as for the innocent chests, those I wish deliver'd out of the deep. But the sea knows its own good: it will be sure to keep the money, tho' possibly it may refund the woman, for a woman will swim like a cork, and they are both of the same value; nay, the latter is the more valuable, as it preserves our wine, which women often spoil.

CONST. Why, Sotmore, wine is the touchstone of all merit with thee, as gold is to a stock-jobber; and thou would'st as soon sell thy soul for a bottle, as he for a guinea.

SOT. Wine, Sir, is as apt a comparison to every thing that is good, as woman is to every thing that is bad.

CONST. Fie, Sotmore! this railing against the ladies will make your company as scandalous to gentlemen, as railing at religion would to a parson.

RAMB. Right, Constant! they are my religion, I am the high-priest of the sex.

Sor. Women and religion! Women and the devil: he leaves his votaries in the lurch, and so do they.

CONST. I fancy, Ramble, this friend of ours will turn parson, one day or other——

RAMB. If he was not such a sor, I should think it possible.

Sor. Why faith! I am almost superstitious enough to fancy this a judgment on thee for breaking thy word.—Did I not tell thee, thou wert strolling off to some little dirty whore? and you see the truth of my prophecy.

RAMB. Thou art in the right: it was not only a whore, but the most impudent of all whores—a modest whore.

CONST. A modest whore! let her be married to an honest attorney, by all means.

RAMB. And sent together to people his majesty's plantations.

Sor. Modesty, now-a-days, as often covers impudence, as it doth ugliness. It is as uncertain a sign of virtue as quality is, or as fine cloaths are of quality.

RAMB. Yet to do her right: the persuasions of the justice could not prevail with her to perjure herself.

Sor. Conscientious strumpet! she hopes to pick your pocket another time, which it were charity to thee to wish she might: for if thou escapest this, she certainly will have an opportunity.

RAMB. Pray, honest Nol, how didst thou find us out? for a boy would as soon have sent for his schoolmaster when he was caught in an orchard, as I for thee on this occasion.

Sor. Find you out! why the town rings of you——there is not a husband or guardian in it, but what is ready to get drunk for joy. If the woman
be

The JUSTICE caught in his own TRAP. 405

be not gold proof, she will be bribed to swear against you. You are a nuisance, Sir! I don't believe he hath been in town six days, and he hath had above sixteen women.

RAMB. And they are a nobler pleasure than so many gallons which thou hast swallowed in that time.

SOT. Sir, I pay my vintner, and therefore do no injury.

RAMB. And, Sir, I do no injury: and therefore have no reason to pay.

SOT. Hey-day! is taking away a man's wife or daughter no injury?

RAMB. Not when the wife is weary of her husband, and the daughter longs for one.

CONST. Art thou not ashamed, Sotmore, to throw a man's sins in his face, while he is suffering for them?

SOT. That is the time, Sir; besides, you see what an effect it hath on him: you might as well rail at a knight of the post in the pillory.

RAMB. Let him alone, the punch will be here immediately, and then he'll have no leisure to rail.

SOT. Is it not enough to make a man rail, to have parted with a friend happy in the night, and to find him the next morning in so fair a way to—Death and damnation! shew me the whore; I'll be revenged on her and the whole sex. If thou art hanged for ravishing her, I'll be hanged for murdering her. Describe the little mischief to me. Is she tall, short, black, brown, fair? In what form hath the devil disguised himself?

RAMB. In a very beautiful one, I assure you: she hath the finest shape that ever was beheld, genteel to a miracle; then the brightest eyes that ever glanced on a lover, the prettiest little mouth, and lips as red as a cherry: and for her breasts, not snow, marble, lilies, alabaster, ivory, can come up to their whiteness; but their little, pretty, firm, round form, no art can imitate, no thought conceive. — Oh! Sot-

more, I could die ten thousand millions of times upon them—

Sor. You are only like to die once for them.

Const. All these raptures about a common whore, Ramble?

Sor. Ay, every woman he sees, they are all alike to him, modest or immodest, high or low, from the garret to the cellar, St. James's to the stews; find him but a woman, and he'll make an angel of her. —He hath the same taste for women, as a child for pictures, or a hungry glutton for an entertainment: every piece is a Venus, and every dish an ortolan.

Ramb. To say the truth of her, Sotmore must have allowed her handsome, and I must allow her to have been a damn'd, confounded, common—

SCENE IX.

CONSTANT, RAMBLE, SOTMORE,
HILARET.

Ramb. Ha! conjured up, by Jupiter! Well, my little enemy, do the priest and the lawyer consent—and will you swear—ha!

Hil. [*Not regarding Ramble, runs to Constant,*] My Constant!

Ramb. Hey-day! what, are we both in for ravishing the same woman?—I see by her fondness, he hath really ravished her.

Const. O, Hilaret! this kindness of yours sinks me the deeper; can you bear to think on one accused of such a crime as I am?

Hil. Never to believe it can I bear.

Const. How shall I repay this goodness! Then, by Heavens I am innocent.

[*They talk a-part.*]

Ramb. Hey! the devil! —Is this Constant's mistress? Here will be fine work, I faith!

[*Aside.*]

Sor. Is this the lady that did you the favour, Sir?

[*To Ramble.*]

Ramb.

RAMB. This the lady! No——why this is a woman of virtue; tho' she hath a great resemblance of the other, I must confess.

SOT. Then I suppose this is the whom Constant hath roasted this half year—his honourable mistress, with a pox.—Rare company for a man who is in prison for a rape!

HIL. And was you in that scuffle which parted me and my maid in Leicester-Fields?

CONST. It was there this unfortunate accident happened, while I was going to the place of our appointment.

HIL. It had like to have occasioned another to me, which, that I escaped, I am to thank this gentleman.

RAMB. Oh, Madam! your most obedient, humble servant. Was it you, dear Madam?

CONST. Ha! is it possible my friend can have so far indebted me!—This is a favour I can never return.

RAMB. You over-rate it, upon my soul you do; I am sufficiently repayed by this embrace.

CONST. I can never repay thee.—Would'st thou have given me worlds, it could not have equalled the least favour conferr'd on this lady.

RAMB. I should have conferr'd some favours on her indeed, if she would have accepted them.

[*Aside.*]

HIL. I am glad it is to Mr. Constant's friend I am obliged.

SOT. Yes, you are damnably obliged to him for his character of you. [*Aside.*]

CONST. My dear Hitaret, shall I beg to hear it all? I can have no pleasure equal to finding new obligations to this gentleman.

HIL. Since you desire it——

RAMB. I fancy, Madam, your fright at that time may have occasioned your forgetting some circumstance; therefore since captain Constant desires it, I

will tell him the story.—I had just parted from this gentleman, when I heard a young lady's voice crying out for help; (I think the word Rape was mentioned, but that I cannot perfectly remember;) upon this, making directly to the place where the noise proceeded, I found this lady in the arms of a very rude fellow——

HIL. The most impudent fellow, sure, that ever was born!

RAMB. A very impudent fellow, and yet a very cowardly one; for the moment I came up, he quitted his hold, and was gone out of sight in the twinkling of an eye.

CONST. My dear Ramble, what hast thou done for me!

RAMB. No obligation, dear Constant! I would have done the same for any man breathing. But to proceed: The watch came up, who would not be satisfied with what she then said, but conveyed us both to the Round-House, whence we were carried in the morning before justice Squeezum, and by him, notwithstanding this lady's protestations, your humble servant was committed to that place where he now finds himself with this good company.

CONST. Oh, my friend!—May Heaven send me an opportunity of serving thee in the same manner!

RAMB. May that be the only prayer which it denies to Constant.

SCENE X.

CONSTANT, RAMBLE, SOTMORE,
HILARET, STAFF.

STAFF. The punch is ready, gentlemen, you may walk down; the liberty of my house is at your service.

SOT. And that is liberty enough, while thou hast punch here. If thy house were a sea of punch, I would not prefer any house in town to it.

STAFF.

THE JUSTICE caught in his own TRAP. 409

STAFF. Your honour shall not want that.

SOT. And I shall want nothing more.

STAFF. Captain, a word with you. [*To Ramble.*]
There's Madam Squeezum below desires to speak with you alone.

RAMB. Bring her up.—Sotmore, you must excuse me a few moments, Constant and this lady will entertain you.

SOT. Let the moments be very few. I'll lay five gallons to one, this fellow hath another whore in his eye.

SCENE XI.

RAMBLE, *Mrs. SQUEEZUM.*

RAMB. So; my affair with my friend's mistress is happily over,—That I should not know a modest woman! But there is so great an affectation of modesty in some women of the town, and so great an affectation of impudence in some women of fashion, that it is not impossible to mistake. Now for Mrs. Justice, her business with me is not exceeding difficult to guess.

MRS. SQUEEZ. You will think I have a vast deal of charity, captain, who am not only the solicitress of your liberty at home to my husband, but can carry my good-nature so far as to visit you in your confinement. I cannot say but I have a generous pity for any one whom I imagine to be accused wrongfully.

RAMB. I am obliged to you indeed, Madam, for that supposal.

MRS. SQUEEZ. You are the cause of it. Wherefore do you imagine I ventured myself alone with you this morning?

RAMB. From your great humanity, Madam.

MRS. SQUEEZ. Alas, Sir! it was to try whether you were really the man you were reported to be; and I am certain I found you as inoffensive, quiet,
civil,

civil, well-bred a gentleman, as any virtuous woman could have wished. Your behaviour was so modest, that I can never imagine it possible you should have been guilty of a rape. No overgrown alderman of sixty, or taper beak of six and twenty, could have been more innocent company.

RAMB. *Whu!*— [Aside.]

MRS. SQUEEZ. Your then carriage hath wrought so great an effect upon me, that I have ventured to trust myself here with you; nay, I could trust myself any where with so modest a gentleman.

RAMB. I'll take care, Madam, never to forfeit your good opinion of me; you may trust yourself with me any where; I'll never behave in any other manner than becomes the best bred man alive with the best bred lady. I swear by this soft hand, these lips, and all the millions of charms that dwell in this dear body.

MRS. SQUEEZ. What do you mean?

RAMB. I know not what I mean; tongue can't express, nor thought conceive—we can only feel the exquisite pleasures love has in store.

MRS. SQUEEZ. Nay, I protest and vow.

RAMB. Protestations are as vain as struggling. This closet hath a bed in it that would not disgrace a palace.

Sor. [At the door.] Why, Ramble! Jack Ramble! Art thou not ashamed to leave thy friends thus, for some little dirty strumpet? If thou dost not come immediately, we'll break open the door, and drown her in punch.

MRS. SQUEEZ. [Softly.] I am undone!—

RAMB. Fear nothing.—Go to your bowl, I'll come this instant.

Sor. I'll not wag without you.

RAMB. Then I'll come down, break your bowl, and spill all your liquor.

Sor. Bring thy whore along with thee; there's one there already, she'll be glad of her company:

if

if you don't come in an instant, I will be back again.

MRS. SQUEEZ. What shall I do?

RAMB. My angel! love shall instruct thee.

MRS. SQUEEZ. Let me go—some other time—I will not run any venture here.

RAMB. I will not part with you.

MRS. SQUEEZ. You shall hear from me in half an hour. You shall have your liberty, and I'll appoint you where to meet me.

RAMB. Shall I depend on you?

MRS. SQUEEZ. You may—Adieu—Don't follow me: I can slip out a back way.

RAMB. Farewel, my angel!

SCENE XII.

RAMBLE, *solus*.

Confound this drunken rascal! this is not the first time he hath spoiled an intrigue for me. But hold, as I am to have my liberty before-hand, I don't think this half-hour's delay at all unlucky. That consideration may sufficiently compensate the staying of my stomach. This adventure of mine begins to put on a tolerable aspect. An intrigue with a rich justice's wife, is not to be slighted by a young fellow of a desperate fortune. I do not doubt but in a very short time, when I am taken up for the next rape, to bribe the justice with his own money.—Lend a man your gold, he may forget the debt; venture your life for him, he may forget the obligation; but once engage his wife, and you secure his friendship. There is no friend in all extremity so sure as your cuckold—and the surest hold you can take of a man, as of a bull, is by his horns.

SCENE

SCENE XII.

RAMBLE, CONSTANT, SOTMORE,
HILARET.

SOT. Ha! what's become of thy wench? If thou hadst none, thy absence was the more inexcusable.

CONST. O Ramble! this our better genius hath invented the most notable plot!—Such a net is laid for the justice! it will at once entangle him, and disentangle us. Mr. Hogthead here is to play his part too.

RAMB. I am sorry we cannot do without him; for should there be any claret in his way, he'd disappoint the whole affair for one bottle.

SOT. Not for the best Burgundy in France. This lady hath won my heart by one bumper.—By all the pleasures of drinking, Madam, I like you more than your whole sex put together. There is no honesty in man or woman, that will not drink. Honesty is tried in wine, and gold is in the fire. Madam, you have made a conquest of me. I'll drink your health as long as I can stand, and that's as long as a reasonable woman can require.

HIL. I am exceedingly proud of my conquest over a man of Mr. Sotmore's good sense.

CONST. Upon my word you may, you are the first woman I believe he ever was civil to.

SOT. It was because they none of them had your merit; a parcel of tea-drinking sluts.—If I had a daughter that drank tea, I would turn her out of doors. The reason that men are honefter than women is, their liquors are stronger. If the sex were bred up to brandy and tobacco, if they all liked drinking as well as you seem to do, Madam, I should turn a lover.

RAMB.

The JUSTICE caught in his own TRAP. 413

RAMB. Why, Constant, such another compliment would make thee jealous.

HIL. Upon my word, he hath reason already!

SOT. Madam, I like you; and if a bottle of Burgundy were on one side, and you on the other, I do not know which I should chuse.

CONST. Thou would'st chuse the bottle, I am sure.

RAMB. But I long to hear this conspiracy.

SOT. Then it must be below. I strictly forbid any secrets to be told but at the council table. The rose is ever understood over the drinking room, and a glass is the surest turnkey to the lips.

CONST. That's contrary to the opinion of philosophers.

SOT. Of the sober ones it may; but all your wise philosophers were a set of the most drunken dogs alive. I never knew a sober fellow but was an ass—and your ass is the soberest of all animals. Your sober philosophers, and their works, have been buried long ago. I remember a saying of that great philosopher and poet, Horace, who wrote in Falerian instead of ink:

No verses last—can long escape the night,
Which the dull scribbling water-drinkers write.

[Exeunt.]

ACT IV. SCENE I.

SCENE, SQUEEZUM'S.

SQUEEZUM, QUILL.

SQUEEZUM.

YOU delivered my letter?

QUILL. Yes, an't please your worship, I left it at the coffee-house, where she directed me.

SQUEEZ. Very well.——**Quill.**

QUILL. Sir.

SQUEEZ. I think I may trust thee with any secret—and what I am now going to tell, will shew thee what a confidence I put in thee.——In short, Quill, I suspect my wife—

QUILL. Of what, Sir?

SQUEEZ. I am afraid that I am not the only person free with her, and that I am free of the corporation of cuckolds.

QUILL. Then your worship is free of all the corporations in England.

SQUEEZ. Now thou knowest that there are very wholesome laws against cuckoldom: the advantage of a man's horns is, that he may shove his wife out of doors with them.

QUILL. And that is no inconsiderable advantage.

SQUEEZ. But there must be a discovery first. It is not enough that a man knows himself to be a cuckold; the world must know it too. He that will keep his horns in his pocket, must keep his wife in his bosom. Therefore, Quill, as it is in your power to observe my wife, I assure you a very handsome reward on her conviction: for I begin to find, that if I do not discover her, she will shortly discover me,

me, or ruin me by bribing her to hold her tongue.
It is not a little gold will make a gag for a woman.

QUILL. Sir, I shall be as diligent as possible.

SQUEEZ. And I as liberal on your success.

[Exit Squeezum.]

SCENE II.

QUILL *solus*.

Indeed, justice, that bait will not do. I know you too well to trust to your liberality. Your wife will reward services better than you. Besides, I have too much honour to take fees on both sides.—And since I am her pimp in ordinary, I'll go like an honest and dutiful servant, and discover this conspiracy: for should she once be turn'd out of the family, I should make but a slender market of this close-finger'd justice, whose covetousness would suffer no rogues to live but himself.

SCENE III.

The CONSTABLE's House.

RAMBLE, CONSTANT.

RAMB. This little mistress of yours is the most dextrous politician, if that drunken puppy doth not disappoint us.

CONST. Never fear him: he hath cunning enough; and there hath been so long a war in his head between wine and his senses, that they seem now to have come to an agreement that he is never to be quite in them, nor ever quite out of them: his life is one continued scene of being half drunk.

RAMB. Well, as we can be of no farther use in the affair, but must stay here and expect the issue; pry-thee, tell me what hath become of you these three long years since you quitted the service of the

East-

East-India company, and came over to England with Sotmore?

CONST. Why, at my first return to England, the prospect of war was in every one's eye; and not only the reports of the people, but the augmentation of the troops assured us of its approach: upon which, I resolved to embark my small remains of fortune in the service of my country, and obtained the same commission on that occasion which I had enjoyed in the Indies. My history is not very full of adventures: I continued therein till the reduction, when I shared the fate of several unhappy brave fellows, and was sent a begging with a red coat on my back.

RAMB. It is the faculty of the cloth to be ragged. —Red is as apt to be ragged, as white to be soil'd. It is commonly the fate of our brave soldiers to bring home ragged cloaths, as well as colours, and both are rewarded by Westminster-hall—the one is hung up in it, and the other is locked up safe by an order from it; for, Heaven be prais'd! the gaols are always open hospitals for us.

CONST. The only happiness which hath attended me since my return, is my having contracted an intimacy with that young lady whom you saw here; which hath proceeded so far, that last night we had appointed to meet in order to our marriage; but as I was just arrived at the place, a woman well-dress'd was attacked in the street by a ruffian. I immediately flying to her assistance, the fellow quitted her, and left me alone in the possession of the watch, who early this morning carried me before justice Squeezum, and by him I was committed hither.

RAMB. What, did she appear against you?

CONST. No; they said she was ill of some bruises she had received, but desired I might be kept in custody till the afternoon, at which time she would appear against me. But by what Hilaret hath told us, and by some methods which have been used to extort money from me, I am inclined to fancy it all

a con-

a contrived piece of villany of the justice, and not of the woman's, as I at first imagined.

RAMB. Be assur'd of it;—if there be roguery, the justice hath the chief part in it. But, comfort yourself with the expectation of revenge; for I think he cannot possibly escape the net we have spread, unless the devil have more gratitude than he is reported to have, and will assist his very good friend at a crisis.

CONST. But what do you intend in England, where you have no friends?

RAMB. I know not yet whether I have or no. I left an old father here, and a rich one. He thought fit to turn me out of doors for some frolicks, which it is probable, if he yet lives, he may have forgiven me by this. But what's become of him I know not; for I have not heard one word of him these ten years.

CONST. I think you have been vastly careless, in neglecting him so long.

RAMB. 'Tis as I have acted in all affairs of life; my thoughts have ever succeeded my actions; the consequence hath caused me to reflect when it was too late. I never reasoned on what I should do, but what I had done; as if my reason had her eyes behind, and could only see backwards.

SCENE IV.

RAMBLE, CONSTANT, STAFF.

STAFF. Here is a letter for your honour.

RAMB. [*Reads it.*] Ay, this is a letter, indeed!

CONST. What is it?

RAMB. My freedom, under a sign-manual from the queen of these regions.

CONST. Explain.

RAMB. Then, Sir, in plain English, without either trope or figure, it is a letter from the justice's

wife, with an order to the constable for my liberty.
[Reads.]

"SIR,
"I was no sooner recovered of the fright which
"that unmannerly friend of yours occasioned, than
"I have performed my promise. You will find me
"at home: the constable hath orders by the bearer
"to acquit you."

Here's good-nature for you! [*Kisses the letter.*] Thou dear wife of a damn'd rogue of a justice, I fly to thy arms.

CONST. Heark'e! suppose you brought her to be a witness to our design—and—here, take this letter of assignation from the justice to Hilaret; it will give your discovery credit.

RAMB. An admirable thought! I fly to execute it. Dear Constant, good-morrow. I hope, when next we meet, we shall meet.

In happier climes, and on a safer shore,
Where no vile justice shall invade us more.

CONST. Success attend you. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE V. *A Tavern.*

SQUEEZUM, DRAWER.

SQUEEZ. No woman been to enquire for Mr. Jones?

DRAW. Sir, I know of none; but I'll ask at the bar, if you please.

SQUEEZ. Do—and leave word, if any such comes, to shew her up hither.—I have no reason to doubt her company, but I am impatient for it. I protest this woman hath revived the vigour of youth in me; sure, I must have over-reckoned my years!—I cannot be above forty-nine at the most.—I wish this dear girl was come.—I am afraid I did wrong in giving her those five shillings, in a purse worth
above

above two shillings more, which who knows but she may be spending on some bully, who will perhaps send another present to me in return.

SCENE VI.

SQUEEZUM, HILARET.

SQUEEZ. Oh! are you come—you little, pretty, dear, sweet rogue!—I have been waiting for you these—these four hours at least.

HIL. Young lovers are commonly earlier than their appointment.

SQUEEZ. Give me a kiss for that.—Thou shalt find me a young lover, a vigorous young lover too.—Hit me a slap in the face, do.—Bow-wow! Bow-wow! I'll eat up your cloaths.—Come, what will you drink? White or red?—Women love white best.—Boy, bring half a pint of mountain.—Come, sit down; do, sit down.—Come, now let us hear the story how you were first debauched.—Come—that I may put it down in my history at home. I have the history of all the women's ruin that ever I lay with, and I call it, THE HISTORY OF MY OWN TIMES.

HIL. I'll warrant it is as big as a church-bible.

SQUEEZ. It is really of a good reputable size: I have done execution in my time.

HIL. And may do execution still.

Boy. [*Without.*] Half a pint of mountain in the Lion, score.

SQUEEZ. Well—But now let me have the history—Where did your amour begin?—at church, I warrant you. More amours begin at church than end there.—Or, perhaps, you went to see the man of war—Going to see fights hath ruined many a woman. No wonder children are lovers of them, since so many owe their being to them.

HIL. [*Aside.*] I thank you for that remembrance, I had forgot my lover——Ay, Sir, it was there indeed I saw him first; that was the fatal scene of our interview.

SQUEEZ. Well, and was the amour managed by letter, or by word of mouth?

HIL. By letter, Sir. I believe he writ two quires of paper to me before I would send him an answer: I returned him several unopened, and then several others opened——But at last he obtained an answer.

SQUEEZ. Well, and after your answer, what followed then?

HIL. Oh! he thought himself sure of me, as soon as I had answered his letter.

SQUEEZ. Ay, I have always observed in my amours, that when I received an answer, I never failed of the woman; a woman follows her letter infallibly. Well, and what did he say in the second letter?

HIL. Oh! he swore a thousand fond things: that his love should last as long as his life: that his whole happiness depended on me——and a vast deal of that nature.

SQUEEZ. Ay, ay, just as I have done myself. I find whoring is as methodical as the law.

HIL. And I fancy as tedious with you, old gentleman. [*Aside.*]

SQUEEZ. Well, and how many letters did you write to him, ey!——before——

HIL. Not many. He did not want much encouragement.

SQUEEZ. Then passing over the rest of the suit, let us come to the last fatal meeting.

HIL. It was of a Sunday morning.——

SQUEEZ. Right. My old method: when other people are gone to church.

HIL. In an exceeding hot day.——

SQUEEZ. May or June?——Women and cherries are commonly gathered in the same month.

HIL. I was fatigued with walking in the garden, and retired to an arbour to repose myself: guess what was my surprize, when I found the dear perfidious had conveyed himself thither before me.

SQUEEZ. A fly dog! My old way again. An ambush is as useful in love as war.

HIL. At my first entrance, he pretended a surprize at seeing me unexpectedly; but on my questioning him how and with what design he had conveyed himself there, he immediately threw off the cloak, and confessed all: he flew to me, caught me in his arms with the most eager raptures, and swore the most violent love and eternal constancy. I in the greatest agony of rage repelled him with my utmost force; he redoubled his attacks, I slackened my resistance; he intreated, I raved; he sighed, I cry'd; he pressed, I swooned; he——

SQUEEZ. Oh!—I can bear no longer, my angel! my paradise! my honey-suckle! my dove! my darling!

HIL. What do you mean, Sir?

SQUEEZ. I mean to eat you up, to swallow you down, to squeeze you to pieces.

HIL. Help there! A rape, a rape!

SCENE VII.

SQUEEZUM, HILARET, SOTMORE.

SOTM. Hey-day! what in the devil's name is here?—Justice Squeezum ravishing a woman!

HIL. Oh! for Heaven's sake, Sir, assist a poor forlorn, hapless maid, whom this wicked man hath treacherously seduced.

SQUEEZ. Oh lud!—Oh lud!

SOTM. Fie upon you, Mr. Squeezum! you who are a magistrate, you who are the preserver and executor of our laws, thus to be the breaker of them!

SQUEEZ. Canst thou accuse me?

HIL. You know too well how barbarously you have used me. For pity's sake, Sir, secure him; do not let him escape, till we send for a constable. If there be any law for a justice, I am resolved to hang him.

SQUEEZ. Oh lud! what shame have I brought myself to! that ever I should live to see this day!

SOTM. If thou hadst stood to thy bottle like an honest fellow, this had never happened; but you must go a-whoring with a pox to you, at your years too; with these spindle shanks, that weeze face, that crane's neck of a body. Who would have imagined that such an old wither'd may-pole as thou art should attempt to fall on a woman? Why, thou wilt be the diversion of the whole town.—Grubstreet will dine a month on your account. Thou wilt be ushered to Tyburn with more pomp than Alexander was ushered into Babylon. Justice never triumphs so universally as at the execution of one of her own officers.

SQUEEZ. Sir, if there be truth on earth, I am as innocent—

SOTM. All the innocence on earth will not save you—A man doth not always draw the rope by the weight of his sins. Your innocence will not acquit you in a court of justice against her oath; and when you come to the gallows, it will be vain to plead your innocence. All's fish that comes to the net there. The gallows so seldom gets its due, that it never parts with what it gets.

HIL. Can you pretend to innocence? Was not this gentleman an eye-witness to your rudeness, to the injuries you offered me?

SOTM. Ay, ay, I can swear to the rape with as safe a conscience as I can drink a glass of wine.

SQUEEZ. I see I am betrayed; I am caught in my own trap. There is but one way to escape, which is the way I have opened to others. [*Aside.*] I see, Madam, your design is to extort money from me.

I am

I am too well acquainted with the laws to contend : I hope you will be reasonable ; for I am poor, very poor, I assure you : it is not for men of my honesty to be rich.

HIL. Sir, if you would give me millions, it should not satisfy my revenge ; you shall be hanged for an example to others.

SQUEEZ. Here's a cruel wretch ! who prefers my blood to my gold, which is almost my blood.

SOTM. Hey-day ! what vehicle is this ? a vinegar bottle ?—Half a pint, by Jupiter ! Why, thou sneaking rascal, canst thou pretend to honesty, when this dram-glass hath been found upon thee ? Were I thy judge, or thy jury, this very sneaking vehicle should hang thee, without any other evidence. But come, since you are to be hang'd, I'll drink one bumper to your good journey to the other world.—You will find abundance of your acquaintance, whom you have sent before you.—And now, I'll go call the drawer to fetch a constable.

SQUEEZ. Hold, hold, Sir ; for mercy sake do not expose me so.—Will nothing content you, Madam ?

HIL. Nothing but the rigour of the law. Sir, I beseech you lose no time, but send for the constable immediately.

SQUEEZ. I'll do any thing ; I'll consent to any terms.

HIL. The constable ! the constable !

SQUEEZ. Stay, dear Sir ! I'll give you a hundred guineas ; I'll do any thing.

HIL. Remember your vile commitment of two gentlemen this morning.—But I will revenge the injuries of my friends.—Sir, I beseech you send for the officers.

SQUEEZ. One is already dismissed from his confinement, the other shall be dismissed immediately.

HIL. It is too late.

SOTM. Hearkee, Sir, will you leave off whoring, and take to drinking for the future ?

SQUEEZ. I'll leave them off both.

SOTM. Then you shall be hang'd: but if you will commence honest fellow, and get drunk every day of your life, I'll intercede with this lady, that on your acquitting the gentleman, you shall be acquitted yourself.

SQUEEZ. I'll do any thing, I'll quit any thing.

SOTM. Madam, let me persuade you to be merciful this time to this unfortunate and undutiful servant of justice.

HIL. Sir, I can deny you nothing.

SQUEEZ. Get me a pen and ink; I'll send an order to bring him hither, and discharge him instantly.

SOTM. Drawer, bring pen, ink, and paper, and a bottle of old port.

SQUEEZ. [*to Hil,*] And could you have had the conscience to have sworn against a poor old man?

SOTM. Faith! 'twas a little cruel. Could you have had the heart to see him swinging like a gibbeted skeleton? Could you have served up such a dry dish to justice—The body of one of her own children too?—But here's the paper.—Come, Sir, write his discharge and your own.

[*Squeezum writes, Sotmore and Hilaret advance.*]

SOTM. You have managed this matter so well, that I shall have an opinion of your sex's understanding ever after.

HIL. Let a woman alone for a plot, Mr. Sotmore.

SOTM. Ay, Madam, a woman that will drink a bumper. Wine is the fountain of thought; and

The more we drink,

The more we think.

It is a question with me, whether wine hath done more good, or physick harm in the world; I wou'd have every apothecary's shop in the town turn'd into a tavern.

HIL. I am afraid, the more you have of the one, the more you will require of the other.

SOTM.

SOTM. It is their drugs that debauch our wine: Wine in itself is as innocent as water, and physick poisons both. It is not the juice of the grape, but of the drug, that is pernicious. Let me advise you, Madam, leave off your damn'd adulterated water, your tea, and take to wine. It will paint your face better than vermilion, and put more honesty in your heart than all the sermons you can read. I'll introduce you to some clubs of my acquaintance, a set of honest fellows that live in the clouds of tobacco, and know no home but a tavern.

SQUEEZ. This letter, Sir, will produce the gentleman immediately.

SOTM. Here, drawer—let this letter be sent whither it is directed. Come, honest justice, our acquaintance hath an odd beginning, but we may be very good companions soon. Let us sit down, and expect our friend in the manner it becometh us. Remember what you have bargained to do every day of your life, and the obligation shall be dated from this hour. Come, sit thee down, honest publican, old justice merchant. [*They sit.*] Here's a health to the propagation of trade, thy trade I mean, to the increase of whores, and false dice.—Thou art a collector of the customs of sin, and he that would sin with impunity, must have thy permit. Come, pledge me, old boy; if thou leavest one drop in the glass, thou shalt go to gaol yet, by this bottle.

SQUEEZ. I protest, Sir, your hand is too bountiful; you will overcome me with wine.

SOTM. Well, and I love to see a magistrate drunk; it is a comely sight. When justice is drunk, she cannot take a bribe.

SQUEEZ. Do you not remember how the Athenians punished drunkenness in a magistrate?

SOTM. And do not I know that we have no such Athenian law among us? We punish drunkenness, as well as other sins, only in the lower sort. Drink, like the game, was intended for gentlemen—and

no

no one should get drunk; who cannot go home in a coach—Come, Madam, it is your glass now.

HIL. Dear Sir! I beg you would not compel me to it.

SOTM. By this bottle, but I will; I'll ravish thee to it before the justice's face. Come, it will be better for you than tea; you will not be obliged to sculk away and take a dram after this. Come, drink the justice's health, as a token of amity; the justice is a good honest drunken fellow. But let me give you some wholesome advice. [*To the Justice.*] Leave off fornicating; leave the girls to the boys, and stand to thy bottle; it is a virtue becoming our years; and don't be too hard on a wild honest young rake. Thou hast committed a couple of the prettiest boys to-day; don't do so any more—Be as severe as you please to whores and gamesters, that offer to act without your licence: but if ever you grant a warrant for a friend of mine again, you shall not only drink the wine, but eat the bottle too. Come, here's your health, in hopes of your amendment; thou shalt pledge thy own health in a bumper.—Here, boy, bring up a gallon of wine.

SQUEEZ. Not a drop more.

SOTM. A drop! confound the name. Come, empty your glass; the lady is a-dry.

SQUEEZ. This is worse than a prison.

SOTM. You will get out of this with paying less fees. Drink, I say.

SQUEEZ. Well—since I must.

SOTM. Come, we'll have a song in praise of drinking.—I'll sing the stanzas, and you shall bear the chorus.

SONG.

S O N G,

Let a set of sober asses
Rail against the joys of drinking,
While water, tea,
And milk agree,
To set cold brains a thinking.
Power and wealth,
Beauty, health,
Wit and mirth in wine are crown'd;
Joys abound,
Pleasure's found,
Only where the glass goes round,

II,

The ancient sects on happiness
All differ'd in opinion,
But wiser rules
Of modern schools,
In wine fix her dominion.
Power and wealth, &c,

III,

Wine gives the lover vigour,
It makes glow the cheeks of beauty,
Makes poets write,
And soldiers fight,
And friendship do its duty.
Power and wealth, &c,

IV,

Wine was the only Helicon,
Whence poets are long-liv'd so;
'Twas no other main,
Than brisk Champaigne,
Whence Venus was deriv'd too.
Power and wealth, &c.

V. When

V.

When Heav'n in Pandora's box
 All kind of ill had sent us,
 In a merry mood,
 A bottle of good
 Was cork'd up, to content us.
 Power and wealth, &c,

VI.

All virtuous wine is nurse to,
 Of ev'ry vice destroyer;
 Gives dullards wit,
 Makes just the cit,
 Truth forces from the lawyer.
 Power and wealth, &c,

VII.

Wine sets our joys a flowing,
 Our care and sorrow drowning,
 Who rails at the bowl,
 Is a Turk in his soul,
 And a Christian ne'er should own him.
 Power and wealth, &c,

SCENE VII.

**SQUEEZUM, HILARET, SOTMORE,
 CONSTANT, STAFF.**

CONST. My Hilaret! my dear!

HIL. My Constant!

SOT. Give you joy, dear Constant, of your liberty,

CONST. Thank you, dear Sotmore, to you I am partly obliged for it: Ramble and I will make you amends; we'll give you six nights for this.

SOT. Where is he?

CONST. Very safe; be not concerned about him.

HIL.

HIL. Well, Sir, since our affair is ended, there is the purse you presented me this morning. As I have not performed your expectations one way, I'll give you what I believe you did not expect—your money again. It is unopen'd, I assure you.

SQUEEZ. Thou art welcome however.

SOT. Come, gentlemen, be pleased to take every man his chair and his glass; we will dedicate one hour or two to drinking, I am resolv'd.

SQUEEZ. First we will sacrifice to justice. Mr. Constable, do your duty.

STAFF. Come in there.

SCENE IX.

SQUEEZUM, HILARET, SOTMORE,
CONSTANT, STAFF, *Assistants.*

The Assistants seize Constant, Hilaret, and Sotmore.

SQUEEZ. Seize those people in the king's name—I accuse that woman and that man of conspiring to swear a rape against me.

STAFF. It is in vain to contend, gentlemen.

HIL. Oh the villain!

SQUEEZ. [to Sot.] The next letter you extort, Sir, be sure to examine the contents.

SOT. Thou rascal! will not even wine make thee honest.

SQUEEZ. Observe, gentlemen, how abusive he is; but I'll make an example of you all: I'll prosecute you to the utmost severity of the law.—Mr. Constable, convey the prisoners to your house, whence you shall have orders to bring them before a justice.

SOT. And art thou really in earnest?

SQUEEZ. You shall find I am, Sir, to your cost.

SOT. Then I have found one man with whom I would not drink a glass of wine.

STAFF.

430 RAPE UPON RAPE; or,

STAFF. Come, gentlemen, you know the way to my house.—I am particularly glad to see your honour [to Sotmore], and will accommodate you in the best manner I can.

CONST. I am too well acquainted with misfortune to repine at any; but how shall I bear yours, my Hilaret?

HIL. The less you seem to bear, the more you will lighten mine.

SOT. I must give the justice one wish. May Heaven rain small-beer upon thee, and may it corrupt thy body, till it is as putrified as thy mind.

HIL. One blessing only may Heav'n leave thy life, May it take all things from thee—but thy wife.

ACT V. SCENE I.

SCENE POLITICK'S House.

POLITICK *solus.*

SURE, never child inherited less of a father's disposition than mine; her mother certainly played me foul in the begetting her: I, who have been my whole life noted for sobriety, could never have given being to so wild a creature. I begin to recollect having seen a tall half-pay officer at my house formerly; nor do I think the girl unlike him. I am sure she hath been ever wild enough to have had any officer in the kingdom for her father. Nature hath been kind to the male of all creatures but man: the bull, the horse, the dog, are not encumbered even with their own offspring: that care falls only to the females: but man, when once a gabbling priest hath chattered a few mischievous words over him, is bound to have and to hold from that day forward all the brats his wife is pleased to bestow

bestow on him. Yet I must own the girl hath been ever dutiful to me, till she became acquainted with this cursed fellow in a red coat. Why should red have such charms in the eyes of a woman? The Roman senate kept their armies abroad, to prevent their sharing in their lands at home; we should do the same, to prevent their sharing in our wives. A tall lusty fellow shall make more work for a midwife in one winter at home, than he can for a surgeon in ten summers abroad.

SCENE II.

POLITICK, FAITHFUL.

POL. Well, any news of my daughter yet?

FAITH. No, Sir; but there is some news from the secretaries office; a mail is arrived from Holland, and you will have the contents of it in one of the evening papers.

POL. Very well! I must be patient. I think we have three mails together now: I am not satisfied at all with the affairs in the North: the northern winds have not blown us any good lately; the clouds are a little darker in the East too than I could wish them.

SCENE III.

POLITICK, DABBLE.

POL. Mr. Dabble, good morrow.

DAB. Are the mails come in?

POL. Just arrived.

DAB. I have not slept one wink for reflecting on what you told me last night! perhaps this Dutch mail may give some insight into those affairs. But what says the Lying Post?

POL.

POL. I have had no time to read it yet, I wish you would. I have only read, the London Journal, the Country Journal, the Weekly Journal, Applebee's Journal, the British Journal, the British Gazetteer, the Morning Post, the Coffee-House Morning Post, the Daily Post, the Daily Post-Boy, the Daily Journal, the Daily Courant, the Gazette, the Evening Post, the Whitehall Evening Post, the London Evening Post, and the St. James's Evening Post. So, if you please, begin the Lying Post.

DAB. [*reads.*] 'Moscow, January the 5th. We learn from Constantinople, that affairs continue still in the same doubtful way; it is not yet known what course our court will take. The Empress having been slightly indisposed, the other day, took the air in her own coach, and returned so well recovered, that she eat a very hearty supper.'—

POL. Hum—there is no mention of the supper in any other papers.

DAB. 'Berlin, January the 20th. We hear daily murmurs here concerning certain measures taken by a certain northern potentate; but cannot certainly learn either who that potentate is, or what are the measures which he hath taken—mean time we are well assured, that time will bring them all to light.'

POL. Pray read that last over again.

DAB. 'Mean time, we are well assured, that time will bring them all to light.'

POL. Hum! hum!

DAB. 'Marseilles, January the 18th. The affairs in regard to Italy, continue still in the same uncertain condition.'

POL. Hum.

DAB. 'The talk of a large embarkation still runs high.'

POL. Hum.

DAB. 'The Spaniards continue still encamped near Barcelona.'

POL.

POL. Hum! [Shakes his head.

DAB. 'And every thing seems tending to a rupture—mean time we expect the return of a courier from Vienna, who, 'tis generally expected, will bring the news of a general pacification.'

POL. All is well again!

DAB. I like this, and some other papers, who disappoint you with good news. Where the beginning of a paragraph threatens you with war, and the latter part of it ensures you peace.

POL. Please to read on——

DAB. 'However, notwithstanding these assurances, 'tis doubted by most people, whether the said courier will not rather bring a confirmation of the war; but this is all guess-work, and till such time as we see an actual hostility committed, we must leave our readers in the same uncertain state we found them.'

POL. Hum! there is no certainty to be come at, I find; it may be either peace or war.

DAB. Tho' were I to lay a wager, I should chuse war; for, if you observe, we are twice assured of that, whereas we have only one affirmation on the side of peace—but stay, perhaps the next paragraph, which is dated from Fontainbleau, may decide the question. 'Fontainbleau, January 23. Yesterday his majesty went a hunting, to-day he hears an opera, and to-morrow he hears mass.'

POL. I don't like that; hearing mass is seldom the forerunner of good news.

DAB. 'It is observable that cardinal Fleury——'

POL. Ay, now for it.

DAB. 'It is observable that cardinal Fleury hath, for several days last past, been in close conference with the minister of a certain state, which causes various speculations; but as we do not know what was the matter in debate, we cannot say what may be the consequence thereof. Mean time we cannot help observing, that it hath occasioned some

‘ people to put on very serene looks, who had worn
 ‘ cloudy ones for some time before : some imagine,
 ‘ on comparing this with the news from Marfeilles,
 ‘ that a war will be unavoidable——others, who are
 ‘ more peaceably inclined, are as strenuous advocates
 ‘ on the other side.—We must refer the whole to
 ‘ the determination of time, that great judge in
 ‘ worldly affairs, who never fails with his two-edged
 ‘ scithe to mow down the weeds which shadow over
 ‘ the secret counsels of state, and lay them open to
 ‘ the naked eye of the discerning politician.’

POL. Shall I beg to hear that over again?

SCENE IV.

POLITICK, DABBLE, FAITHFUL.

DAB. [*reads.*] ‘ We must refer the whole to the
 determination,’ &c. [Dab. *continues reading.*

FAITH. Oh, Sir! Cloris hath brought the strangest
 news of my young mistress.

POL. Don’t interrupt us——blockhead.

FAITH. If you lose a moment, she may be lost for
 ever.

POL. Sirrah! peace.

FAITH. Sir, my young mistress, Miss Hilaret, will
 be undone, ruined, hanged, if you do not assist her;
 she’s taken up for a rape.—Oh! my poor young
 lady! the sweetest, best-temper’d lady sure that ever
 was born. Oh! that ever I should see the day!
 And can you sit here, Sir, reading a parcel of
 damn’d, confounded, lying nonsense, and not go to
 your daughter’s assistance?

POL. Sure the fellow is possessed.

FAITH. Sir, your daughter is possessed—possessed
 by constables—she is taken up for a rape.

POL. My daughter taken up for a rape!

FAITH. Yes, Sir; for ravishing a justice of peace.

POL.

POL. Sure some accident has touched the fellow's brain.

FAITH. Ay, Sir, and it would touch yours too, if you had a grain of humanity in you—Oh! that I should live to see my poor young lady in such a misfortune!

POL. A woman taken up for a rape—it is impossible.

FAITH. They may swear it tho' for all that—I know her to be as modest a good young lady as any in the kingdom; but what will not a set of rogues swear. Sir, I liv'd with Squeezum before I liv'd with you; and know him to be as great a villain as any in the kingdom. Do, good Sir, come but with me to justice Worthy's, if you do not find your daughter there, turn me away for a vagabond.

DAB. I do remember, neighbour Politick, to have seen in some news-paper a story not very different from this.

POL. Nay, if you have seen it in a news-paper, it may probably have some truth in it; so, neighbour Dabble, you will excuse me; I will meet you within an hour at the coffee-house, and there we will confer farther.

SCENE V. WORTHY'S House.

WORTHY, ISABELLA.

WOR. Sure modesty is quite banished from the age we live in. There was a time when virtue carried something of a divine awe with it, which no one durst attack; but now the insolence of our youth is such, no woman dare walk the streets, but those who do it for bread.

ISA. And yet our laws, brother Worthy, are as rigorous as those of other countries, and as well executed.

Wor. That I wish they were; but golden sands too often clog the wheels of justice, and obstruct her course: the very riches which were the greatest evidence of his villany, have too often declared the guilty innocent; and gold hath been found to cut a halter surer than the sharpest steel.

ISA. Well, I am resolved to take care how I venture a step again after it is dark: I find the sun is the only guard to us women; for however chaste the moon may be in herself, she takes but very little care of ours.

Wor. But could the villain be very rude?

ISA. As rude as so short a time would permit. I would have given all I was worth in the world to have been here; but since I escaped, let us forget it.

Wor. Forget! by Heaven it shocks me; that we, who boast as wholesome laws as any kingdom upon earth, should, by the roguery of some of their executors, lose all their benefit. I long to see the time when here, as in Holland, the traveller may walk unmolested, and carry his riches openly with him.

SCENE VI.

WORTHY, ISABELLA, SQUEEZUM.

SQUEEZ. Mr. Worthy, your humble servant. I come to wait on you on the strangest piece of business. We are brought to a fine pass indeed, when magistrates shall not be safe; we are like to protect others, when we cannot protect ourselves.

Wor. What is the occasion of all this passion; Mr. Squeezum?

SQUEEZ. Occasion! I have scarce power to tell you. I have discovered one of the most damnable conspiracies, that hath been invented since the gunpowder treason plot.

Wor. Nothing against the government, I hope.

SQUEEZ. Marry, but it is; for that which is against the officers of the government, is against the government. In short, Sir, it is a conspiracy against me, against myself. What do you think, brother Worthy, but that, moved and seduced by the instigation of the devil, a vile woman hath conspired to swear a rape against me?

WOR. A rape against you! foolish jade! Why, your very face would acquit you—you have innocence in your looks, brother Squeezum.

SQUEEZ. I hope my character will acquit me against such an accusation.

WOR. I think it ought; a man whose character would not, is very unfit for that honourable commission you bear.

SQUEEZ. True! these flurs reflect on us all. The accusing a member, is accusing the body. We should consider it may be our own case. We should stand by one another, as the lawyers do. I hope, brother, you will shew me extraordinary justice; and I assure you, should any affair of yours come before me, my partiality shall lean on your side.

WOR. Partiality, Sir! I hope no cause of mine ever will require it. I assure you, I shall do the strictest justice; I believe you will not need more.

SQUEEZ. Sir, my case needs no more; but I think it incumbent on us all, to discountenance any prosecution of ourselves on any account whatsoever.

WOR. To discountenance it by the innocence of our lives, is indeed laudable, but no farther. It is a cursed law which exempts the maker, or the executor of it, from its penalty.

SQUEEZ. Truly, brother Worthy, I think the makers of laws, and the executors of them, should be free of them; as authors and actors are free of the playhouse.

WOR. You are ludicrous, Mr. Squeezum. But let me tell you, he is the greatest of villains, who

438 RAPE UPON RAPE; or,

hath the impudence to hold the sword of justice, while he deserves its edge.

SQUEEZ. And let me tell you, brother Worthy, he is the greatest of fools who holds the sword of justice, and hurts himself with it.

ISA. Brother, your servant; my presence will be very little necessary at this trial.

— S C E N E VII.

WORTHY, SQUEEZUM, CONSTANT,
HILARET, STAFF, SOTMORE,
BRAZENCOURT, FIREBALL, *three*
Assistants.

SQUEEZ. But here comes the prisoners.— Brother Worthy, this is the woman whom I accuse of this detestable fact;—the manner of it was this: I received a letter in an unknown hand, appointing me to meet at a tavern, which out of pure good-nature I comply'd with; and upon my arrival found that woman there alone, who, after a short discourse, laid hold of me, and bawl'd out; on which that man there entered, and both threaten'd me, that unless I immediately discharged that man [*points to Const.*] with another whom I had committed for notorious crimes, that the woman should swear a rape against me.—This I am ready to swear.——

1. }
2. Ass. } And we are ready to swear.
3. }

WOR. What do you say, young woman, to this? You do not look like one whom I should suspect of such behaviour.

HIL. That I did threaten him, as he says, indeed I confess.

WOR. But did he attempt any such thing?

HIL. I can't say he did, but——

SQUEEZ.

SQUEEZ. Do you hear this, brother Worthy? I think you have nothing to do but to make her Mitimus.

WOR. And for what reason did you offer this?

HIL. I offer'd it only to frighten him to the discharge of two gentlemen, whom he had villanously committed to the custody of that constable.

WOR. For what crimes do they stand committed, Mr. Constable?

STAFF. For two rapes, an't please your worship.

HIL. One of them on my account,—tho' I never swore the least thing against him.

WOR. On your account,—I begin to be afraid he was unjustly committed indeed.

SQUEEZ. Now, Sir, we shall proceed to blacken a little the character of this woman. Call Mr. Brazen-court; Mr. Brazen-court, what do you know of this fine lady?

BRAZEN. I know nothing more of her, than that I kept her half a year.

WOR. Kept her ——— in what capacity did you keep her?

BRAZEN. In the capacity of a whore, till I was obliged to turn her off, for stealing four of my shirts, two pair of stockings, and my Common-prayer Book.

SQUEEZ. Call captain Fireball.

WOR. Captain Fireball, pray do you know any harm of that person there?

FIRE. Harm of her I say, and so doth my surgeon too. She came to me from major Brazen-court. I kept her two months.

HIL. Sir, I beseech you to hear me.

WOR. By and by. You must not interrupt them.—Go on. Did you lose any thing by her too?

FIRE. No, but I got something by her, which made my surgeon get something by me—I love to express myself in modest terms, but I believe you all know what I mean.

CONST. Damnation!

SQUEEZ. Call Mr. Drury. We shall blacken her farther presently.

WOR. Indeed, you need not; let us hear no more; for her sake, I will never put confidence in an innocent countenance again.—Well, woman can you say any thing for yourself?

HIL. Oh! that I could hide myself for ever from the world, and never from this hour behold the sun again!

WOR. Indeed but you shall, Madam, and be beheld by others too.

CONST. Come to my bosom, thou dearest, sweetest, loveliest; hide thy sorrows there.—Death only shall tear thee from my arms again. Death! hell itself cannot have a torment equal to seeing one tear of thine.

SOT. Heark'e, justice, I believe thou art honestest than thy brother; I am sure thou canst not be a greater rogue: if thou wilt act the right part, acquit us, and send that villain to prison.

SCENE VIII.

WORTHY, SQUEEZUM, CONSTANT,
HILARET, SOTMORE, STAFF, *Con-*
stables, Assistants, POLITICK, FAITHFUL,
CLORIS.

FAITH. Now, Sir, will you believe your own eyes?
—Is not that your own daughter?

POL. It is indeed.—Oh my unfortunate child—

WOR. Mr. Politick, your humble servant—I will but commit this woman to gaol, and then I will be at your command.

POL. Sir, you shall not be my humble servant, nor will I be yours; and if you commit my daughter to prison, you are the worst of Turks.

WOR. Your daughter, Sir!

POL. Yes, Sir, my daughter, Sir.

HIL.

HIL. Oh! my father!

POL. My poor child!—That ever I should live to see thee in such a misfortune!

WOR. Is it possible, Mr. Politick, that this young lady is your daughter?

POL. Yes, Sir, it is as possible, as that the Turks may come into our part of Europe; and I wish this may not be as sure as that.

S C E N E IX.

WORTHY, SQUEEZUM, CONSTANT
HILARET, STAFF, *Constables, Assistants,*
POLITICK, FAITHEFUL, SOTMORE,
CLORIS, RAMBLE, *Mrs.* SQUEEZUM,
QUILL.

MRS. SQUEEZ. Where is this glory of the bench, this gallant justice? this terror and example of sin? Do you know this hand, Sir? Did you write this assignation? You are a noble gentleman, truly, to make an appointment with a fine lady, and then bring her before a magistrate.

SQUEEZ. O my malignant stars!

WOR. Mrs. Squeezum, what is the matter?

MRS. SQUEEZ. You, Mr. Worthy, I am sure will pity one who hath the misfortune to be married to a man, who is as much a scandal to the commission he bears, as you are an honour to it; my conscience hath been too long burthened with conniving at his rogueries. He, Sir, he alone is guilty, and every one whom he hath accused is innocent.

WOR. I know not what to think.

RAMB. Sir, that fellow there, that butcher of justice, is the greatest villain that ever was born.—Being a little frolicksome last night with this lady, that constable seiz'd us. 'Tis to me she is indebted for all this trouble; tho' Mr. Constable may claim some share, in not suffering us to depart at her desire.

Mrs.

MRS. SQUEEZ. And Mr. Justice may claim a little, who committed you to the constable's house without any evidence, or even accusation.

RAMB. That he might extort two hundred pounds, for which sum he offered to compromise the matter.

SQUEEZ. Heark'e, Madam, I shall be obliged to commit you to Bedlam.

MRS. SQUEEZ. No, Sir, I shall prevent you in that, as well as in your other designs; your plot with Mr. Quill, which the whole world shall know; you shall be divorced, Sir, tho' not the way you desire.

SQUEEZ. Sir, I beseech you to hear no more.

WOR. That, Sir, I cannot grant.

RAMB. Sir, I desire that you would read that letter, which he sent to this young lady whom he hath accused.

WOR. [*Reads.*] 'My little honey-suckle, I will meet you within this half hour at the Eagle. I hope after what you have received from me to-day, you will not disappoint yours till then and ever after.'

Did you write this letter, Mr. Squeezum?

SQUEEZ. No, Sir, as I am ready to swear.

MRS. SQUEEZ. Sir, I will swear it to be his hand—

FAITH. And so will I—I lived with him a twelve-month, and therefore should know it.

QUILL. And I carried it to the lady.

SOT. Come, come, justice, thou hast proof enough of her innocence. I will give you the word of a man of honour, which is more than the oaths of twenty such scoundrels as these, that she never intended more than to frighten him to the acquittal of captain Constant here, whom he had unjustly committed.

CONST. And offered to acquit for a sum of money.

WOR. Captain Constant! is your name Constant, Sir?

CONST. At your service.

WOR,

WOR. Desire my sifter to walk hither—I am more obliged to you than you know.

SQUEEZ. Come, Sir, this is only losing time—I want the Mittimus.

SCENE X.

WORTHY, SQUEEZUM, RAMBLE,
CONSTANT, SOTMORE, HILAR-
RET, POLITICK, *Mrs.* SQUEEZUM,
QUILL, STAFF, FAITHFUL, &c.
ISABELLA.

WOR. Sifter, do you know this gentleman?

ISA. Captain Constant! It is happy for me that I do—I thank you, Sir, for your generous rescue last night, which my fright at that time prevented my acknowledging.

CONST. And was it you, Madam?—

RAMB. My Isabella!

ISA. Ha!—it is, it is my Ramble—

RAMB. My touch deceives me not, it is my charming she, once more restored to my despairing hopes.

ISA. What lucky stars can have contrived this interview?

RAMB. Very lucky stars they appear now; but they had a confounded ugly aspect some time ago.

ISA. Surprizing! Brother, let that fellow be secured. He was the person from whose hands this gentleman delivered me. [To Fireball.]

QUILL. I hope your worship will forgive me; but I hir'd these two men, by my master's command, to be evidences for him.

WOR. Surprizing villany!—secure them instantly. And particularly that justice,—whom I shall no longer treat as a gentleman, but as his villany hath merited.—Constable, I charge you with them all—and let them be kept below in the parlour, whither

whither I will come immediately and sign their commitment.

SQUEEZ. Sir, you shall wish you had dealt more favourably with me.

WOR. Sir, your threatnings will not terrify me.

FAITH. Come, gentlemen, we'll be your safeguard.

MRS. SQUEEZ. I'll follow thee, like thy evil genius, till I have brought thee to that justice thou deservest.

SCENE *the last.*

WORTHY, RAMBLE, CONSTANT,
SOTMORE, HILARET, ISABELLA,
POLITICK.

RAMB. My dear Isabella, I am so overjoyed at this unexpected meeting, that I do not ask for the safety of our treasure. Since the sea hath refunded Isabella, let it take the jewels.

ISA. The sea hath been ever kinder than your wish, it hath return'd you both.

RAMB. I should soon have forgotten that loss, in having Isabella; yet, for her sake, the treasure is welcome too.

WOR. Mr. Politick, I am heartily concerned at this misfortune which hath befallen your daughter.

RAMB. Mr. Politick!—By Heavens, his features are the same. Had you not a son, Sir, once?

POL. Yes, Sir, I had; but I turn'd him out of doors, and believe he was hanged long ago.

RAMB. Then I am his ghost, just arrived from the Indies. When you turn'd me out of doors, I got admitted into the East-India Company's service; I changed my name in order to escape your discovery—and I hope you will now give us both your blessing.

POL. And are you really that wild fellow my son?

RAMB.

RAMB. I am that very identical wild person, I assure you.

POL. I don't know whether I'll give you my blessing or no, till I see how you are married.

WOR. Mr. Politick, I rejoice in the union of our families; this lady, your son's wife, is my sister—and if fourscore thousand pounds can make the match agreeable to you, it will be so.

POL. Hath the wild rogue made his fortune at last! Well, son, I give you my blessing; and my dear daughter I give you joy, and I hope the boy will give it you, ay, and lasting, constant joy.—If he doth not make you a good husband, I'll not own him; if he doth not make you blessed, he shall have no blessing of mine.

ISA. Sir, I doubt him not.

RAMB. Well, father, I have nothing more to ask of you, but in favour of my friend captain Constant, whose love I am certain will complete the happiness of my sister.

WOR. I think I have never been witness to such a complication of villany. Sir, [to Constant] I assure you, and all of you, you shall have sufficient reparation for the injuries you have suffer'd. And, Sir, by the character which I have had from my sister of that gentleman, I do not think your daughter can be better disposed of, let the difference of fortune be what it please.

RAMB. Besides, tho' his estate be not equal now, it may become so; for no man hath a better insight into politicks.

POL. Nay, if his studies bend that way, no man indeed can tell to what his estate may come.—Had I known this sooner, my doors should never have been shut against him. Sir, I shall be glad to confabulate with you at my house—and if you should set your heart on my daughter, I do not believe I shall do any thing to break it.

RAMB.

RAMB. Nay, Sir, there is no hour like the present : this hour hath proved lucky to your family.—Give me leave to present your daughter to one, whom if she deserves, I shall be proud of calling her sister.

CONST. Ramble, you have crown'd my obligations with a gift, far dearer than the earth could prove.

HIL. I only wish you may always think so, captain. And now, papa, I hope you will pardon this night's folly, to both me and poor Cloris ; we have been already sufficiently punished ; and since the event is happy, imitate in this one thing the Turks, and consider it favourably, as it hath been prosperous.

POL. The Turks ! I wish you were better acquainted with them than in romances ; I hope that gentleman will take care to instruct you in publick affairs.—Well, Jack [*to Ramble*], I long to have some communication with you about the affairs of the Indies, and the posture of our trade there—I hope you left the Great Mogul in good health—

RAMB. Very slightly indisposed of a cold, at my departure.

POL. I heartily forgive you all : so let me see you all embrace one another.—This is the comfort of age, Mr. Worth.

SOT. Let me embrace you all together.—I have found this day two good women—and they have fallen to the share of my friends—and I will get drunk this night, if the spirit of wine will do it—I'll drink to your happiness, while you are enjoying it.—While you are tasting the joys of Venus, I will swallow down the delights of Bacchus.—I despair of either of your company this month yet—but the justice shall celebrate this night with me.—Come, honest justice—I have found one honest justice too—

WOR. Really, Sir, I think you have sufficiently celebrated already—

SOT.

SOT. No, but I have not—And you, Sir, will be drunk at your children's wedding-night.

POL. I never drink any thing but coffee, Sir.

SOT. Damn your coffee—

RAMB. Sotmore, thou shalt have justice.—Mr. Worthy, I assure you, notwithstanding this humour, the world hath not an honest man.

WOR. It is pity he should besot himself so. Your character of him encourages me to employ some labour in advising him to quit so beastly a pleasure.—Come, gentlemen, I desire you would celebrate this day at my house. To-morrow, I will proceed to take all possible measures to your receiving satisfaction for your injuries, and making publick example of so great a villain: for the crimes of a magistrate give the greatest sanction to sin.

No reverence that church or state attends,
Whose laws the priest or magistrate offends.

EPILOGUE.

Spoken by Mrs. YOUNGER.

*AT length the dreadful hurricane is ended,
And I and spouse are safe together landed.
For after all this mighty fuss about it,
Our play hath ended modestly without it.
But, ladies, did not you too sympathise?
Hey? pray, confess, do all your frowns arise
Because so much of Rape and Rape we bawl?
Or is it, that we have no Rape at all?*

*Indeed, our Poet, to oblige the age,
Had brought a dreadful scene upon the stage:
But I, perceiving what his muse would drive at,
Told him the ladies never would connive at
A downright actual Rape,—unless in private.*

*But notwithstanding what these poets tell us,
Who'd think our beaux were such high-mettled fellows!*

*Oh! may our youth, whose vigour is so parlous,
To Italy be wasted with Don Carlos;
There should one victory but give them scope,
They would not leave one maidenhead for the Pope;
Or should some new pope Joan the chair possess,
They'd play the devil with her—holiness.
No nunnery one virgin should enclose,
But new Rome fall, by what the old arose.*

*'Twas a strange doctrine that Lucretia taught,
When on herself reveng'd her lover's fault!
Heathenish wretch! The pious christian wife,
Tho' ravish'd, still contents herself with life:
So zealous from self-murder we refrain,
We live, tho' sure of ravishing again.*

*But may no fears of such a fate affright
The beauteous kind spectators of to-night;
Safe to your husbands arms may you escape,
And never know that dreadful thing, a Rape.*

THE

THE
TRAGEDY OF TRAGEDIES;
OR, THE
LIFE AND DEATH
OF
TOM THUMB THE GREAT.

With the ANNOTATIONS of
H. SCRIBLERUS SECUNDUS.

First acted in 1730, and altered in 1731.

VOL. I.

Gg

TRAGEDY OF TRAGEDIES

FIRE AND BLOOD

TOM THUMB THE GREAT

H. SCRIBNER'S SECONDUS

First acted in 1790 and altered in 1791

Vol. I.

H. SCRIBLERUS SECUNDUS

HIS

P R E F A C E.

THE town hath seldom been more divided in its opinion, than concerning the merit of the following scenes. Whilst some publickly affirmed, that no author could produce so fine a piece but Mr. P——, others have with as much vehemence insisted, that no one could write any thing so bad, but Mr. F——.

Nor can we wonder at this dissention about its merit, when the learned world have not unanimously decided even the very nature of this tragedy. For though most of the universities in Europe have honoured it with the name of “Egregium & maximi pretii opus, tragœdiis tam antiquis quàm novis longè anteposendum;” nay, Dr. B—— hath pronounced, “Citiùs Mævii Æneadem quàm Scribleri istius tragœdiam hanc crediderim, cujus autorem Senecam ipsum tradidisse haud dubitârim:” and the great professor Burman hath stiled Tom Thumb, “Heroum omnium tragicorum facilè principem:” Nay, though it hath, among other languages, been translated into Dutch, and celebrated with great applause at Amsterdam (where burlesque never came) by the title of Mynheer Vander Thumb, the burgo-masters receiving it with that reverent and silent attention which becometh an audience at a deep tragedy. . Notwithstanding all this, there have not been wanting some who have represented these scenes in a ludicrous light: and Mr. D—— hath been

G g 2

heard

heard to say, with some concern, that he wondered a tragical and Christian nation would permit a representation on its theatre, so visibly designed to ridicule and extirpate every thing that is great and solemn among us.

This learned critick and his followers were led into so great an error by that surreptitious and piratical copy which stole last year into the world; with what injustice and prejudice to our Author, will be acknowledged, I hope, by every one who shall happily peruse this genuine and original copy. Nor can I help remarking, to the great praise of our Author, that however imperfect the former was, even that faint resemblance of the true Tom Thumb contained sufficient beauties to give it a run of upwards of forty nights to the politest audiences. But, notwithstanding that applause which it received from all the best judges, it was as severely censured by some few bad ones, and, I believe, rather maliciously than ignorantly, reported to have been intended a burlesque on the loftiest parts of tragedy, and designed to banish, what we generally call, fine things, from the stage.

Now, if I can set my country right in an affair of this importance, I shall lightly esteem any labour which it may cost. And this I the rather undertake, first, as it is indeed in some measure incumbent on me to vindicate myself from that surreptitious copy before-mentioned, published by some ill-meaning people under my name; secondly, as knowing myself more capable of doing justice to our Author than any other man, as I have given myself more pains to arrive at a thorough understanding of this little piece, having for ten years together read nothing else; in which time, I think, I may modestly presume, with the help of my English dictionary, to comprehend all the meanings of every word in it.

But

But should any error of my pen awaken Clariss. Bentleium to enlighten the world with his annotations on our Author, I shall not think that the least reward or happiness arising to me from these my endeavours.

I shall wave at present what hath caused such feuds in the learned world, whether this piece was originally written by Shakespear, though certainly that, were it true, must add a considerable share to its merit; especially with such who are so generous as to buy and commend what they never read, from an implicit faith in the author only: a faith, which our age abounds in as much, as it can be called deficient in any other.

Let it suffice, that the TRAGEDY of TRAGEDIES, or, The LIFE and DEATH of TOM THUMB, was written in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Nor can the objection made by Mr. D——, that the tragedy must then have been antecedent to the history, have any weight; when we consider, that though the HISTORY of TOM THUMB, printed by and for Edward M——r, at the Looking-glass on London-bridge, be of a later date, still must we suppose this history to have been transcribed from some other, unless we suppose the writer thereof to be inspired: a gift very faintly contended for by the writers of our age. As to this history's not bearing the stamp of second, third, or fourth edition, I see but little in that objection; editions being very uncertain lights to judge of books by: and perhaps Mr. M——r may have joined twenty editions in one, as Mr. C——l hath ere now divided one into twenty.

Nor doth the other argument, drawn from the little care our Author hath taken to keep up to the letter of this history, carry any greater force. Are there not instances of plays, wherein the history is so

perverted; that we can know the heroes whom they celebrate by no other marks than their names: nay, do we not find the same character placed by different poets in such different lights, that we can discover not the least sameness, or even likeness, in the features? The Sophonisba of Mairet, and of Lee, is a tender, passionate, amorous mistress of Massinissa: Corneille and Mr. Thomson give her no other passion but the love of her country, and make her as cool in her affection to Massinissa as to Syphax. In the two latter, she resembles the character of Queen Elizabeth; in the two former, she is the picture of Mary Queen of Scotland. In short, the one Sophonisba is as different from the other, as the Brutus of Voltaire is from the Marius jun. of Otway; or as the Minerva is from the Venus of the ancients.

Let us now proceed to a regular examination of the tragedy before us, in which I shall treat separately of the Fable, the Moral, the Characters, the Sentiments, and the Diction. And first of the

Fable; which I take to be the most simple imaginable; and to use the words of an eminent author, 'One, regular, and uniform, not charged with a multiplicity of incidents, and yet affording several revolutions of fortune; by which the passions may be excited, varied, and driven to their full tumult of emotion.'—Nor is the action of this tragedy less great than uniform. The spring of all is the love of Tom Thumb for Huncamunca; which caused the quarrel between their majesties in the first act; the passion of Lord Grizzle in the second; the rebellion, fall of Lord Grizzle, and Glumdalca, devouring of Tom Thumb by the Cow, and that bloody catastrophe, in the third.

Nor is the Moral of this excellent tragedy less noble than the fable; it teaches these two instructive lessons,

viz.

viz. That human happiness is exceeding transient; and, that death is the certain end of all men: the former whereof is inculcated by the fatal end of Tom Thumb; the latter, by that of all the other personages,

The Characters are, I think, sufficiently described in the *Dramatis Personæ*; and I believe we shall find few plays, where greater care is taken to maintain them throughout, and to preserve in every speech that characteristical mark which distinguishes them from each other. ‘But, (says Mr. D——) how well doth the character of Tom Thumb, whom we must call the hero of this tragedy, if it hath any hero, agree with the precepts of Aristotle, who defineth “Tragedy to be the imitation of a short, but perfect action, containing a just greatness in itself,” &c. What greatness can be in a fellow, whom history relateth to have been no higher than a span?’ This gentleman seemeth to think, with Serjeant Kite, that the greatness of a man’s soul is in proportion to that of his body; the contrary of which is affirmed by our English physiognomical writers. Besides, if I understand Aristotle right, he speaketh only of the greatness of the action, and not of the person.

As for the Sentiments and the Diction, which now only remain to be spoken to; I thought I could afford them no stronger justification, than by producing parallel passages out of the best of our English writers. Whether this sameness of thought and expression, which I have quoted from them, proceeded from an agreement in their way of thinking, or whether they have borrowed from our Author, I leave the reader to determine. I shall adventure to affirm this of the Sentiments of our Author; that they are generally the most familiar which I have ever met with, and at the same time delivered with the highest dignity of phrase; which brings me to

ſpeak of his Diction.—Here I ſhall only beg one poſtulatū, viz. That the greateſt perfection of the language of a tragedy is, that it is not to be underſtood; which granted (as I think it muſt be) it will neceſſarily follow, that the only way to avoid this is by being too high or too low for the underſtanding, which will comprehend every thing within its reach. Thoſe two extremities of ſtyle Mr. Dryden illuſtrates by the familiar image of two inns, which I ſhall term the ærial and the ſubterreſtrial.

Horace goes farther, and ſheweth when it is proper to call at one of theſe inns, and when at the other:

Telephus & Peleus, cūm pauper & exul uterque,
Projicit ampullas & ſeſquipedalia verba.

That he approveth of the ſeſquipedalia verba, is plain; for had not Telephus and Peleus uſed this ſort of Diction in proſperity, they could not have dropt it in adverſity. The ærial inn, therefore (ſays Horace), is proper only to be frequented by princes and other great men, in the higheſt affluence of fortune; the ſubterreſtrial is appointed for the entertainment of the poorer ſort of people only, whom Horace adviſes,

—dolere ſermone pedestri.

The true meaning of both which citations is, that bombast is the proper language for joy, and doggrel for grief; the latter of which is literally implied in the ſermo pedestris, as the former is in the ſeſquipedalia verba.

Cicero recommendeth the former of theſe. “ Quid
“ eſt tam furioſum vel tragicum quàm verborum
“ ſonitus inanis, nullā ſubjectā ſententiā neque ſci-
“ entiā.” What can be ſo proper for tragedy as a
ſet

set of big sounding words, so contrived together as to convey no meaning? which I shall one day or other prove to be the sublime of Longinus. Ovid declareth absolutely for the latter inn :

Omne genus scripti gravitate tragœdia vincit.

Tragedy hath, of all writings, the greatest share in the Bathos; which is the profound of Scriblerus.

I shall not presume to determine which of these two styles be properer for tragedy.—It sufficeth, that our Author excelleth in both. He is very rarely within sight through the whole play, either rising higher than the eye of your understanding can soar, or sinking lower than it careth to stoop. But here it may, perhaps, be observed, that I have given more frequent instances of authors who have imitated him in the sublime, than in the contrary. To which I answer, first, Bombast being properly a redundancy of genius, instances of this nature occur in poets, whose names do more honour to our Author, than the writers in the doggrel, which proceeds from a cool, calm, weighty way of thinking. Instances whereof are most frequently to be found in authors of a lower class. Secondly, That the works of such authors are difficultly found at all. Thirdly, That it is a very hard task to read them, in order to extract these flowers from them. And lastly, it is very difficult to transplant them at all; they being like some flowers of a very nice nature, which will flourish in no soil but their own: for it is easy to transcribe a thought, but not the want of one. The EARL OF ESSEX, for instance, is a little garden of choice rarities, whence you can scarce transplant one line so as to preserve its original beauty. This must account to the reader for his missing the names of several of his acquaintance, which he had certainly found here, had I ever read their works; for which,

if I have not a just esteem, I can at least say with Cicero, "*Quæ non contemno, quippè quæ nunquam legerim.*" However, that the reader may meet with due satisfaction in this point, I have a young commentator from the university, who is reading over all the modern tragedies, at five shillings a dozen, and collecting all that they have stole from our Author, which shall shortly be added as an appendix to this work.

Dramatis Personæ.

M E N.

- KING ARTHUR, a passionate }
 sort of king, husband to }
 Queen Dollallolla, of whom }
 he stands a little in fear; } Mr. MULLART.
 father to Huncamunca, }
 whom he is very fond of; }
 and in love with Glumdalca, }
- TOM THUMB THE GREAT, a }
 little hero with a great soul, }
 something violent in his }
 temper, which is a little abat- } Young VERHUYCK.
 ed by his love for Hunca- }
 munca, }
- GHOST of Gaffer Thumb, a }
 whimsical sort of Ghost, } Mr. LACY.
- LORD GRIZZLE, extremely }
 zealous for the liberty of the }
 subject, very cholerick in his } Mr. JONES.
 temper, and in love with }
 Huncamunca, }
- MERLIN, a conjurer, and in }
 some sort father to Tom } Mr. HALLAM.
 Thumb, }
- NOODLE, } Courtiers in place, }
 DOODLE, } and consequently } Mr. REYNOLDS,
 of that party that is upper- } Mr. WATHAN.
 most, }
- FOODLE, a courtier that is out }
 of place, and consequently }
 of that party that is under- } Mr. AYRES.
 most, }
- BAILIFF, and } of the party of } Mr. PETERSON.
 FOLLOWER, } the plaintiff, } Mr. HICKS.
 PARSON, of the side of the }
 church, } Mr. WATSON.

W O M E N.

W O M E N.

QUEEN DOLLALLOLLA, wife to King Arthur, and mother to Huncamunca, a woman intirely faultless, saving that she is a little given to drink, a little too much a virago towards her husband, and in love with Tom Thumb. } **Mrs. MULLART.**

The PRINCESS HUNCAMUNCA, daughter to their majesties King Arthur and Queen Dollallolla, of a very sweet, gentle, and amorous disposition, equally in love with Lord Grizzle and Tom Thumb, and desirous to be married to them both, } **Mrs. JONES.**

GLUMDALCA, of the Giants, a captive Queen, beloved by the King, but in love with Tom Thumb, } **Mrs. DOVE.**

CLEORA, { **Maids of ho-**
MUSTACHA, { **nour, in love** } **NOODLE.**
 { **with** } **DOODLE.**

Courtiers, Guards, Rebels, Drums, Trumpets,
Thunder, and Lightning.

SCENE, *The Court of KING ARTHUR, and a Plain thereabouts.*

THE LIFE AND DEATH OF
TOM THUMB THE GREAT.

ACT I. SCENE I.

SCENE, *the PALACE.*

DOODLE, NOODLE.

DOODLE.

SURE such a ' day as this was never seen!
The sun himself, on this auspicious day,
Shines like a beau in a new birth-day suit:
This down the seams embroider'd, that the beams.
All nature wears one universal grin,

NOOD.

' Corneille recommends some very remarkable day wherein to fix the action of a tragedy. This the best of our tragical writers have understood to mean a day remarkable for the serenity of the sky, or what we generally call a fine summer's day: so that, according to this their exposition, the same months are

proper for tragedy which are proper for pastoral. Most of our celebrated English tragedies, as Cato, Mariamne, Tamerlane, &c. begin with their observations on the morning. Lee seems to have come the nearest to this beautiful description of our author's:

The morning dawns with an unwonted crimson,
The flowers all odorous seem, the garden birds
Sing louder, and the laughing sun ascends
The gaudy earth with an unusual brightness,
All nature smiles.

CÆS. BORG.

Masiniſſa in the new Sophoniſſa is also a favourite of the sun;

————— The sun too seems,
As conscious of my joy, with broader eye
To look abroad the world, and all things smile
Like Sophoniſſa.

Memnon,

462 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

Noon. This day, O Mr. Doodle, is a day
Indeed!—A day, * we never saw before.
The mighty * Thomas Thumb victorious comes;
Millions of giants crowd his chariot wheels,
* Giants! to whom the giants in Guildhall

Are

Memnon, in the Persian Princess, makes the sun decline his brightness.
rising, that he may not peep on

— The morning rises slow,
And all those ruddy streaks that us'd to paint
The day's approach are lost in clouds, as if
The horrors of the night had sent 'em back,
To warn the sun he should not leave the sea,
To peep, &c.

* This line is highly conformable to the beautiful simplicity of the ancients. It hath been copied by almost every modern.

Not to be is not to be in woe. STATE OF INNOCENCE.
Love is not sin but where 'tis sinful love. DON SEBASTIAN.
Nature is nature, Lælius. SOPHONISBA.
Men are but men, we did not make ourselves. REVENGE.

* Dr. B—y reads; The mighty Tall-mast Thumb. Mr. D—s; The mighty Thumbing Thumb. Mr. T—d reads; Thundering. I think Thomas more agreeable to the great simplicity so apparent in our author.

* That learned historian Mr. S—n, in the third number of his criticism on our author, takes great pains to explode this passage. "It is, says he, difficult to guess what giants are here meant, unless the giant Despair in the Pilgrim's Progress, or the giant Greatness in the Royal Villain; for I have heard of no other sort of giants in the reign of king Arthur." Petrus Burmanus makes three Tom Thumbs, one whereof he supposes to have been the same person whom the Greeks called Hercules; and that by these giants are to be understood the Centaurs slain by that hero. Another Tom Thumb he contends to have been no other than the Hermes Trismegistus of the ancients. The third Tom Thumb he places under the reign of king Arthur; to which third Tom Thumb, says he, the actions of the other two were attributed. Now, tho' I know that this opinion is supported by an assertion of Justus Lipsius, "Thomam illum Thumbum non alium quam Herculem fuisse satis constat," yet shall I venture to oppose one line of Mr. Midwinter against them all,

In Arthur's court Tom Thumb did live.

" But

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 463

Are infant dwarfs. They frown, and foam, and roar,
While Thumb, regardless of their noise, rides on.
So some cock-sparrow in a farmer's yard,
Hops at the head of an huge flock of turkeys.

Dood. When goody Thumb first brought this
Thomas forth,
The Genius of our land triumphant reign'd;
Then, then, O Arthur! did thy Genius reign.

Noop. They tell me it is ' whisper'd in the books
Of all our sages, that this mighty hero,
By Merlin's art begot, hath not a bone
Within his skin, but is a lump of gristle.

Dood. Then 'tis a gristle of no mortal kind;
Some God, my Noodle, stept into the place
Of Gaffer Thumb, and more than ' half begot
This mighty Tom.

" But then says Dr. B——y, if ever heard of." Spencer, in his
we place Tom Thumb in the Fairy Queen, is of another
court of king Arthur, it will be opinion, where, describing Al-
proper to place that court out bion, he says,
of Britain, where no giants were

———— Far within, a savage nation dwelt
Of hideous giants.

And in the same canto,

Then Elfar, with two brethren giants had,
The one of which had two heads ———
The other three.

Risum teneatis, amici.

" To whisper in books, what ' whisp'ring like winds' is
says Mr. D——s, is arrant non- in Aurengzebe, or like thunder
sense." I am afraid this learned in another author, he would
man does not sufficiently under- have understood this. Emme-
stand the extensive meaning of line in Dryden sees a voice,
the word Whisper. If he had but she was born blind, which
rightly understood what is meant is an excuse Panthea cannot
by the ' senses whisp'ring the plead in Cyrus, who hears a
soul,' in the Persian Princess, or fight.

———— Your description will surpass
All fiction, painting, or dumb shew of horror,
That ever ears yet heard, or eyes beheld.

When Mr. D——s understands these, he will understand whisper-
ing in books.

— Some ruffian stept into his father's place,
And more than half begot him, MARY Q. of Scots.

Nood.

Nood. — ' Sure he was sent express
From Heav'n to be the pillar of our state.
Tho' small his body be, so very small
A chairman's leg is more than twice as large,
Yet is his soul like any mountain big,
And as a mountain once brought forth a mouse,
So doth this mouse contain a mighty mountain.

Dood. Mountain indeed! So terrible his name,
The giant nurses frighten children with it,
And cry Tom Thumb is come, and if you are
Naughty, will surely take the child away.

Nood. But hark! these trumpets speak the
king's approach.

Dood. He comes most luckily for my petition.
[Flourish.

— For Ulamar seems sent express from Heaven,
To civilize this rugged Indian clime.

LIBERTY ASSERTED.

"Omne majus continet in se minus, sed minus non in se majus continere potest," says Scaliger in *Thumbo*.—I suppose he would have cavilled at these beautiful lines in the earl of Essex;

Thy most inveterate foul,
That looks through the foul prison of thy body.

And at those of Dryden,

The palace is without too well design'd;
Conduct me in, for I will view thy mind. AURENGZEEB.

Mr. Banks hath copied this almost verbatim.

It was enough to say, here's Essex come,
And nurses still'd their children with the fright.

E. OF ESSEX.

The trumpet in a tragedy Banks, in one of his plays, call
is generally as much as to say it the trumpet's formal sound,
Enter king, which makes Mr.

SCENE

SCENE II.

KING, QUEEN, GRIZZLE, NOODLE,
DOODLE, FOODLE.

KING. ² Let nothing but a face of joy appear;
The man who frowns this day shall lose his head,
That he may have no face to frown withal.
Smile Dollallolla—Ha! what wrinkled sorrow,
³ Hangs, sits, lies, frowns upon thy knitted brow?
Whence flow those tears fast down thy blubber'd
cheeks,
Like a swollen gutter, gushing through the streets?

QUEEN. ⁴ Excess of joy, my lord, I've heard
folks say,
Gives tears as certain as excess of grief.

KING. If it be so, let all men cry for joy,
⁵ 'Till my whole court be drowned with their tears;
Nay,

² Phraortes in the Captives seems to have been acquainted
with king Arthur.

Proclaim a festival for seven days space,
Let the court shine in all its pomp and lustre;
Let all our streets resound with shouts of joy;
Let musick's care-dispelling voice be heard;
The sumptuous banquet, and the flowing goblet
Shall warm the cheek, and fill the heart with gladness.
Astarbe shall sit mistress of the feast.

³ Repentance frowns on thy contracted brow. SOPHONISBA.
Hung on his clouded brow, I mark'd despair. Ibid.

— A fullen gloom

Scowls on his brow.

BUSIRIS.

⁴ Plato is of this opinion, and so is Mr. Banks;

Behold these tears sprung from fresh pain and joy.

E. OF ESSEX.

⁵ These floods are very frequent in the tragick authors.

Near to some murmuring brook I'll lay me down,

Whose waters, if they should too shallow flow,

My tears shall swell them up till I will drown.

LEE'S SOPHONISBA.

466 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

Nay, till they overflow my utmost land,
And leave me nothing but the sea to rule.

Dood. My liege, I a petition have here got.

KING. Petition me no petitions, Sir, to-day;
Let other hours be set apart for business.
To-day it is our pleasure to be drunk,
And this our queen shall be as drunk as we.

Pouring forth tears at such a lavish rate,
That were the world on fire they might have drown'd
The wrath of Heav'n, and quench'd the mighty ruin.

MITHRIDATES.

One author changes the waters of grief to those of joy.

These tears, that sprung from tides of grief,
Are now augmented to a flood of joy. CYRUS the Great.

Another

Turns all the streams of heat, and makes them flow
In pity's channel. ROYAL VILLAIN.

One drowns himself.

Pity like a torrent pours me down,
Now I am drowning all within a deluge. ANNA BULLEN.

Cyrus drowns the whole world.

Our swelling grief
Shall melt into a deluge, and the world
Shall drown in tears. CYRUS the Great.

* An expression vastly be- mouth of Mithridates less pro-
neath the dignity of tragedy, perly used, and applied to a
says Mr. D —s, yet we find more terrible idea;
the word he cavils at in the

I would be drunk with death. MITHRIDATES.

The author of the new Sopho- syllable, and uses it pretty
misba taketh hold of this mono- much to the same purpose:

The Carthaginian sword with Roman blood
Was drunk.

I would ask Mr. D —s, which gives him the best idea, a
drunken king, or a drunken sword?

Mr. Tate dresses up king Arthur's resolution in heroick;

Merry, my lord, o'th' captain's humour right,
I am resolv'd to be dead drunk to-night.

Lee also uses this charming word;

Love's the crunkeness of the mind. GLORIANA.

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 467

QUEEN. (Tho' I already ' half seas over am)
If the capacious goblet overflow
With arrack-punch——'fore George I I'll see it out;
Of rum and brandy I'll not taste a drop.

KING. Tho' rack, in punch, eight shillings be a
quart,
And rum and brandy be no more than six,
Rather than quarrel you shall have your will.

[Trumpets.

But, ha! the warrior comes; the great Tom Thumb,
The little hero, giant-killing boy,
Preserver of my kingdom, is arrived.

SCENE III.

TOM THUMB *to them with officers, prisoners,
and attendants.*

KING. ' Oh! welcome most, most welcome to
my arms.
What gratitude can thank away the debt
Your valour lays upon me?

QUEEN. ———— ' Oh! ye gods! [Aside.

THUMB. When I'm not thank'd at all, I'm thank'd
enough.

' I've done my duty, and I've done no more.

QUEEN. Was ever such a godlike creature seen!
[Aside.

KING. Thy modesty's a * candle to thy merit,
It

* Dryden hath borrowed this, and applied it improperly;
I'm half seas o'er in death. CLEOM.

* This figure is in great use among the tragedians;
'Tis therefore, therefore tis. VICTIM.

I long, repent, repent and long again. BUSIRIS.

* A tragical exclamation.

* This line is copied verbatim in the Captives,

* We find a candlestick for this candle in two celebrated
authors:

H h 2

—Each

468 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

It shines itself, and shews thy merit too.
But say, my boy, where didst thou leave the giants?

THUMB. My liege, without the castle-gates they stand,
The castle-gates too low for their admittance.

KING. What look they like?

THUMB. Like nothing but themselves.

QUEEN. And sure thou art like nothing but thyself. *[Aside.]*

KING. Enough! the vast idea fills my soul.
I see them, yes, I see them now before me:
The monstrous, ugly, barb'rous sons of whores.
But ha! what form majestic strikes our eyes?
+ So perfect, that it seems to have been drawn
By all the gods in council: so fair she is,
That surely at her birth the council paus'd,
And then at length cry'd out, This is a woman!

THUMB. Then were the gods mistaken—she is not
A woman, but a giantess—whom we,

———— Each star withdraws
His golden head, and burns within the socket. NERO.

A soul grown old and sunk into the socket. SEBASTIAN.

³ This simile occurs very frequently among the dramatick writers of both kinds.

+ Mr. Lee hath stolen this thought from our author;

———— This perfect face, drawn by the gods in council,
Which they were long a making. LUC. JUN. BRUT.

———— At his birth the heavenly council paus'd,
And then at last cry'd out, This is a man!

Dryden hath improved this hint to the utmost perfection:

So perfect that the very gods, who form'd you, wonder'd
At their own skill, and cry'd, A lucky hit
Has mended our design! Their envy hind' red,
Or you had been immortal, and a pattern,
When Heaven would work for ostentation sake,
To copy out again. ALL FOR LOVE.

Banks prefers the works of Michael Angelo to that of the gods;

A pattern for the gods to make a man by,
Or Michael Angelo to form a statue.

With

⁵ With much ado, have made a shift to hawl
Within the town; ⁶ for she is by a foot
Shorter than all her subject giants were.

GLUM. We yesterday were both a queen and wife,
One hundred thousand giants own'd our sway,
Twenty whereof were married to ourself.

QUEEN. Oh! happy state of giantism—where
husbands

Like mushrooms grow, whilst hapless we are forc'd
To be content, nay, happy thought with one.

GLUM. But then to lose them all in one black day,
That the same sun, which rising, saw me wife
To twenty giants, setting, should behold
Me widow'd of them all.—⁷ My worn-out heart,
That ship, leaks fast, and the great heavy lading,
My soul, will quickly sink.

QUEEN. ——— Madam, believe
I view your sorrows with a woman's eye;
But learn to bear them with what strength you may,
To-morrow we will have our grenadiers
Drawn out before you, and you then shall choose
What husbands you think fit.

GLUM. ——— ⁸ Madam, I am
Your most obedient, and most humble servant.

⁵ It is impossible, says Mr. W——, sufficiently to admire this
natural easy line.

⁶ This tragedy, which in most head than their followers, the
points resembles the ancients, contrary of which is observ'd
differs from them in this, that it by our author. In short, to ex-
assigns the same honour to low- ceed on either side, is equally
ness of stature, which they did admirable; and a man of three
to height. The gods and heroes foot, is as wonderful a sight as
in Homer and Virgil, are conti- a mine of nine.

⁷ My blood leaks fast, and the great heavy lading
My soul will quickly sink. MITHRID.

My soul is like a ship. INJUR'D LOVE.

⁸ This well-bred line seems to be copied in the Persian Princess;
To be your humblest, and most faithful slave.

470 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

KING. Think, mighty princess, think this court
your own,
Nor think the landlord me, this house my inn;
Call for whate'er you will you'll nothing pay.
* I feel a sudden pain within my breast,
Nor know I whether it arise my love
Or only the wind-cholick. Time must shew,
Oh Thumb! what do we to thy valour owe?
Ask some reward, great as we can bestow.

THUMB. † I ask not kingdoms, I can conquer those,
I ask not money, money I've enough;
For what I've done, and what I mean to do,
For giants slain, and giants yet unborn,
Which I will slay——if this be call'd a debt,
Take my receipt in full——I ask but this,
* To sun myself in Huncamunca's eyes.

KING. Prodigious bold request. }

QUEEN. —— † Be still, my soul. }

[*Aside.*

THUMB. † My heart is at the threshold of your
mouth,

And

* This doubt of the king, of feet is mistaken for the rust-
puts me in mind of a passage ling of leaves.
in the Captives, where the noise

—— Methinks I hear

The sound of feet;

No; 'twas the wind that shook yon cypress boughs.

* Mr. Dryden seems to have had this passage in his eye in the
first page of Love Triumphant.

* Don Carlos in the Revenge, suns himself in the charms of
his mistress;

While in the lustre of her charms I lay.

* A tragical phrase much in use.

* This speech hath been taken it, and share its beauties among
to pieces by several tragical au- them.
thors, who seem to have rifled

My soul waits at the portal of thy breast,

To ravish from thy lips the welcome news. ANNA BULLEN.

My soul stands list'ning at my ears, CYRUS THE GREAT.

Love

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 471

And waits its answer there.—Oh! do not frown,
I've try'd, to reason's tune to tune my soul,
But love did overwind and crack the string.

Tho' Jove in thunder had cry'd out, You SHAN'T,
I should have lov'd her still—for oh strange fate,
Then when I lov'd her least I lov'd her most!

KING. It is resolv'd—the princess is your own.

THUMB. ⁵ Oh! happy, happy, happy, happy
Thumb!

QUEEN. Consider, Sir, reward your soldier's merit,
But give not Huncamunca to Tom Thumb.

KING. Tom Thumb! Odzooks, my wide-ex-
tended realm

Knows not a name so glorious as Tom Thumb.

Let Macedonia Alexander boast,

Let Rome her Cæsars and her Scipios show,

Her Messieurs France, let Holland boast Mynheers,

Ireland her O's, her Macs let Scotland boast,

Let England boast no other than Tom Thumb.

QUEEN. Tho' greater yet his boasted merit was,
He shall not have my daughter, that is pos'.

KING. Ha! sayst thou, Dollalolla!

QUEEN. ——— I say he shan't.

KING. ⁶ Then by our royal self we swear you lie.

QUEEN. ⁷ Who but a dog, who but a dog

Love to his tune my jarring heart would bring,

But reason overwinds, and cracks the string. D. OF GUISE.

——— I shou'd have lov'd,

Tho' Jove in muttering thunder had forbid it.

NEW SOPHONISBA.

And when it (*my heart*) wild resolves to love no more,

Then is the triumph of excessive love. Ibidem.

⁵ Masinissa is one fourth less happy than Tom Thumb.

Oh! happy, happy, happy.

Ibidem.

⁶ No by my self.

ANNA BULLEN.

⁷ ——— Who caus'd

This dreadful revolution in my fate,

Ulamar. Who but a dog, who but a dog?

LIBERTY ASSERTED.

472 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

Would use me as thou dost? Me, who have lain
 * These twenty years so loving by thy side;
 But I will be reveng'd. I'll hang myself,
 Then tremble all who did this match persuade,
 * For riding on a cat from high I'll fall,
 And squirt down royal vengeance on you all.

FOOD. * Her majesty the queen is in a passion.

KING. * Be she, or be she not.—I'll to the girl
 And pave thy way, oh Thumb—Now by ourself,
 We were indeed a pretty king of clouts
 To truckle to her will.—For when by force
 Or art the wife her husband overreaches,
 Give him the petticoat, and her the breeches.

THUMB. * Whisper ye winds, that Huncamunca's
 mine;

Echoes repeat, that Huncamunca's mine!
 The dreadful bus'ness of the war is o'er,
 And beauty, heav'nly beauty! crowns my toils!
 I've thrown the bloody garment now aside,
 And hymeneal sweets invite my bride.

So when some chimney-sweeper all the day,
 Hath through dark paths pursu'd the sooty way,
 At night, to wash his hands and face he flies,
 And in his t'other shirt with his Brickdusta lies.

* ——— A bride,

Who twenty years lay loving by your side.

BANKS.

* For born upon a cloud from high I'll fall,
 And rain down royal vengeance on you all.

ALBION QUEENS.

* An information very like storm'd in the most violent
 this we have in the Tragedy of manner, Cyaxares observes very
 Love; where Cyrus having calmly,

Why nephew Cyrus—you are mov'd.

* 'Tis in your choice.

Love me, or love me not.

CONQUEST OF GRENADA.

* There is not one beauty what hath been borrowed by
 in this charming speech, but almost every tragick writer.

SCENE

SCENE IV.

GRIZZLE *solus.*

* Where art thou, Grizzle! where are now thy glories?

Where are the drums that waken thee to honour?
Greatness is a lac'd coat from Monmouth-street,
Which fortune lends us for a day to wear,
To-morrow puts it on another's back.
The spiteful sun but yesterday survey'd
His rival high as Saint Paul's cupola;
Now may he see me as Fleet-ditch laid low,

SCENE V.

QUEEN, GRIZZLE.

QUEEN. † Teach me to scold, prodigious-minded Grizzle.

Mountain of treason, ugly as the Devil,
Teach this confounded hateful mouth of mine
To spout forth words malicious as thyself,
Words, which might shame all Billingsgate to speak.

GRIZ. Far be it from my pride to think my tongue
Your royal lips can in that art instruct,
Wherein you so excel. But may I ask,
Without offence, wherefore my queen would scold?

QUEEN. Wherefore? Oh! blood and thunder!
han't you heard

(What ev'ry corner of the court resounds)
That little Thumb will be a great man made?

* Mr. Banks has (I wish I could not say too-servilely) imitated this of Grizzle in his Earl of Essex.

Where art thou, Essex, &c.

† The Countess of Nottingham in the Earl of Essex is apparently acquainted with Dollallolla.

GRIZ.

474 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

GRIZ. I heard it, I confess——for who, alas !
 * Can always stop his ears——But wou'd my teeth,
 By grinding knives had first been set on edge.

QUEEN. Would I had heard, at the still noon of
 night,

The hallalloo of fire in every street !
 Odsbobs ! I have a mind to hang myself,
 To think I shou'd a grandmother be made
 By such a rascal——Sure the king forgets,
 When in a pudding, by his mother put,
 The bastard, by a tinker, on a stile
 Was dropp'd.—O, good Lord Grizzle ! can I bear
 To see him from a pudding mount the throne ?
 Or can, Oh can ! my Huncamunca bear
 To take a pudding's offspring to her arms ?

GRIZ. Oh horror ! horror ! horror ! cease, my
 queen,
 † Thy voice, like twenty screech-owls, wracks my
 brain.

QUEEN. Then rouse thy spirit—we may yet prevent
 This hated match.——

GRIZ. ——— We will[‡] ; not fate itself,
 Should it conspire with Thomas Thumb, should
 cause it.

I'll swim through seas ; I'll ride upon the clouds ;
 I'll dig the earth ; I'll blow out ev'ry fire ;
 I'll rave ; I'll rant ; I'll rise ; I'll rush ; I'll roar ; }
 Fierce as the man whom[§] smiling dolphins bore, }
 From the prosaick to poetick shore.

I'll

* Grizzle was not probably possessed of that glew of which
 Mr. Banks speaks in his Cyrus.

I'll glew my ears to ev'ry word.

† Screech-owls, dark ravens and amphibious monsters,
 Are screaming in that voice. MARY Q. OF SCOTS.

‡ The reader may see all the beauties of this speech in a late
 Ode, called the Naval Lyrick.

§ This epithet to a dolphin idea, as were to be wished ; a
 doth not give one so clear an smiling fish seeming a little
 more

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 475

I'll tear the scoundrel into twenty pieces.

QUEEN. Oh, no! prevent the match, but hurt him not;

For, tho' I would not have him have my daughter,
Yet can we kill the man that kill'd the giants?

GRIZ. I tell you, Madam, it was all a trick,
He made the giants first, and then he kill'd them;
As fox-hunters bring foxes to the wood,
And then with hounds they drive them out again.

QUEEN. How! have you seen no giants? Are there not

Now, in the yard, ten thousand proper giants?

GRIZ. * Indeed, I cannot positively tell,
But firmly do believe there is not one.

QUEEN. Hence! from my sight! thou traitor,
hie away;

By all my stars! thou enviest Tom Thumb.

Go, firrah! go, * hie away! hie!—thou art
A setting-dog, be gone.

GRIZ.

more difficult to be imagined property of reason, and that no
than a flying fish. Mr. Dryden irrational creature can smile.
is of opinion, that smiling is the

Smiles not allowed to beasts from reason move.

STATE OF INNOCENCE.

* These lines are written in the same key with those in the
Earl of Essex:

Why sayst thou so, I love thee well, indeed
I do, and thou shalt find by this, 'tis true.

Or with this in Cyrus;

The most heroick mind that ever was.

And with above half of the modern tragedies.

* Aristotle, in that excellent art, however coarse or even in-
work of his, which is very justly decent they may be. Mr. Tate
stiled his Master-piece, earnestly is of the same opinion.
recommends using the terms of

BRU. Do not, like young hawks, fetch a course about,
Your game flies fair.

FRA. Do not fear it.
He answers you in your own hawking phrase.

INJUR'D LOVE.

I think

476 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

GRIZ. Madam, I go.

Tom Thumb shall feel the vengeance you have rais'd :

So, when two dogs are fighting in the streets,
With a third dog one of the two dogs meets,
With angry teeth he bites him to the bone,
And this dog smarts for what that dog had done.

SCENE VII.

QUEEN *sola.*

And whither shall I go?—Alack a day!
I love Tom Thumb—but must not tell him so;
For what's a woman when her virtue's gone?
A coat without its lace; wig out of buckle;
A stocking with a hole in't—I can't live
Without my virtue, or without Tom Thumb.
' Then let me weigh them in two equal scales,
In this scale put my virtue, that, Tom Thumb.
Alas! Tom Thumb is heavier than my virtue.
But hold!—perhaps I may be left a widow:
This match prevented, then Tom Thumb is mine:
In that dear hope I will forget my pain.

So, when some wench to Tothill Bridewell's sent,
With beating hemp and flogging she's content,
She hopes in time to ease her present pain,
At length is free, and walks the streets again.

I think these two great authorities are sufficient to justify the phrase, "Hie away, hie!" when in the same line she says she is Dollallolla in the use of the speaking to a setting-dog.

' We meet with such another pair of scales in Dryden's King Arthur.

Arthur and Oswald, and their different fates,
Are weighing now within the scales of Heaven.

Also in Sebastian.

This hour my lot is weighing in the scales.

ACT

ACT II. SCENE I.

SCENE, *The Street.*

BAILIFF, FOLLOWER.

BAILIFF.

COME on, my trusty follower, come on,
This day discharge thy duty, and at night
A double mug of beer, and beer shall glad thee.
Stand here by me, this way must Noodle pass.

FOLLOW. No more, no more, Oh Bailiff! every
word

Inspires my soul with virtue——Oh! I long
To meet the enemy in the street—and nab him;
To lay arresting hands upon his back,
And drag him trembling to the spunging-house.

BAIL. There, when I have him, I will sponge upon
him.

Oh! glorious thought! by the sun, moon, and stars,
I will enjoy it, tho' it be in thought!

Yes, yes, my follower, I will enjoy it.

FOLLOW. Enjoy it then some other time, for now
Our prey approaches.

BAIL. Let us retire.

SCENE II.

TOM THUMB, NOODLE, BAILIFF,
FOLLOWER.

THUMB. Trust me, my Noodle, I am wondrous
sick;

For though I love the gentle Huncamunca,

Mr. Rowe is generally ima-
gined to have taken some hints
from this scene in his character
of Bajazet; but as he, of all
the tragick writers, bears the

least resemblance to our author
in his diction, I am unwilling
to imagine he would conde-
scend to copy him in this par-
ticular.

Yet

478 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

Yet at the thought of marriage I grow pale :
For Oh!—² but swear thou'lt keep it ever secret,
I will unfold a tale will make thee stare.

NOOD. I swear by lovely Huncamunca's charms.

THUMB. Then know—³ my grandmamma hath
often said,

Tom Thumb, beware of marriage.

NOOD. Sir, I blush

To think a warrior, great in arms as you,
Should be affrighted by his grandmamma ;
Can an old woman's empty dreams deter
The blooming hero from the virgin's arms ?
Think of the joy that will your soul alarm,
When in her fond embraces clasp'd you lie,
While on her panting breast dissolv'd in bliss,
You pour out all Tom Thumb in every kiss.

THUMB. Oh ! Noodle, thou hast fir'd my eager
soul ;

Spite of my grandmother she shall be mine ;
I'll hug, caress, I'll eat her up with love :
Whole days, and nights, and years shall be too short
For our enjoyment, every sun shall rise
⁴ Blushing, to see us in our bed together.

NOOD.

² This method of surprizing and then baulking it, hath been
an audience by raising their ex- practis'd with great success by
pectation to the highest pitch, most of our tragical authors,

³ Almeyda in Sebastian is in the same distress ;

Sometimes methinks I hear the groan of ghosts,
Thin hollow sounds and lamentable screams ;
Then like a dying echo from afar

My mother's voice that cries, Wed not, Almeyda ;
Forewarn'd, Almeyda, marriage is thy crime.

⁴ “ As very well he may, if at any indecent object ; and
“ he hath any modesty in him,” therefore on all such occasions
says Mr. D—s. The author he addresses himself to the sun,
of Busris is extremely zealous and desires him to keep out of
to prevent the sun's blushing the way.

Rise never more, O sun ! let night prevail,
Eternal darkness close the world's wide scene. BUSIRIS.
Sun, hide thy face, and put the world in mourning. Ibid.

Mr.

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 479

NOOD. Oh, Sir! this purpose of your soul pursue.

BAIL. Oh, Sir! I have an action against you.

NOOD. At whose suit is it?

BAIL. At your taylor's, Sir.

Your taylor put this warrant in my hands,
And I arrest you, Sir, at his commands.

THUMB. Ha! dogs! Arrest my friend before my
face!

Think you Tom Thumb will suffer this disgrace!
But let vain cowards threaten by their word,
Tom Thumb shall shew his anger by his sword.

[Kills the bailiff and his follower.]

BAIL. Oh, I am slain!

FOL. I am murdered also,
And to the shades, the dismal shades below,
My bailiff's faithful follower I go.

NOOD. 'Go then to hell like rascals as you are,
And give our service to the bailiffs there.

THUMB. Thus perish all the bailiffs in the land,
Till debtors at noon-day shall walk the streets,
And no one fear a bailiff or his writ.

Mr. Banks makes the sun and therefore not-likely to be
perform the office of Hymen; disgusted at such a sight;

The sun sets forth like a gay brideman with you.

MARY Q. OF SCOTS.

* Neurmahal sends the same message to heaven;

For I would have you, when you upwards move,

Speak kindly of us to our friends above. AURENGZEBE.

We find another to hell, in the Persian Princess;

Villain, get thee down

To hell, and tell them that the fray's begun.

SCENE

480 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

SCENE III.

The Princess HUNCAMUNCA's Apartment.

HUNCAMUNCA, CLEORA, MUSTACHA.

Hunc. ⁶ Give me some musick—see that it be
sad.

CLEORA *sings*.

I.

Cupid, ease a love-sick maid,
Bring thy quiver to her aid;
With equal ardor wound the swain;
Beauty should never sigh in vain.

II.

Let him feel the pleasing smart,
Drive the arrow thro' his heart;
When one you wound, you then destroy;
When both you kill, you kill with joy.

Hunc. ⁷ O Tom Thumb! Tom Thumb! where-
fore art thou Tom Thumb?

Why hadst thou not been born of royal race?

Why had not mighty Bantam been thy father?

Or else the king of Brentford, Old or New?

Must. I am surpris'd that your Highness can give
yourself a moment's uneasiness about that little in-
significant fellow, ⁸ Tom Thumb the Great—one
properer for a plaything than a husband.—Were he
my husband, his horns should be as long as his

⁶ Anthony gives the same command in the same words.

⁷ Oh! Marius, Marius, wherefore art thou Marius?

OTWAY'S MARIUS.

⁸ Nothing is more common than these seeming contradictions;
such as,

Haughty weakness,

Great small world.

VICTIM.

NOAH'S FLOOD.

body.

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 431

body.—If you had fallen in love with a grenadier, I should not have wonder'd at it.—If you had fallen in love with something; but to fall in love with nothing!

Hunc. Cease, my Mustacha, on thy duty cease. The Zephyr, when in flow'ry vales it plays, Is not so soft, so sweet as Thummy's breath. The dove is not so gentle to its mate.

Mustr. The dove is every bit as peeper for a husband.—Alas! Madam, there's not a beau about the court looks so little like a man.—He is a perfect butterfly, a thing without substance, and without shadow too.

Hunc. This rudeness is unseasonable, I desire. Or I shall think this railing comes from love. Tom Thumb's a creature of that charming form, That no one can abuse, unless they love him.

Mustr. Madam, the king.

SCENE IV.

KING, HUNCAMUNCA.

King. Let all but Huncamunca leave the room.

[*Exeunt Cleora and Mustacha.*]

Daughter, I have observ'd of late some grief Unusual in your countenance—your eyes, 'That, like two open windows, us'd to shew The lovely beauty of the rooms within, Have now two blinds before them.—What is the cause?

Say, have you not enough of meat and drink? We've giv'n strict orders not to have you stinted.

Hunc. Alas! my lord, I value not myself, That once I eat two fowls and half a pig;

* Lee hath improv'd this metaphor.

Dost thou not view joy peeping from my eyes,
The casements open'd wide to gaze on thee?
So Rome's glad citizens to windows rise,
When they some young triumph'er fain would see.

GLORIANA.

482 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

Small is that praise ! but oh ! a maid may want
What she can neither eat nor drink.

KING. What's that ?

HUNC. O spare my blushes ; but I mean a
husband.

KING. If that be all, I have provided one,
A husband great in arms, whose warlike sword
Streams with the yellow blood of slaughter'd giants,
Whose name in Terrâ Incognitâ is known,
Whose valour, wisdom, virtue make a noise,
Great as the kettle-drums of twenty armies.

HUNC. Whom does my royal father mean ?

KING. Tom Thumb.

HUNC. Is it possible ?

KING. Ha ! the window-blinds are gone,
A country-dance of joy is in your face,

Almahide hath the same contempt for these appetites ;
To eat and drink can no perfection be.

CONQUEST OF GRANADA.

The earl of Essex is of a different opinion, and seems to place
the chief happiness of a general therein.

Were but commanders half so well rewarded,
Then they might eat.

BANKS'S Earl of Essex.

But if we may believe one, eating to be an affair of more
who knows more than either, moment than is generally ima-
the devil himself ; we shall find gined.

Gods are immortal only by their food.

LUCIFER in the State of Innocence.

" This expression is enough woman of no abandon'd charac-
of itself (says Mr. D—s) ut- ter in Dryden adventuring far-
terly to destroy the character of ther, and thus excusing herself ;
Huncamunca ;" yet we find a

To speak our wishes first, forbid it pride,
Forbid it modesty : true, they forbid it,
But Nature does not : when we are athirst,
Or hungry, will imperious Nature say,
Nor eat, nor drink, before 'tis bid fall on. CLEOMENES.

Cassandra speaks before she wishes to her lover : Hunca-
is asked : Huncamunca after- munca only to her father.
wards. Cassandra speaks her

Her eyes resistless magick bear,
Angels, I see, and gods are dancing there.

LEE'S SOPHONISBA.
Your

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 483

Your eyes spit fire, your cheeks grow red as beef.

HUNC. O, there's a magick-musick in that sound,
Enough to turn me into beef indeed!

Yes, I will own, since licens'd by your word,
I'll own Tom Thumb the cause of all my grief.
For him I've sigh'd, I've wept, I've gnaw'd my sheets.

KING. Oh! thou shalt gnaw thy tender sheets no
more,

A husband thou shalt have to mumble now.

HUNC. Oh! happy sound! henceforth let no one
tell

That Huncamunca shall lead apes in hell.

Oh! I am overjoy'd!

KING. I see thou art.

* Joy lightens in thy eyes, and thunders from thy
brows;

Transports, like lightning, dart along thy soul,

As small-shot thro' a hedge.

HUNC. Oh! say not small.

KING. This happy news shall on our tongue ride
post,

Ourself we bear the happy news to Thumb.

Yet think not, daughter, that your powerful charms
Must still detain the hero from his arms;

Various his duty, various his delight;

Now in his turn to kiss, and now to fight;

And now to kiss again. So, mighty Jove,

When with excessive thund'ring tir'd above,

Comes down to earth, and takes a bit—and then

Flies to his trade of thund'ring back again.

* Mr. Dennis, in that excellent tragedy, call'd Liberty Asserted, which is thought to have given so great a stroke to the

late French king, hath frequent imitations of this beautiful speech of king Arthur;

Conquest light'ning in his eyes, and thund'ring in his arm.

Joy lighten'd in her eyes.

Joys like light'ning dart along my soul.

* Jove with excessive thund'ring tir'd above,

Comes down for ease, enjoys a nymph, and then

Mounts dreadful, and to thund'ring goes again. GLORIANA:

484 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

SCENE V.

GRIZZLE, HUNCAMUNCA.

* GRIZ. Oh! Huncamunca, Huncamunca, oh!
Thy pouring-breasts, like kettle-drums of brass,
Beat everlasting loud alarms of joy;
As bright as brass they are, and oh, as hard;
Oh Huncamunca, Huncamunca! oh!

HUNC. Ha! dost thou know me, princess as I am,
That thus of me you dare to make your game?

GRIZ. Oh Huncamunca, well I know that you
A princess are, and a king's daughter too;
But love no meanness scorns, no grandeur fears;
Love often lords into the cellar bears,
And bids the sturdy porter come up stairs.
For what's too high for love, or what's too low?
Oh Huncamunca, Huncamunca, oh!

HUNC. But granting all you say of love were true,
My love, alas! is to another due!
In vain to me a suitoring you come,
For I'm already promis'd to Tom Thumb.

GRIZ. And can my princess such a durgen wed,
One fitter for your pocket than your bed!
Advis'd by me, the worthless baby shun,
Or you will ne'er be brought to bed of one.
Oh take me to thy arms, and never flinch,
Who am a man by Jupiter ev'ry inch.

* This beautiful line, which written in gold, is imitated in
ought, says Mr. W —, to be the New Sophonisba;

Oh! Sophonisba, Sophonisba, oh!

Oh! Narva, Narva! oh!

The author of a song, call'd Duke upon Duke, hath improv'd it.

Alas! O Nick, O Nick, alas!

Where, by the help of a little false spelling, you have two mean-
ings in the repeated words.

* Edith, in the Bloody Brother, speaks to her lover in the
same familiar language;

Your grace is full of game.

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 485

* Then while in joys together lost we lie,
I'll press thy soul while gods stand wishing by.

HUNC. If, Sir, what you insinuate you prove,
All obstacles of promise you remove;
For all engagements to a man must fall,
Whene'er that man is prov'd no man at all.

GRIZ. Oh let him seek some dwarf, some fairy miss,
Where no joint-stool must lift him to the kiss!
But by the stars and glory you appear
Much fitter for a Prussian grenadier;
One globe alone on Atlas' shoulders rests,
Two globes are less than Huncamunca's breasts:
The milky way is not so white, that's flat,
And sure thy breasts are full as large as that.

HUNC. Oh, Sir, so strong your eloquence I find,
It is impossible to be unkind.

GRIZ. Ah! speak that o'er again, and let the
 ' sound
From one pole to another pole rebound;
The earth and sky each be a battledoor,
And keep the sound, that shuttlecock, up an hour;
To Doctors Commons for a licence I,
Swift as an arrow from a bow will fly.

HUNC. Oh no! lest some disaster we should meet,
'Twere better to be marry'd at the Fleet.

GRIZ. Forbid it, all ye powers, a princess should
By that vile place contaminate her blood;
My quick return shall to my charmer prove
I travel on the ' post-horses of love.

HUNC.

* Traverse the glittering chambers of the sky,
Borne on a cloud in view of fate I'll lie,
And press her soul while gods stand wishing by.

HANNIBAL.

* Let the four winds from distant corners meet,
And on their wings first bear it into France;
Then back again to Edina's proud walls,
Till victim to the sound th' aspiring city falls.

ALBION QUEENS.

* I do not remember any me- gick poets, as those borrow'd
raphors so frequent in the tra- from riding post;
The gods and opportunity ride post.

HANNIBAL.

— Let's

186 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

HUNC. Those post-horses to me will seem too slow
Tho' they should fly swift as the gods, when they
Ride on behind that post-boy Opportunity.

SCENE VI.

TOM THUMB, HUNCAMONCA.

THUMB. Where is my princess, where's my Hun-
camunca?

Where are those eyes, those cardmatches of love,
That light up all with love my waxen soul?
Where is that face, which artful nature made
In the same moulds where Venus self was cast?

— Let's rush together,

For death rides post, Destruction gallops to thy murder post,

² This image too very often occurs:

— Bright as when thy eye
First lighted up our loves.

This not a crown alone lights up my name.

³ There is a great dissension among the poets concerning the method of making man. One tells his mistress, that the mould she was made in being lost,

Whom heaven neglecting, made and scarce design'd,
But threw me in for number to the rest.

STATE OF INNOCENCE.

In one place the same poet supposes man to be made of metal;

I was form'd

Of that coarse metal, which when she was made,

The Gods threw by for rubbish.

In another of dough;

When the Gods moulded up the paste of man,

Some of their clay was left upon their hands,

And so they made Egyptians.

In another of clay;

— Rubbish of remaining clay.

One makes the soul of wax;

Her waxen soul begins to melt apace,

Another

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 487

HUNC. * Oh ! what is musick to the ear that's deaf,
Or a goose-pye to him that has no taste?
What are these praises now to me, since I must
Am promis'd to another?

THUMB. Ha! promis'd?

HUNC. Too sure; 'tis written in the book of fate.

THUMB. Then I will tear away the leaf

Wherein it's writ, or if fate won't allow

So large a gap within its journal-book,

I'll blot it out at least.

SCENE VII.

GLUMDALCA, TOM THUMB,
HUNCAMUNCA.

GLUM. * I need not ask if you are Huncamunca,
Your brandy-nose proclaims—

HUNC.

Another of flint;

Sure our two souls have somewhere been acquainted

In former beings, or struck out together,

One spark to Africk flew, and one to Portugal. SEBASTIAN.

To omit the great quantities of iron, brazen and leaden souls
of a soul as we find it in Dryden;
which are so plenty in modern

Souls shirted but with air,

KING ARTHUR.

Nor can I pass by a particular sort of description, in the New
lar sort of soul in a particular Sophonisba.

Ye mysterious powers,

— Whence thro' your gloomy depths I wander,

Or on the mountains walk, give me the calm,

The steady smiling soul, where wisdom sheds

Eternal sunshine, and eternal joy.

* This line Mr. Banks has plunder'd intire in his Anna Bullen.

Good heaven ! the book of fate before me lay,

But to tear out the journal of that day.

Or if the order of the world below,

Will not the gap of one whole day allow,

Give me that minute when she made her vow,

CONQUEST OF GRANADA.

* I know some of the commentators have imagined, that scene between Cleopatra and

THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

HUNE. I am a princess;
Nor need I ask who you are.

GLUM. A giantess;
The queen of those who made and unmade queens.

HUNE. The man, whose chief ambition is to be
My lord and master, hath destroy'd these mighty giants.

GLUM. Your sweetheart? Dost thou think the
man, who once

Hath worn my easy chains, will e'er wear thine?

HUNE. Well may your chains be easy, since, if fame
Says true, they have been try'd on twenty husbands.
' The glove or boot, so many times pull'd on,
May well sit easy on the hand or foot.

GLUM. I glory in the number, and when I
Sit poorly down, like thee, content with one,
Heaven change this face for one as bad as thine.

HUNE. Let me see nearer what this beauty is,
That captivates the heart of men by scores.

[Holds a candle to her face.]

Oh! Heaven, thou art as ugly as the devil.

GLUM. You'd give the best of shoes within your
shop

To be but half so handsome.

HUNE. Since you come

To that, I'll put my beauty to the test:

Tom

Octavia, a scene which Mr. Addison inyeighs against with great bitterness, is much beholden to our author. How just this observation is, I will not presume to determine.

"A cobbling poet indeed," says Mr. D. and yet I believe we may find as monstrous images in the Tragick Authors: I'll put down one;

Untie your folded thoughts, and let them dangle loose as
a bride's hair.

Injur'd Love.

Which line seems to have as much title to a milliner's shop, as our author's to a shoemaker's.

* Mr. L — takes occasion and Fletcher were so notoriously in this place to condemn the negligence, and the moderns, great care of our author to pre- in imitation of our author, so serve the metre of blank verse, handsomely observant; in which Shakespeare, Johnson

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 439

Tom Thumb, I'm yours, if you with me will go.
 GLUM. Oh! stay, Tom Thumb, and you alone
 shall fill

That bed where twenty giants us'd to lie.

THUMB. In the balcony that o'erhangs the stage,
 I've seen a whore two 'prentices engage;
 One half a crown does in his fingers hold,
 The other shews a little piece of gold;
 She the half guinea wisely does purloin,
 And leaves the larger and the baser coin.

GLUM. Left, scorn'd, and loath'd for such a chit
 as this;

' I feel the storm that's rising in my mind,
 Tempests, and whirlwinds rise, and roll and roar.
 I'm all within a hurricane, as if

' The world's four winds were pent within my carcase.
 ' Confusion, horror, murder, guts and death!

SCENE VIII.

KING, GLUMDALCA.

KING. ' Sure never was so sad a king as I,
 ' My life is worn as ragged as a coat
 A beggar wears; a prince should put it off,
 ' To love a captive and a giantess.

Oh

Then does

Your majesty believe that he can be
 A traitor!

EARL OF ESSEX.

Every page of Sophonisba gives us instances of this excellence.

' Love mounts and rolls about my stormy mind.

AURENGZEB.

Tempests and whirlwinds thro' my bosom move. CLUM.

' With such a furious tempest on his brow,

As if the world's four winds were pent within

His blistering carcase,

ANNA BULLEN.

' Verba Tragica.

' This speech has been terribly maul'd by the poet.

' ——— My life is worn to rags;

Not worth a prince's wearing.

LOVE TRIUMPHANT.

' Must I beg the pity of my slave?

Must a king beg! But love's a greater king,

A tyrant

290 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

Oh love! Oh love! how great a king art thou!
My tongue's thy trumpet, and thou trumpetest,
Unknown to me, within me. 'Oh! Glumdalca!
Heaven thee design'd a giantess to make,
But an angelick soul was thrust in.

'I am a multitude of walking griefs,
And only on her lips the balm is found,
'To spread a plaster that might cure them all,

GLUM. What do I hear?

KING. What do I see?

GLUM. Oh!

KING. Ah!

'GLUM. Ah! wretched queen!

KING. Oh! wretched king!

'GLUM. Ah!

KING. Oh!

A tyrant, nay, a devil that possesses me.
He tunes the organ of my voice and speaks,
Unknown to me, within me.

SEBASTIAN.

'When thou wert form'd heaven did a man begin;
But a brute soul by chance was thrust in.

AURENGZEBE,

'I am a multitude
Of walking griefs.

NEW SOPHONISBA.

'I will take thy scorpion blood,
And lay it to my grief till I have ease.

ANNA BULLEN.

'Our author, who every for utterance, choofes rather to
where shews his great penetra- send his characters off in this
tion into human nature, here fullen and doleful manner: in
outdoes himself: where a less which admirable conduct he is
judicious poet would have raised imitated by the author of the
a long scene of whining love, justly celebrated Eurydice. Dr.
He, who understood the passions, Young seems to point at this
better, and that so violent an violence of passion:
affection as this, must be too big

Passion chokes

Their words, and they're the statues of despair.

And Seneca tells us, "Curæ ed; I refer the more curious
leves loquuntur, ingentes stu- reader to the excellent Mon-
pent." The story of the Egyp- tagne, who hath written an es-
tian king in Herodotus is too say on this subject.

'To part is death

'Tis death to part.

Ah!

Oh!

DON CARLOS.
SCENE

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 497

SCENE IX.

**TOM THUMB, HUNCAMUNGA,
PARSON.**

PARSON. Happy's the wooing that's not long-a
doing;

For, if I guess right, Tom Thumb this night
Shall give a being to a new Tom Thumb.

THUMB. It shall be my endeavour so to do,

HUNC. Oh! fy upon you, Sir, you make me blush.

THUMB. It is the virgin's sign, and suits you well:

I know not where, nor how, nor what I am;

I'm so transported I have lost myself,

HUNC.

SCENE X.

Nor know I whether

What am I, who or where.

I was I know not what, and am I know not how.

BUSIRIS.

GLORIANA.

To understand sufficiently two selfs. I shall not attempt
the beauty of this passage, it to prove this from philosophy,
will be necessary that we com- which the poets make so plainly
prehend every man to contain evident.

One runs away from the other;

Let me demand your majesty,

Why fly you from yourself?

DUKE OF GUISE.

In a 2d, one self is a guardian to the other;

Leave me the care of me.

CONQUEST OF GRAN.

Again,

Myself am to myself less near.

Ibid.

In the same, the first self is proud of the second;

I myself am proud of me.

STATE OF INNOCENCY.

In a 3d, distrustful of him;

Fain I would tell, but whisper it in my ear,

That none besides might hear, nay not myself.

EARL OF ESSEX.

In a 4th, honours him;

I honour Rome,

And honour too myself.

SOPHONISBA.

In a 5th, at variance with him;

Leave me not thus at variance with myself,

BUSIRIS.

Again,

492 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

HUNC. Forbid it, all ye stars, for you're so small,
That were you lost you'd find yourself no more.
So the unhappy Temples once, they say,
Her needle in a portle, lost, of hay;
In vain she look'd, and look'd, and made her moan,
For ah, the needle was for ever gone.

PARSON. Long may they live, and love, and
propagate,
Till the whole land be peopled with Tom Thumbs.
* So when the Cheshire cheese a maggot breeds,
Another and another still succeeds:
By thousands, and ten thousands they increas,
Till one continued maggot fills the rotten cheese.

SCENE X.

NOODLE, and then GRIZZLE

Noon. ' Sure Nature means to break her solid
chain,
Or else unfix the world, and in a rage
To hurl it from its axletree and hinges;

Again, in a 6th;

I find myself divided from myself.

She seem'd the sad effigies of herself.

Assist me, Zuloma, if thou wouldst be

The friend thou seemest, assist me against me.

MEDFA.

BANKS.

ALBION QUEENS.

From all which it appears it hath been represented by
that there are two selfs; and men, rather ambitious of criti-
therefore Tom Thumb's losing cizing, than qualify'd to cri-
himself, is no such solecism as ticize.

* Mr. F—— imagines this parson to have been a Welsh one
from his simile.

' Our author hath been plunder'd here, according to custom.

Great Nature, break thy chain that links together

The fabrick of the world, and make a chaos,

Like that within my soul.

LOVE TRIUMPHANT.

— Startle Nature, unfix the globe,

And hurl it from its axletree and hinges.

ALBION QUEENS.

The tott'ring earth seems sliding off its props.

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 493

All things are so confus'd, the king's in love,
The queen is drunk, the princess married is.

GRIZ. Oh! Noodle, hast thou Huncamunca seen?

NOOD. I've seen a thousand fights this day, where
none

Are by the wonderful bitch herself outdone,
The king, the queen, and all the court are fights.

GRIZ. ° D——n your delay, you trifler, are you
drunk, ha?

I will not hear one word but Huncamunca.

NOOD. By this time she is marry'd to Tom Thumb.

GRIZ. ° My Huncamunca!

NOOD. Your Huncamunca.

Tom Thumb's Huncamunca, every man's Hunca-
munca.

GRIZ. If this be true, all womankind are damn'd,

NOOD. If it be not, may I be so myself.

GRIZ. See where she comes! I'll not believe a word
Against that face, upon whose ample brow
Sits innocence with majesty enthron'd.

GRIZZLE, HUNCAMUNCA.

GRIZ. Where has my Huncamunca been? See here
The licence in my hand!

HUNC. Alas! Tom Thumb.

GRIZ. Why dost thou mention him?

HUNC. Ah me! Tom Thumb.

GRIZ. What means my lovely Huncamunca?

HUNC. Hum!

GRIZ. Oh! speak.

HUNC. Hum!

GRIZ. Ha! your every word is hum:

° D——n your delay, ye torturers proceed,
I will not hear one word but Almahide.

CONQUEST OF GRANADA.

° Mr. Dryden hath imitated this in All for Love.

° This Miltonick style abounds in the New Sophonisba.

—And on her ample brow
Sat majesty.

You

404 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

' You force me still to answer you, Tom Thumb;
Tom Thumb, I'm on the rack, I'm in a flame,
1 Tom Thumb, Tom Thumb, Tom Thumb; you
love the name;

So pleasing is that sound, that were you dumb
You still would find a voice to cry, Tom Thumb.

HUNC. Oh! be not hasty to proclaim my doom,
My ample heart for more than one has room;
A maid, like me, Heaven form'd at least for two,
2 I married him, and now I'll marry you.

GRIZ. Ha! dost thou own thy falsehood to my
face?

Think'st thou that I will share thy husband's place?
Since to that office one cannot suffice,
And since you scorn to dine one single dish on,
Go, get your husband put into commission.
Commissioners to discharge (ye Gods) it fine is,
The duty of a husband to your highness;
Yet think not long I will my rival bear,
Or unreveng'd the slighted willow wear;
The gloomy, brooding tempest, now confin'd
Within the hollow caverns of my mind,
In dreadful whirl shall roll along the coasts,
Shall thin the land of all the men it boasts,
3 And cram up ev'ry chink of hell with ghosts.

So

9 Your ev'ry answer still so ends in that,
You force me still to answer you Morat. AURENGZEBE.

1 Morat, Morat, Morat, you love the name. Ibid.

2 'Here is a sentiment for the leave of this great man, the
virtuous Huncamunca,' (says virtuous Panthea in Cyrus, hath
Mr. D — s) and yet, with the an heart every whit as ample;

For two I must confess are gods to me,
Which is my Abradatus first, and thee.

CYRUS THE GREAT.

Nor is the lady in Love Triumphant more reserv'd, tho' not so
intelligible;

— I am so divided,
That I grieve most for both, and love both most.

3 A ridiculous supposition to, and extensive largeness of hell,
any one who considers the great says a commentator: but not

* So have I seen, in some dark winter's day, avig oT
A sudden storm rush down the sky's highway, ot buA
Sweep thro' the streets with terrible ding-dong, lidW
Gush thro' the spouts, and wash whole crouds along, f
The crouded shops, the thronging vermin skreen,
Together cram the dirty and the clean,
And not one shoe-boy in the street is seen. } C A }

Hunc. Oh, fatal rashness! should his fury slay
My hapless bridegroom on his wedding-day;
I, who this morn of two chose which to wed,
May go again this night alone to bed.

* So have I seen some wild unsettled fool,
Who had her choice of this and that joint-stool;
To

so to those who consider the one soul to be so expanded, that
great expansion of immaterial: heaven could not contain it;
substance. Mr. Banks makes

The heavens are all too narrow for her soul.

VIRTUE BETRAY'D.

The Persian Princess hath a passage not unlike the author of
this;

We will send such shoals of murder'd slaves;
Shall glut hell's empty regions.

This threatens to fill hell even tho' it was empty; lord Griz-
zle, only to fill up the chinks,
supposing the rest already full.

* Mr. Addison is generally
thought to have had this simile
in his eye, when he wrote that

Between two stools the breech falls to the ground.

I am not so well pleased with
any written remains of the an-
cients, as with those little aphor-
isms which verbal tradition hath
delivered down to us, under the
title of Proverbs. It were to be
wished, that instead of filling
their pages with the fabulous
theology of the pagans, our mo-
dern poets would think it worth
their while to enrich their works
with the proverbial sayings of
their ancestors. Mr. Dryden
hath chronicled one in heroick;

Two ifs scarce make one possibility.

CONQUEST OF GRANADA.

My

496 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

To give the preference to either loth, I evad of
And fondly coveting to sit on both : much nobler
While the two stools her sitting-part confound,
Between 'em both fall squat upon the ground.

A C T III. S C E N E I.

SCENE, King ARTHUR's Palace.

'GHOST, *solus.*

HAIL! ye black horrors of midnight's midnoon!
Ye fairies, goblins, bats and screechowls, hail!
And Oh! ye mortal watchmen, whose hoarse throats

My lord Bacon is of opinion, that whatever is known of arts and sciences might be proved to have lurked in the Proverbs of Solomon. I am of the same opinion in relation to those abovementioned: at least I am confident, that a more perfect system of ethicks, as well as oeconomy, might be compiled out of them than is at present extant, either in the works of the ancient philosophers, or those more valuable, as more voluminous ones, of the modern divines.

Of all the particulars in which the modern stage falls short of the ancient, there is none so much to be lamented as

the great scarcity of ghosts. Whence this proceeds, I will not presume to determine. Some are of opinion, that the moderns are unequal to that sublime language which a ghost ought to speak. One says, ludicrously, that ghosts are out of fashion; another, that they are properer for comedy; forgetting, I suppose, that Aristotle hath told us, that a ghost is the soul of tragedy; for so I render the *ψυχή* ἡ μὲν τῆς τραγῳδίας, which M. Dacier, amongst others, hath mistaken; I suppose misled by not understanding the Fabula of the Latins, which signifies a Ghost as well as Fable.

—"Te premet nox, fabulæque manes."

Hon.

Of all the ghosts that have ever appeared on the stage, a very learned and judicious foreign critick gives the preference to this of our author. These are his words, speaking of this tragedy:

—"Nec quidquam in illâ admirabilius quàm phasma quoddam horrendum quod omnibus aliis spectris, quibuscum scetet Angelorum tragœdia, longè (pace D—ysii V. Doctiss. dixerim) prætulerim."

Th'

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 497

Th' immortal ghosts dread croakings counterfeit,
All hail! — Ye dancing fantoms, who by day,
Are some condemn'd to fast; some feast in fire;
Now play in church-yards, skipping o'er the graves,
To the ² loud musick of the silent bell,
All hail!

SCENE II.

KING *and* GHOST.

KING. What noise is this—What villain dares,
At this dread hour, with feet and voice profane,
Disturb our royal walls?

GHOST. One who defies
Thy empty power to hurt him; ³ one who dares
Walk in thy bedchamber.

KING. Presumptuous slave!
Thou diest.

GHOST. Threaten others with that word,
⁴ I am a ghost, and am already dead.

KING. Ye stars! 'tis well; were thy last hour to
come

This

² We have already given instances of this figure.

³ Almanzor reasons in the same manner;

———— A ghost I'll be,

And from a ghost, you know, no place is free.

CONQUEST OF GRANADA.

⁴ “The man who writ this
wretched pun (says Mr. D.)
would have picked your poc-
ket:” which he proceeds to
shew not only bad in itself, but
doubly so on so solemn an oc-

casion. And yet in that excel-
lent play of Liberty Asserted,
we find something very much
resembling a pun in the mouth
of a mistress, who is parting
with the lover she is fond of;

UL. Oh, mortal woe! one kiss, and then farewell.

IRENE. The Gods have given to others to fare well.

O miserably must Irene fare.

Agamemnon, in the Victim, is solemn occasion, that of sacrificing
full as facetious on the most so- his daughter;

VOL. I.

K k

Yes,

498 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

This moment had been it; ' yet by thy shroud
I'll pull thee backward, squeeze thee to a bladder,
'Till thou dost groan thy nothingness away.

Thou fly'st! 'Tis well. [Ghost retires.]

' I thought what was the courage of a ghost!
Yet, dare not, on thy life—Why say I that,
Since life thou hast not?—Dare not walk again
Within these walls, on pain of the Red-sea.
For, if henceforth I ever find thee here,
As sure, sure as a gun, I'll have thee laid——

GHOST. Were the Red-sea a sea of Holland's gin,
The liquor (when alive) whose very smell
I did detest, did loath—yet, for the sake
Of Thomas Thumb, I would be laid therein.

KING. Ha! said you?

GHOST. Yes, my liege, I said Tom Thumb,
Whose father's ghost I am—once not unknown
To mighty Arthur. But, I see, 'tis true,
The dearest friend, when dead, we all forget.

KING. 'Tis he, it is the honest gaffer Thumb.
Oh! let me press thee in my eager arms,
Thou best of ghosts! thou something more than ghost!

GHOST. Would I were something more, that we
again

Might feel each other in the warm embrace.
But now I have th' advantage of my king.

Yes, daughter, yes; you will assist the priest;
Yes, you must offer up your—vows for Greece.

' I'll pull thee backwards by thy shroud to light,
Or else I'll squeeze thee, like a bladder, there,
And make thee groan thyself away to air.

CONQUEST OF GRANADA.

Snatch me, ye Gods, this moment into nothing.

CYRUS THE GREAT.

' So, art thou gone? Thou canst no conquest boast.
I thought what was the courage of a ghost.

CONQUEST OF GRANADA.

King Arthur seems to be as brave a fellow as Almanzor, who says
most heroically,

—— In spite of ghosts I'll on.

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 499

For I feel thee, whilst thou dost not feel me.

KING. But say, ⁸ thou dearest air, Oh! say, what
dread,

Important business sends thee back to earth?

GHOST. Oh! then prepare to hear——which, but
to hear,

Is full enough to send thy spirit hence.

Thy subjects up in arms, by Grizzle led,

Will, ere the rosy-finger'd morn shall ope

The shutters of the sky, before the gate

Of this thy royal palace, swarming spread:

⁹ So have I seen the bees in clusters swarm,

So have I seen the stars in frosty nights,

So have I seen the sand in windy days,

So have I seen the ghosts on Pluto's shore,

So have I seen the flowers in spring arise,

So have I seen the leaves in Autumn fall,

So have I seen the fruits in summer smile,

So have I seen the snow in winter frown.

KING. D——n all thou hast seen!——dost thou,
beneath the shape

Of gaffer Thumb, come hither to abuse me

With similies to keep me on the rack?

Hence——or, by all the torments of thy hell,

¹ I'll run thee thro' the body, tho' thou'st none.

² The ghost of Lausaria in Cyrus, is a plain copy of this, and
is therefore worth reading.

Ah, Cyrus!

Thou may'st as well grasp water, or fleet air,

As think of touching my immortal shade.

CYRUS THE GREAT.

³ Thou better part of heavenly air.

CONQUEST OF GRANADA.

⁴ “A string of similies (says one) proper to be hung up in the
cabinet of a prince.”

⁵ This passage hath been un- part, I find it difficult to under-
derstood several different ways stand it at all. Mr. Dryden
by the commentators. For my says,

I have heard something how two bodies meet,

But how two souls join I know not.

So that till the body of a spirit difficult to understand how it is
be better understood, it will be possible to run him through it.

K k 2

GHOST.

500 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

GHOST. Arthur, beware; I must this moment
hence,
Not frightened by your voice, but by the cocks!
Arthur beware, beware, beware, beware!
Strive to avert thy yet impending fate;
For if thou'rt kill'd to-day,
To-morrow all thy care will come too late.

SCENE III.

KING *solus*.

KING. Oh! stay, and leave me not uncertain thus!
And whilst thou tellest me what's like my fate,
Oh! teach me how I may avert it too!
Curst be the man who first a simile made!
Curst ev'ry bard who writes!—So have I seen
Those whose comparisons are just and true,
And those who liken things not like at all.
The devil is happy, that the whole creation
Can furnish out no simile to his fortune.

SCENE IV.

KING, QUEEN.

QUEEN. What is the cause, my Arthur, that you
steal
Thus silently from Dollallolla's breast?
Why dost thou leave me in the ^a dark alone,
When well thou know'st I am afraid of sprites?
KING. Oh Dollallolla! do not blame my love;
I hop'd the fumes of last night's punch had laid
Thy lovely eyelids fast.—But, Oh! I find
There is no power in drams to quiet wives;
Each morn, as the returning sun, they wake,
And shine upon their husbands.

^a Cydaria is of the same fearful temper with Dollallolla.

I never durst in darkness be alone.

IND. EMP.

QUEEN.

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 501

QUEEN. Think, Oh think!
 What a surprise it must be to the sun,
 Rising, to find the vanish'd world away.
 What less can be the wretched wife's surprise
 When, stretching out her arms to fold thee fast,
 She found her useless bolster in her arms,
 * Think, think on that—Oh! think, think well on
 that!

I do remember also to have read
 * In Dryden's Ovid's Metamorphosis,
 That Jove in form inanimatè did lie
 With beauteous Danae; and trust me, love,
 † I fear'd the bolster might have been a Jove.

KING. Come to my arms, most virtuous of thy sex;
 Oh, Dollallolla! were all wives like thee,
 So many husbands never had worn horns.
 Should Huncamunca of thy worth partake,
 Tom Thumb indeed were blest—Oh fatal name!
 For didst thou know one quarter what I know,
 Then wouldst thou know—Alas! what thou wouldst
 know!

QUEEN. What can I gather hence? Why dost
 thou speak
 Like men who carry rareeshows about?
 “Now you shall see, gentlemen, what you shall see.”
 O tell me more, or thou hast told too much.

SCENE V.

KING, QUEEN, NOODLE.

NOODLE. Long life attend your majesties serene,
 Great Arthur, king, and Dollallolla, queen!

‡ Think well of this, think that, think every way.

SOPHONISBA.

† These quotations are more usual in the comick, than in the
 tragick writers.

‡ “This distress (says Mr. D—) I must allow to be extremely beautiful, and tends to heighten the virtuous character of Dollallolla, who is so exceeding delicate, that she is in the highest apprehension from the inanimate embrace of a bolster. An example worthy of imitation from all our writers of tragedy.”

502 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

Lord Grizzle, with a bold rebellious crowd,
Advances to the palace, threat'ning loud,
Unless the princess be deliver'd straight,
And the victorious Thumb, without his pate,
They are resolv'd to batter down the gate.

SCENE VI.

KING, QUEEN, HUNCAMUNCA,
NOODLE.

KING. See where the princess comes! Where is
Tom Thumb?

HUNC. Oh! Sir, about an hour and half ago
He sallied out t'encounter with the foe,
And swore, unless his fate had him missed,
From Grizzle's shoulders to cut off his head,
And serve't up with your chocolate in bed.

KING. 'Tis well, I find one devil told us both,
Come, Dollallolla, Huncamunca, come,
Within we'll wait for the victorious Thumb;
In peace and safety we secure may stay,
While to his arm we trust the bloody fray;
Tho' men and giants should conspire with gods,
He is alone equal to all these odds,

6 "Credat Jûdæus Appella,
Non ego — (says Mr.
D.) — For, passing over the
absurdity of being equal to odd,
can we possibly suppose a little
insignificant fellow — I say
again, a little insignificant fel-
low, able to vie with a strength
which all the Samsons and Her-

cules's of antiquity would be
unable to encounter?"

I shall refer this incredulous
critick to Mr. Dryden's defence
of his Almanzor; and lest that
should not satisfy him, I shall
quote a few lines from the
speech of a much braver fellow
than Almanzor, Mr. Johnson's
Achilles;

Tho' human race rise in embattel'd hosts,
To force her from my arms—Oh! son of Atreus!
By that immortal pow'r, whose deathless spirit
Informs this earth, I will oppose them all.

VICTIM,

QUEEN,

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 503

QUEEN. He is, indeed, a ⁷ helmet to us all,
While he supports we need not fear to fall;
His arm dispatches all things to our wish,
And serves up ev'ry foe's head in a dish.
Void is the mistress of the house of care,
While the good cook presents the bill of fare;
Whether the cod, that northern king of fish,
Or duck, or goose, or pig, adorn the dish,
No fears the number of her guests afford,
But at her hour she sees the dinner on the board.

SCENE VII. *A Plain.*

Lord GRIZZLE, FOODLE, and Rebels.

GRIZZLE. Thus far our arms with victory are
crown'd;
For tho' we have not fought, yet we have found
⁶ No enemy to fight withal.

⁷ "I have heard of being supported by a staff (says Mr. D.) but never of being supported by a helmet." I believe he never heard of failing with wings, which he may read in no less a poet than Mr. Dryden;

Unless we borrow wings, and sail thro' air.

LOVE TRIUMPHANT.

What will he say to a kneeling valley?

——— I'll stand

Like a safe valley, that low bends the knee

To some aspiring mountain.

INJUR'D LOVE.

I am ashamed of so ignorant a carper, who doth not know that an epithet in tragedy is very often no other than an expletive. Do not we read in the new Sophonisba of "grinding chains, blue plagues, white occasions, and blue serenity?"

Nay it is not the adjective only, but sometimes half a sentence is put by way of expletive, as, "Beauty pointed high with spirit," in the same play—and, "In the lap of blessing, to be most curst," in the Revenge.

⁸ A victory like that of Almanzor:

Almanzor is victorious without fight.

CONQUEST OF GRANADA.

K k 4

FOODLE.

504 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

FOOD. Yet I,
Methinks, would willingly avoid this day,
° This first of April, to engage our foes.

GRIZ. This day, of all the days of th' year, I'd
choofe,

For on this day my grandmother was born.
Gods ! I will make Tom Thumb an April-fool ;
° Will teach his wit an errant it ne'er knew,
And send it post to the Elyfian shades.

FOOD. I'm glad to find our army is so stout,
Nor does it move my wonder less than joy.

GRIZ. ° What friends we have, and how we came
so strong,
I'll softly tell you as we march along,

SCENE VIII. *Thunder and Lightning.*

TOM THUMB, GLUMDALCA, *cum suis.*

THUMB. Oh, Noodle ! hast thou seen a day like
this ?

° The unborn thunder rumbles o'er our heads,
° As if the gods meant to unhinge the world,
And heaven and earth in wild confusion hurl ;
Yet will I boldly tread the tott'ring ball.

MERL. Tom Thumb !

° Well have we chose an happy day for fight,
For every man in course of time has found,
Some days are lucky, some unfortunate. K. ARTHUR.

° We read of such another in Lee ;
Teach his rude wit a flight she never made,
And send her post to the Elyfian shade. GLORIANA,

° These lines are copied verbatim in the Indian Emperor.

° Unborn thunder rolling in a cloud. CONQ. OF GRANADA.

° Were heaven and earth in wild confusion hurl'd,
Should the rash Gods unhinge the rolling world,
Undaunted would I tread the tott'ring ball,
Crush'd, but unconquer'd, in the dreadful fall.

FEMALE WAR IOR.

THUMB.

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 505

THUMB. What voice is this I hear ?

MERL. Tom Thumb !

THUMB. Again it calls.

MERL. Tom Thumb !

GLUM. It calls again.

THUMB. Appear, whoe'er thou art, I fear thee not.

MERL. Thou hast no cause to fear, I am thy friend,

Merlin by name, a conjurer by trade,
And to my art thou dost thy being owe.

THUMB. How !

MERL. Hear then the mystick getting of Tom Thumb.

His father was a ploughman plain,
His mother milk'd the cow ;
And yet the way to get a son,
This couple knew not how ;
Until such time the good old man
To learned Merlin goes,
And there to him, in great distress,
In secret manner shows,
How in his heart he wish'd to have
A child, in time to come,
To be his heir, tho' it may be
No bigger than his thumb ;
Of which old Merlin was foretold,
That he his wish should have ;
And so a son of stature small,
The charmer to him gave.

Thou'st heard the past, look up and see the future.

THUMB. ' Loft in amazement's gulph, my senses
sink ;

^s See the History of TOM THUMB, page 2.

[†] — Amazement swallows up my sense,
And in th' impetuous whirl of circling fate
Drinks down my reason,

PERSIAN PRINCESS.

306 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

See there, Glumdalca, see another ' me !

GLUM. O sight of horror ! see, you are devour'd
By the expanded jaws of a red cow.

MERL. Let not these sights deter thy noble mind,
' For lo ! a sight more glorious courts thy eyes ;
See from afar a theatre arise ;

There ages, yet unborn, shall tribute pay
To the heroick actions of this day :

Then buskin tragedy at length shall chuse
Thy name the best supporter of her muse.

THUMB. Enough, let every warlike musick sound,
We fall contented, if we fall renown'd.

SCENE IX.

*Lord GRIZZLE, FOODLE, Rebels, on one
side. TOM THUMB, GLUMDALCA,
on the other.*

Food. At length the enemy advances nigh,

' I hear them with my ear, and see them with my eye.

GRIZ. Draw all your swords ; for liberty we fight,
' And liberty the mustard is of life,

THUMB,

' ——— I have outfaced myself,

What ! am I two ? Is there another me ? K. ARTHUR,

' The character of Merlin is try, and sometimes to their
wonderful throughout, but most prince. None but our author
so in this prophetic part. We (who seems to have detested the
find several of these prophecies least appearance of flattery)
in the tragick authors, who fre- would have passed by such an op-
quently take this opportunity to portunity of being a political
pay a compliment to their coun- prophet.

' I saw the villain, Myron, with these eyes I saw him.

BUSIRIS.

In both which places it is inti- fible to see with other eyes than
mated, that it is sometimes pos- your own.

' " This mustard (says Mr. head when he wrote it." This
D.) is enough to turn one's sto- will be, I believe, best explained
mach : I would be glad to know by a line of Mr. Dennis ;

what idea the author had in his

And

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 507

THUMB. Are you the man whom men fam'd
Grizzle name?

GRIZ. ² Are you the much more fam'd Tom
Thumb?

THUMB. The same.

GRIZ. Come on, our worth upon ourselves we'll
prove;

For liberty I fight.

THUMB. And I for love.

*[A bloody engagement between the two armies
here; drums beating, trumpets sounding,
thunder and lightning.——They fight off
and on several times. Some fall. Grizzle
and Glumdalca remain,*

GLUM. Turn, coward, turn, nor from a woman fly.

GRIZ. Away—thou art too ignoble for my arm.

GLUM. Have at thy heart.

GRIZ. Nay, then I thrust at thine.

GLUM. You push too well; you've run me thro'
the guts,

And I am dead,

GRIZ. Then there's an end of one.

THUMB. When thou art dead, then there's an
end of two,

¹ Villain.

And gave him liberty, the salt of life.

LIBERTY ASSERTED.

The understanding that can digest the one, will not rise at the
other.

² HAN. Are you the chief, whom men fam'd Scipio call?

SCIP. Are you the much more famous Hannibal?

HANNIBAL.

³ Dr. Young seems to have copied this engagement in his
Busiris:

MYR. Villain!

MEM. Myron!

MYR. Rebel!

MEM. Myron!

MYR. Hell!

MEM. Mandane!

GRIZ.

508 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

GRIZ. Tom Thumb!

THUMB. Rebel!

GRIZ. Tom Thumb!

THUMB. Hell!

GRIZ. Huncamunca!

THUMB. Thou hast it there.

GRIZ. Too sure I feel it.

THUMB. To hell then, like a rebel as you are,
And give my service to the rebels there.

GRIZ. Triumph not, Thumb, nor think thou shalt
enjoy

Thy Huncamunca undisturb'd; I'll send

* My ghost to fetch her to the other world;

* It shall but bait at heaven, and then return.

* But, ha! I feel death rumbling in my brains,

* Some kinder spright knocks softly at my soul,
And gently whispers it to haste away.

I come, I come, most willingly I come.

* So when some city wife, for country air,

To Hampstead or to Highgate does repair;

* This last speech of my Lord Grizzle hath been of great ser-
vice to our poets:

———— I'll hold it fast

As life, and when life's gone I'll hold this last;

And if thou tak'st it from me when I'm slain,

I'll send my ghost, and fetch it back again.

CONQ. OF GRANADA.

* My soul should with such speed obey,

It should not bait at heaven to stop its way.

Lee seems to have had this last in his eye:

'Twas not my purpose, Sir, to tarry there,

I would but go to heaven to take the air.

GLORIANA.

* A rising vapour rumbling in my brains.

CLEOMENES.

* Some kind spright knocks softly at my soul,
To tell me fate's at hand.

* Mr. Dryden seems to have had this simile in his eye, when
he says,

My soul is packing up, and just on wing.

CONQ. OF GRANADA.

Her,

TOM THUMB THE GREAT. 509

Her, to make haste, her husband does implore,
And cries, ' My dear, the coach is at the door.'
With equal wish, desirous to be gone,
She gets into the coach, and then she cries—' Drive on!'

THUMB. With those last words ' he vomited his
soul,
Which ' like whipt cream, the devil will swallow
down.

Bear off the body, and cut off the head,
Which I will to the king in triumph lug.
Rebellion's dead, and now I'll go to breakfast.

SCENE X.

KING, QUEEN, HUNCAMUNCA,
and Courtiers.

KING. Open the prisons, set the wretched free,
And bid our treasurer disburse six pounds
To pay their debts. — Let no one weep to-day.
Come, Dollallolla; ' curse that odious name!
It is so long it asks an hour to speak it.
By heavens! I'll change it into Doll, or Loll,
Or any other civil monosyllable,
That will not tire my tongue. — Come, sit thee down.
Here seated let us view the dancers' sports;
Bid 'em advance. This is the wedding-day
Of princess Huncamunca and Tom Thumb;

' And in a purple vomit pour'd his soul. CLEOMENES.

' The devil swallows vulgar souls
Like whipt cream. SEBASTIAN.

' How I could curse my name of Ptolemy!
It is so long it asks an hour to write it.
By heaven! I'll change it into Jove, or Mars!
Or any other civil monosyllable,
That will not tire my hand. CLEOMENES.

Tom

310 THE LIFE AND DEATH OF

Tom Thumb! who wins two victories³ to-day,
And this way marches, bearing Grizzle's head.

A dance here.

NoOD. Oh! monstrous, dreadful, terrible, Oh!
Oh!

Deaf be my ears, for ever blind my eyes;
Dumb be my tongue! feet lame! all senses lost!
* Howl wolves, grunt bears, hiss snakes, shriek all ye
ghosts!

KING. What does the blockhead mean?

NoOD. I mean, my liege,

* Only to grace my tale with decent horror:
Whilst from my garret, twice two stories high,
I look'd abroad into the streets below;
I saw Tom Thumb attended by the mob,
Twice twenty shoeboys, twice two dozen links,
Chairmen and porters, hackney-coachmen, whores;
Aloft he bore the grizly head of Grizzle;
When of a sudden thro' the streets there came
A cow, of larger than the usual size,
And in a moment—guess, Oh! guess the rest!
And in a moment swallow'd up Tom Thumb.

KING. Shut up again the prisons, bid my treasurer
Not give three farthings out—hang all the culprits,
Guilty or not—no matter—Ravish virgins,
Go bid the schoolmasters whip all their boys!
Let lawyers, parsons, and physicians loose,
To rob, impose on, and to kill the world.

³ Here is a visible conjunction of two days in one, by which our author may have either intended an emblem of a wedding, or to insinuate, that men in the honey-moon are apt to imagine time shorter than it is. It brings into my mind a passage in the comedy call'd, The Coffee-House Politician:

We will celebrate this day at my house to-morrow.

* These beautiful phrases are speech of King Arthur, or The all to be found in one single British Worthy.

* I was but teaching him to grace his tale
With decent horror,

CLEOMENES.

NoOD.

TOM THUMB THE GREAT 511

NOOD. Her majesty the queen is in a swoon.

QUEEN. Not so much in a swoon, but I have still
Strength to reward the messenger of ill news.

[Kills Noodle.

NOOD. Oh! I am slain.

CLE. My lover's kill'd, I will revenge him so.

[Kills the Queen.

HUNC. My mamma kill'd! vile murderers, beware.

[Kills Cleora.

DOOD. This for an old grudge to thy heart.

[Kills Huncamunca.

MUST. And this

I drive to thine, Oh Doodle! for a new one.

[Kills Doodle.

KING. Ha! murderers vile, take that.

[Kills Mustacha.

* And take thou this.

[Kills himself, and falls.

So

* We may say with Dryden,

Death did at length so many slain forget,
And left the tale, and took them by the great.

I know of no tragedy which comes nearer to this charming and bloody catastrophe than Cleomenes, where the curtain covers five principal characters dead on the stage. These lines too,

I ask'd no questions then, of who kill'd who?

The bodies tell the story as they lie—

seem to have belonged more properly to this scene of our author.—Nor can I help imagining they were originally his. The Rival Ladies too seem beholden to this scene:

We're now a chain of lovers link'd in death;
Julia goes first, Gonsalvo hangs on her,
And Angelina hangs upon Gonsalvo,
As I on Angelina.

No scene, I believe, ever received greater honours than this. It was applauded by several Encores, a word very unusual in tragedy. — And it was very difficult for the actors to escape without a second slaughter. This I take to be a lively

assurance of that fierce spirit of liberty which remains among us, and which Mr. Dryden, in his Essay on Dramatick Poetry, hath observed—“ Whether custom (says he) hath so insinuated itself into our countrymen, or nature hath so formed them to fierceness,

312 THE LIFE AND DEATH, &c.

So when the child whom nurse from danger guards,
Sends Jack for mustard with a pack of cards,
Kings, queens, and knaves, throw one another down,
Till the whole pack lies scatter'd and o'erthrown;
So all our pack upon the floor is cast,
And all I boast is—that I fall the last. [Dies.

fierceness, I know not; but they will scarcely suffer combats, and other objects of horror, to be taken from them."—And indeed I am for having them encouraged in this martial disposition: nor do I believe our victories over the French have been owing to any thing more than to those bloody spectacles daily exhibited in our tragedies, of which the French stage is so intirely clear.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

